

STATE LIBRARY OF PENNSYLVANIA



3 0144 00376043 6

S
CLASS 909 BOOK Sa 34

VOLUME 9



PENNSYLVANIA
STATE LIBRARY



Modern History :

OR, THE
PRESENT STATE
OF
All Nations.

DESCRIBING
Their respective Situations, Persons, Habits,
Buildings, Manners, Laws and Customs,
Religion and Policy, Arts and Sciences, Trades,
Manufactures and Husbandry, Plants, Ani-
mals and Minerals.

By **Mr. SALMON.**

VOL. IX.

Concludes the History of the **UNITED PROVINCES**:
describes the **AUSTRIAN** and **FRENCH NE-
THERLANDS**, **SWITZERLAND** and part of
ITALY; viz. **SAVOY**, **PIEDMONT**, **GENOA**,
MILAN, **MANTUA**, **MONTFERRAT**, **MO-
DENA**, **PARMA** and **TUSCANY**.

Illustrated with **CUTS**, and **MAPS**, accurately Drawn,
according to the Geographical Part of this Work,

By **HERMAN MOLL.**

L O N D O N :

Printed for **THO. WOTTON**, at the *Three Dag-
gers* and *Queen's-Head* against *St. Dunstan's-
Church*; **J. SHUCKBURN**, next the *Rain-
bow-Coffee-House*, at the *Inner-Temple-Gate*; both
in *Fleet-Street*: and **T. OSBOENE, jun.** in
Gray's-Inn. MDCCXXIX.

Modern History

1871-1872

1871-1872

1871-1872

1871-1872

1871-1872

1871-1872

1871-1872

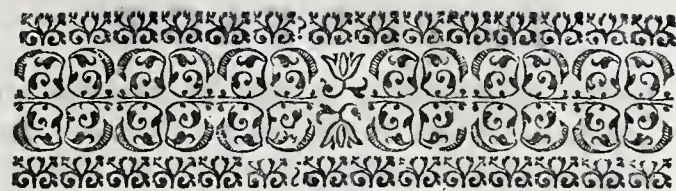
1871-1872

1871-1872

1871-1872

1871-1872

1871-1872



THE
P R E F A C E
TO THE
N I N T H V O L U M E
O F
Modern History.

*M*Y Original Design in this Undertaking was only to review the several Volumes of Voyages and Travels that were Extant, and to examine what might be depended on. For as our immediate Ancestors were an exceeding credulous Generation, they never wanted Historians and Travellers suitable to their Taste, who fill'd their Books with monstrous and unnatural Relations, such as they observ'd were greedily swallow'd by the unthinking Multitude. But it was soon discern'd that a further Advantage might arise from a Work of this Nature, namely, The Improvement of our Modern History. As there had happen'd many Revolutions in the Kingdoms of Europe during the last Forty Years, and Things seem'd to have a different Face to what they had when the latest Histories were compil'd, it was propos'd to adjust the Present Bounds and Limits of every Country as I went along ; to enquire into the Alterations which had been made in their re-

The P R E F A C E.

pective Constitutions ; to shew the Improvements and Extent of their Trade, and the Views and Interests of their Sovereigns ; which are as different from what they are represented to be in any general History hitherto publish'd, in many Instances, as our Habits and way of Life are from those of our Forefathers. And the Success of this Undertaking has so far answer'd my Expectations, that Fourteen thousand Volumes have gone off in less than Five Years time. Nor do I meet with any other Enemies to the Design, than those who are Enemies to Letters in general ; and some of these, 'tis true, are Men of Quality and Fortune, who seem to intimate, that since the Vulgar are grown so learned and inquisitive in the Affairs of the World, it is beneath People of Condition to concern themselves about them ; and by the same Rule, 'tis presum'd, Writing and Reading will be equally neglected ; and in Fact, we find some Men of Figure that can neither Read or Write to be understood, and who consequently know no more of their own or any other Country on the Face of the Globe than if they were just dropp'd out of the Clouds. When the Situation of Kingdoms, the Constitution of States and Empires, Trade, or Commerce, are the subject of Conversation, how wisely must a Senator of this Class look, who has never made the least enquiry concerning them ? and who, notwithstanding his Defects of this kind, has probably been at a vast Expence to procure himself a Seat in the Great Council of the Nation, where Things of the last Importance, even our Lives and Fortunes, are referr'd to the Understanding of such intelligent Members. But I forbear to press this ungrateful Subject further : These Gentlemen will, I'm confident, when they come to think, be better reconcil'd to Letters : The Honour and Interest of their Country require it of them, as well as their own Reputation in the World.

The P R E F A C E.

As to the Method I have taken, of giving the Geography of each Country with the History of it, and of describing the Genius and Temper of the Natives, their Persons, Habits, Buildings, Trade, Produce of the Soil, &c. this seem'd to me much the most rational way of proceeding. Histories, 'tis true, are usually taken up entirely with the Actions of the Prince, and of some Great Men about him, the Splendor of his Court, his Wars or Negotiations with Foreign Powers ; the Bulk of the People have scarce a Page afforded them : Occurrences in low Life, as well as the Situation of the several Kingdoms treated of, are generally neglected ; insomuch, that these Works may with more Propriety be stil'd the History of the King, than of the Nation. Nor does it seem possible to me, that a Man can have a tolerable Idea, even of the great Actions related of the Prince, without being acquainted with the Face of the Country treated of, its Situation, and other requisite Circumstances already enumerated. Without Maps also he must be mightily at a loss ; for no Words can describe a Country perfectly without referring to them. And I will do Mr. MOLL the Justice to observe, that his Maps are the most Correct of any in Europe : I am very well satisfied that there are no others, either English, French, or Dutch, that can be so universally relied on.

I shall detain the Reader no longer, than to return him my hearty Acknowledgments for the Encouragement he hath already given me, whereby I have been enabled to make so great a Progress in the Design : And to desire the same Indulgence for the future, Assuring him, that no Care or Pains shall be wanting on my part to render it equal to his Expectations ; and he may depend upon its coming out regularly every Month till the whole is compleated.

THE



The CONTENTS

OF

The NINTH VOLUME.

The Present State of the UNITED PROVINCES.

CHAP. VI.

CONTAINS the Modern History of the
United Provinces Page 1

CHAP. VII. *Contains an Account of the Nature of the Soil, and Produce of the Country, viz. their Plants, Animals and Minerals* 54

CHAP. VIII. *Treats of their Fisheries, viz. the Herring Fishery, the Whale Fishery, the Cod Fishery, and their Inland Fisheries; and of their Manufactures* 57

CHAP. IX. *Treats of the Foreign Trade of the United Provinces* 81

CHAP. X. *Treats of their Revenues and Taxes, Ordinary and Extraordinary; and of their Forces by Sea and Land; as also of their Coin, Weights and Measures* 98

CHAP. XI. *Treats of their Language, Learning and Universities; and of their Liberal and Mechanick Arts* 118

CHAP. XII. *Treats of the Religion of the Inhabitants of the United Provinces; and of their Marriages and Funerals* 122

The Present State of the AUSTRIAN and FRENCH NETHERLANDS.

CHAP. I. *Treats of the Situation and Extent of the Austrian and French Netherlands; being those*

The CONTENTS.

those Ten Provinces, the remainder of the Seventeen, which were not comprehended in the Union of Utrecht ; describing their Seas, Harbours, Rivers, Canals, Air and Forests

131

CH A P. II. *Contains a Description of the particular Provinces and Chief Towns*

137

CH A P. III. *Treats of the Manufactures, Trade and Navigation of the Austrian Netherlands*

191

CH A P. IV. *Treats of their Religion, Government, Forces and Revenues*

199

The Present State of S W I T Z E R L A N D.

CH A P. I. *Treats of the Situation and Extent of Switzerland, of the Air and Climate ; and of its Mountains, Rivers, Lakes, Springs and Woods*

204

CH A P. II. *Treats of the Nature and Produce of the Soil ; and of their Plants and Animals*

207

CH A P. III. *Treats of the respective Provinces or Cantons ; and of their Chief Towns and Buildings, Publick and Private*

210

CH A P. IV. *Treats of the Persons, Habits, Genius and Temper of the Switzers*

227

CH A P. V. *Contains an Abstract of the Antient and Modern History of Switzerland*

234

CH A P. VI. *Treats of the Government of the Switzers*

245

CH A P. VII. *Treats of their Revenues and Forces*

267

CH A P. VIII. *Treats of their Trade and Manufactures*

279

CH A P. IX. *Treats of the Religion of the Switzers*

283

CH A P. X. *Treats of the Allies of the Switzers, and particularly of the Grifons*

287

CH A P. XI. *Treats of the Interest of Switzerland*

314

The

The CONTENTS.

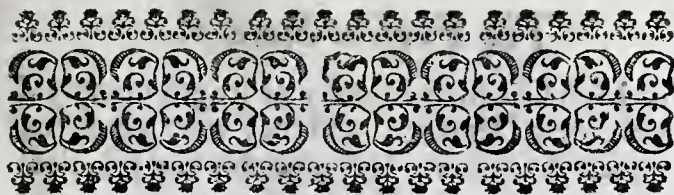
The Present State of ITALY.

CHAP. I. <i>Treats of the Situation and Extent of Italy; of the Air, Seas, Lakes, Rivers, Springs, Mountains and Woods; and contains some general Remarks on the Modern Inhabitants</i>	326
CHAP. II. <i>Shews the several Divisions and Subdivisions of Italy; and treats particularly of Savoy</i>	334
CHAP. III. <i>Contains a Description of Piedmont</i>	342
CHAP. IV. <i>Treats of the Counties of Nice, Tende, &c.</i>	352
CHAP. V. <i>Treats of the Dutchy of Montfer-rat</i>	355
CHAP. VI. <i>Contains an Abstract of the History of Savoy and Piedmont; with an account of his present Sardinian Majesty's Family, Revenues, Forces, Titles, Interests and Pre-tensions</i>	359
CHAP. VII. <i>Treats of the Territories and Coast of Genoa, the Antient Liguria</i>	372
CHAP. VIII. <i>Contains a Description of the Dutchy of Milan</i>	393
CHAP. IX. <i>Contains a Description of the Dutchy of Mantua</i>	406
CHAP. X. <i>Contains a Description of the Dutchie of Modena, Mirandola, Reggio, &c.</i>	410
<i>The Dutchy of Parma describ'd</i>	416
CHAP. XI. <i>Contains a Description of the Dutchy of Tuscany, or Florence, and the Re-publick of Lucca</i>	423

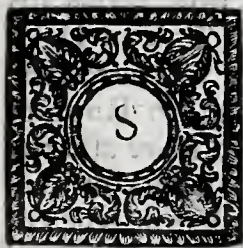


Order of placing the MAPS.

1. A Map of Flanders, or the Austrian Ne-therlands	Page 136
2. A Map of Switzerland	209
3. A Map of Italy	326
4. A Map of the Upper part of Italy	335



THE
PRESENT STATE
OF THE
United Provinces.



SOON after the Peace of *Nimeguen*, the States General sending a solemn Embassy to the *French* Court, and insisting that their Ambassadors should be receiv'd with the same Marks of Honour as those were who came from Crown'd Heads, were for some time refus'd Audience by the *French* King : But the *Dutch* tell us, that having shewn that these Honours were granted them by *Henry IV.* and *Lewis XIII.* and even by his Majesty himself in the Year 1660; and that Ambassadors from the *Venetians*, the Duke of *Savoy*, and the *Swiss* Cantons were not deny'd this Piece of Respect,

The Ambassadors from the States allow'd the same Honours as those from Crown'd Heads.

Vol. IX. B his

The Present State of

his Most Christian Majesty at length comply'd with their Demands, and they were admitted to their Audience. But probably the principal Inducement to this Piece of Complaisance was the Hopes of prevailing with their High Mightinesses to stand Neuter, while the Grand Monarch made himself Master of the rest of the *Spanish Netherlands* and *Alsace*. The next Year, *Anno* 1680, the *French* propos'd that the States should enter into a Defensive Alliance with that Crown, at which the *British* Court taking the Alarm, their Minister at the *Hague* declar'd that his Majesty could not look upon this Proposal otherwise than as intended against him, and used very moving Arguments to dissuade the States from entring into an Alliance with *France*, which had the desir'd Effect. The *French* however did not lay aside their Design upon *Flanders* and *Alsace*, but sometimes under Pretence that the *Spanish* Commissioners would not fairly adjust the Limits with them in *Flanders*; and at others, that his Catholick Majesty retain'd the Title of Duke of *Burgundy*, tho' that Province was surrendered to *France*, threaten'd a sudden Rupture with the *Spaniards*. Upon the *Rhine* also the *French* erected Courts or Chambers of Reunion, as they call'd them, by Virtue whereof they extended their Dominion over several Places and Countries in the Possession of the Imperialists and *German* Princes, under Pretence that they belong'd to some Cities or Fortresses yielded to them by the late Treaty of *Nimeguen*, or some former Treaties; and not content with this, they proceeded to surprize and seize the Imperial City of *Strasburg*, the Capital of *Alsace*, in the Year 1681, at that time a Town of as good Trade, and as populous

Strasburg
seiz'd by
the *French*.

pulous as most in *Germany*, but the Fortifications miserably neglected, after the Custom of the *Germans*: They have since been mightily improv'd by the *French*, while the Trade is no less decay'd under their Tyranical Government; Garrisons and Citadels ever proving the Bane of Traffick. The *French* about the same time took Possession of almost the whole Province of *Luxemburg* in the *Netherlands*, blocking up the Capital City thereof with their Troops. Whereupon the *Dutch* looking upon a Rupture on that side to be inevitable, enter'd into an Alliance with *Sweden*, and propos'd the same to the Court of *Britain*, which his *British* Majesty declin'd, but assur'd the States that if the *French* possess'd themselves of any considerable Place in *Flanders*, he would declare War against them. The Emperor also finding no end of the Encroachments of the *French* upon the *Rhine*, under Colour of Reunions, came into the Alliance with the States and *Sweden* for the Defence of the *German* Frontiers, as did several other Princes of *Germany*; at which the *French* King was so exasperated, that he seiz'd on the Principality of *Orange* in *France*; nor would he be prevail'd on to restore it, notwithstanding the *British* Court espous'd the Interest of that Prince, and join'd with the *Dutch* in representing the Injustice of this Proceeding.

And the Dutchy of *Luxemburg*.

And *Orange*.

But while the *Dutch* were soliciting the Assistance of the *English* in *Europe*, it seems they were dispossessing them of their Settlements and Factories in *India*. *Bantam* in *Java*, the most commodious Situation in the East for carrying on a Trade with the *Indian* Islands, was now to be ravish'd from us by our good Friends the *Dutch*, even in a time of full Peace,

The Dutch seize the *English* Settlement at *Bantam*.

and when they were begging our Protection against their Enemies in this part of the World. By the Account the *Dutch* themselves give of this Transaction, it is of a Piece with the rest of their Behaviour towards the *English* in *India*. They represent *Bantam* as a powerful and populous Kingdom, where Trade flourish'd extremely by the Resort of *European* Nations thither, especially the *English*; and pretend that the King of this Place had made several Attempts upon their darling Settlement of *Jacatra*, or *Batavia*, a Town about forty Miles to the Eastward of *Bantam*; that they were apprehensive the Neighbourhood of this Prince would sooner or later be fatal to them, unless he was subdu'd: Adding, that a favourable Opportunity happen'd in the Year 1681, when the old King of *Bantam* having resign'd the Government to his youngest Son, (the eldest having devoted himself to Religion), the People dissatisfied with the young Gentleman's Administration, depos'd him, and taking his Brother out of the Cloyster, plac'd him on his Throne, whereupon the old King resum'd the Government again, or rather march'd to the Assistance of his younger Son, while the eldest having made himself Master of the Castle of *Bantam*, implor'd the Assistance of the *Dutch*. Our good Allies hereupon immediately sent him very considerable Reinforcements both by Sea and Land, and having defeated the Father, and afterwards depos'd the Son their Allie, they usurp'd the Government of the Place, seiz'd upon the Goods and Effects of the *English*, and other *European* Merchants, and expell'd them the Island, keeping Possession of the *English* Settlement, the most considerable they had in *India*,

without

without making any Satisfaction for the Merchandizes they seiz'd, or restoring the Factory from that Day to this ; which is represented by their Friends in *England* as a trifling Injury, not worth our demanding Satisfaction for of our good Friends the *Dutch*. But if we consider the Situation of the Place upon the Straits of *Sunda*, by which the Seas of *China* and *India* have a Communication, and that whoever is Master of these Straits, and those of *Malacca* (as the *Dutch* now are), have it in their Power to restrain all Nations from entering the *Chinese* Seas, or having any Intercourse with the *Molucca's* and *Banda* Islands, of more Value for their Spices than all the other *Indian* Trade, must acknowledge that a more irreparable Damage could not have been done to *Britain* : tho' had this been the only Stratagem of this kind practis'd on that side of the World, we might possibly have imputed this Enterprize to their Fears of the King of *Bantam*, as is pretended. But it has been the constant Practice of the *Dutch* to force the Princes and Governors in the *Indian* Islands, either to enter into Contracts with them not to sell the Product or Manufacture of their respective Countries to any but themselves, or if they refuse, then to make War upon them, burn and destroy their Countries, and massacre the Inhabitants. At other times we find them blocking up their Ports, and denying Entrance to any Ships but their own, assuming to themselves the Empire of the *Indian* Seas, and all the Islands and Countries that lie dispers'd in them ; and the only Reason they suffer us yet to trade to *China* and some Parts of *India* is, because very little Advantage can accrue to *Britain* from the Trade they have left us ; and
should

should they deprive us of the whole, they might awaken the most drowsy and indolent amongst us to demand Satisfaction of them in *Europe*. But it must certainly render us despicable in the Eyes of all the World, that we suffer that treacherous and encroaching People to deprive us entirely of the Spices of the East, without so much as attempting the Recovery of them ; for it is these alone that render the Trade of *India* valuable. These the *Dutch* exchange for other Merchandizes all over *Asia* and *Europe*, and have occasion to lay out little Treasure in purchasing the Product of other Countries. They have this inconceivable Advantage by monopolizing the whole, that they set what Price they please upon them, which they could not do while the *English* had a ~~share~~ share in the Spices ; this induc'd them to enter upon those Scenes of Cruelty and Treachery at *Amboyna* and *Banda*, mention'd in the Second Volume, and afterwards upon this villainous Transaction at *Bantam*, least we should one Day attempt the Recovery of what they formerly took from us, or discover some other Country where these Spices grow, either of which would bring down the Price, and put us upon the Level with them. If it be alledg'd, as it often is, that we must not quarrel with the *Dutch* on any Account whatever, I must say we are in a very happy Situation, do we indeed stand in as much need of the *Dutch* as they formerly did of us, and can no longer subsist without their Protection ? I should be ashamed to hear any *Englishman* affirm this ; not that I am for falling out with them or with any Nation whatever, but upon the last Necessity. At the same time I cannot for my Life apprehend why

why we are not entitled to be fairly dealt with by the *Dutch*. Where two Nations enter into an Alliance or Confederacy, it is presum'd to be for their mutual Advantage, and not to give the one an Opportunity under a Colour of Friendship, of plundering the other of all they have. In Partnership, where one shall lay violent Hands on what belongs to the other, and then represent the ill Consequences of quarrelling with him, would not the World look upon the injur'd Party as a very despicable Animal, not to assert his Right? Shall a Man be esteem'd letigious, because he refuses to part with his own and his Family's Subsistence? Or, will that People be thought unreasonable who insist upon Restitution from a Faithless Allie, who has dispossest'd them of part of their Territories and Traffick in a time of full Peace, and this in an hundred Instances? The *English East-India-Company* upon this last Instance of *Dutch Treachery*, apply'd themselves to his *Britanick Majesty* for Redress, who order'd his Minister at the *Hague* to demand Satisfaction and Restitution of the Factory at *Bantam*; which the *Dutch* indeed promised from time to time, without any Intention of performing; at least never any thing was done in it from that Day to this, for which it is not very difficult to account.

The *French* continuing their Encroachments in the *Spanish Netherlands* on one Pretence or other, the *Spaniards*, in Hopes of being supported by the *Germans* and the *Dutch*, declared War against them in the Year 1683, but being unprovided of Men and Money, they lost *Courtray* and *Dixmude* in one Campaign, and *Luxemburg* the next, when the *Dutch* marching to their Assistance, the *French King* was

Courtray
and *Lux-*
emburg
taken by
the *French*.

was content to grant them a Truce for twenty Years, which was sign'd the 15th of *August*, 1684, at *Ratisbon*; but their High Mightinesses could not procure any Satisfaction to be made the Prince of *Orange* for his Principality, which the Grand Monarch had taken Possession of, as is above related.

Duke of
Monmouth
his Expedition to
England.

Some *English* Malecontents, who had been engaged in Conspiracies against King *Charles II.* of whom the Duke of *Monmouth*, Natural Son to that Prince, and the Earl of *Argyle*, a *Scot*, were the Chief; being fled into the *Low Countries*, and hearing of the Death of his Majesty, concerted Measures with their Friends in *Britain*, soon after King *James's* Accession to the Crown, to raise an Insurrection; the one in the West of *England*, and the other in *Scotland*, and bought up great Quantities of Arms and Ammunition in *Holland*, to be employ'd in that Service; of which the King, who succeeded his Brother in the Throne on the sixth Day of *February*, 1684-5, having Intelligence, requir'd the States to deliver them up; whereupon the Duke of *Monmouth* retir'd to *Brussels*; but the Marquis *de Grana*, Governor of the *Spanish Netherlands*, receiving a Letter from King *James*, intimating that the Duke was fomenting a Rebellion against him, his Grace was oblig'd to leave the *Spanish Territories*; and returning into *Holland* again, he prepar'd, with the Earl of *Argyle*, for their intended Expedition against *Britain*. Dr. *Burnet* acquaints us, that *Argyle* having met with a rich Widow at *Amsterdam*, zealous for the Cause, she furnish'd him with ten thousand Pounds, with which he bought Arms and Ammunition for the Enterprize, and that the Duke of *Monmouth* would have embark'd for *Scotland* with him

him, but that *Argyle* did not offer him the Command, and on the contrary, advis'd his making a Diversion in *England*, which the Lord *Grey*, *Ferguson*, and the Lady *Harriot Wentworth*, who constantly attended the Duke, were very zealous for. He adds, that in Point of Conscience, the Duke and this Lady look'd upon their Cohabitation to be very innocent, his Grace having been married to the Dutchess before he was capable of making a Choice, (though he was above the Age of Consent the Law requires), and therefore they held the Marriage with the Dutchess was void. That the Lady *Harriot* had so possess'd him with her Enthusiastical Conceits, that they fancied their living together was approv'd by God. The Duke pawn'd his Jewels to buy Arms for the intended Expedition, which were pretended to be shipp'd for *Spain*: But the Earl of *Argyle* being first ready, embark'd the second of *May*, 1685, and setting sail the same Day with three Ships, arriv'd on the fifth of the same Month at the Isles of *Orkney*, in the North of *Scotland*, where sending his Secretary and Surgeon on Shore, they were both seiz'd by the Inhabitants, and sent to *Edinburgh*. The Earl therefore meeting with such Discouragements here, set sail again for the West Highlands, and on the twentieth landed near *Dunstaffnage*, a ruinous Castle of his own, where he left a Garrison, and march'd afterwards through the Counties of *Argyle* and *Lorn*, inciting the Inhabitants to join him; but all the Men he could raise did not amount to above four or five thousand, with whom he march'd to the Isle of *Boat*, and encamp'd; but being pursu'd by the King's Troops, they fled from one Island to another, leaving their spare

Argyle's Expedition to Scotland.

Arms and Ammunition in the Castle of *Eller-greg*, with an hundred and fifty Men to defend it; but two or three small Frigates coming before the Castle the same Day, the Garrison fled, and the King's Forces took Possession of the Place, where they found five thousand small Arms, five hundred Barrels of Gun-Powder, and the rest of the Rebels Ammunition. *Argyle* in the mean time march'd thro' his own Country of *Argyleshire* towards *Glasgow*, being closely pursu'd by the King's Forces, and the Rebels not finding themselves in a Condition to make Head against them, soon after dispers'd, and *Argyle* himself running into a Bog up to the Neck, was knock'd down and taken Prisoner the seventeenth of *June*, and beheaded the thirtieth of the same Month at *Edinburgh*, standing outlaw'd for High Treason on a former Conspiracy against the Government. With him was taken *Rumbald* the Maltster, who propos'd the assassinating the late King *Charles II.* as he came by his House, call'd the *Rye-House*, in *Hertfordshire*, who was also hang'd at *Edinburgh*; and thus ended this ill concerted Insurrection in *Scotland*.

The
Duke of
Monmouth
embarks.

The Duke of *Monmouth* having hir'd a Man of War of 32 Guns, and three small Vessels in *Holland*, embark'd Arms for five thousand Men upon them, of which the *English* Envoy at the *Hague* having Notice, press'd the States to stop them in their Ports; and one of the small Vessels was actually seiz'd, but the Duke us'd such Diligence, that he escap'd out of the *Texel* with the rest on the twenty fourth of *May*. The States, as well as the Prince of *Orange*, were very averse to this Expedition of the Duke's, for they were conscious if it succeeded the Prince must never expect to
mount

mount the Throne of *England* ; therefore King *James* no sooner made Application to them to send over the six *British* Regiments in their Service, but they comply'd with him, and readily offer'd to enter into any other Measures to defeat the Duke's Designs. His Grace has been blam'd by some of his Friends for entring so precipitately on this Enterprize, but as *Argyle* was at this time making a Diversion in his Favour in *Scotland*, and himself and his Friends were in Danger of being seiz'd in *Holland*, he was really under a Necessity of embarking as he did, and could not defer it. The Duke meeting with cross Winds and a tempestuous Passage, was longer at Sea than he expected, it being the eleventh of *June* when he appear'd before the Port of *Lyme*, in *Dorsetshire*. He went on Shoar with his small Body, which did not amount to 100 Men, the same Afternoon ; and having in a short Prayer implor'd the Blessing of Heaven on his Undertaking, he set up his Standard in the Market-Place of *Lyme*, and order'd a long Declaration, containing the Reasons of this Expedition to be read to the People ; in which he charges King *James* (the Duke of *York* as he there stiles him) with Usurpation and Tyranny ; with assassinating the Earl of *Effex*, and even poisoning his Brother, the late King *Charles* ; declaring that he will pursue the said Duke of *York* as a mortal and bloody Enemy, and endeavour as well with his own Hand as the Assistance of his Friends, to have Justice executed upon him : And so exceeding popular was the Duke of *Monmouth* at this time, that Multitudes of the common People came over to him. On the other hand, King *James* having acquainted the Houses of Parliament with the Duke's

C 2

being

being landed at *Lyme*, they attended his Majesty with an Address, promising to stand by him with their Lives and Fortunes, and immediately pass'd a Bill of Attainder of High Treason against the Duke, desiring his Majesty would set a Reward of five thousand Pounds upon his Head. From *Lyme* the Duke march'd to *Taunton Dean*, in *Somersetshire*, having encreas'd his Army to five or six thousand Men, and here he took upon him the Title of King, and was solemnly proclaim'd. On the 21st of *June*, he advanc'd to *Bridgwater*, the Militia constantly retiring before him, and some of them deserting over to him, which made their Officers cautious of engaging, finding them more inclin'd to the Duke than to the King; but his Majesty sending down a Body of regular Troops against the Rebels, under the Command of the Earl of *Feverham* and the Lord *Churchill*, this soon alter'd the Case, and the Duke of *Monmouth* receiv'd a total Defeat at *Sedgmore*, near *Bridgwater*, on the 6th of *July*, 1685, the Lord *Gray*, who commanded his Horse, being taken Prisoner the next Day, and on the eighth the Duke himself was found in a Ditch cover'd with Fern, in a very abject Condition, and being brought Prisoner to *London*, was beheaded on the fifteenth of the same Month. But to return to *Holland*.

The *English* Envoy at the *Hague* pretended Memorial after Memorial to the States upon the Affair of *Bantam* to very little purpose, he demanded also that Dr. *Burnet* and some others who had been convicted of a Conspiracy against his Majesty might be deliver'd up, but as the *Dutch* were now conferring Measures to incite an Insurrection in *Britain* themselves,

Steps towards the Prince of *Orange's* Expedition to *England*.

and

and the Doctor was made use of by them as an Instrument to effect it, their Compliance was not to be expected in this particular, any more than the sending back the six *British* Regiments in the Service of the States, which that Minister also demanded ; for this had been to defeat their Grand Design. And it must be confess'd, that the Measures King *James* had taken ever since the Defeat of *Monmouth* to render his Subjects Malecontents, had given the *Dutch* but too much cause to promise themselves Success upon an Invasion of *Britain* : For he had introduc'd Popish Officers into Civil and Military Employments in all the three Kingdoms, and claim'd and actually exercis'd a Power of dispensing with the Laws. He set up an Ecclesiastical Commission, prosecuting the Clergy and Universities in an unprecedented manner, displac'd many Protestant Officers in the Army, and supply'd their Rooms with *Irish* Papists ; and according to some, was entirely govern'd by Jesuitical Councils ; but I take the Jesuits to be a more subtle Generation than to have put the King upon such Measures as must infallibly ruin both themselves and him. There is much more reason to believe that he was put upon doing many Things by false Friends in his Councils, on purpose to render him Odious to his People ; for it may be demonstrated at this Day, that some who had the greatest Influence on his Councils kept a constant Correspondence with his Enemies, and his bigotry for his Religion so blinded him, that he did not sufficiently Animadvert on their Conduct, tho' he had repeated Intimations of their tracherous Practices : Even the Birth of the Prince of *Wales*, which the King's Friends

Male Administration of
K. James.

look'd

look'd upon to be of vast Advantage to his Cause, by the Reports which were industriously spread of his being Spurious, was made Instrumental to his Ruin. The Prince of *Orange* indeed sent over a Minister to Complement the King on his Birth, and order'd the same Prayers to be us'd in his Chapel at the *Hague* for the Prince of *Wales* as were us'd in the Churches in *England*; but still 'twas suggested by the Friends of the Prince of *Orange*, that this was a Cheat put upon him by the Jesuits, in Order to exclude the Princess Royal his Consort from the Throne. The Common People of *England*, who were terrified with the Apprehensions of Popery and Slavery breaking in upon them, made no difficulty in crediting the Story of the Prince's Illegitimacy, and the *Dutch* had more Reasons than one to promote the Belief of it. While King *James* remain'd upon the Throne they had sufficient Reason to believe he would insist upon a Share in the *Indian Trade*, and a Restoration of the Islands and Factories they had taken from us: That both the *English* and *French* would endeavour to reduce their Naval Force, and restrain that insolent State within due Bounds. Whereas if they could give a King to *Britain*, and according to their own Expression, take us out of the Hands of *France*, they had Reason to believe the *English* would be made subservient to all their Designs; that they should hear no more of their Encroachments on the *British Trade*: On the Contrary, when the Prince of *Orange* should be at the Head of the *English* Forces, they might rest assur'd he would defend their Frontiers against *France*, and perhaps enlarge them at the Expence of other Nations. And there appear'd

The
States
Reasons
for assist-
ing the
Prince of
Orange in
his Expe-
dition.

to

to be but little hazard or difficulty in bringing about a Revolution in *Britain*; for the Ministry there had put King *James* upon doing so many illegal and unpopular Things, with an Intention of ruining him; that his Subjects were in general become Malecontents, and even the Soldiers and Sea-men in his Pay ready to desert on the first Appearance of a Competitor; the very Prime Minister and others of the Council, many of the Bishops, the Nobility and Gentry, the Generals and Admirals had join'd in an Invitation of the Prince of *Orange*, to secure them against Popery and Slavery: Infomuch, that if the Prince had the least Spark of Ambition in him, which his Friends say he did not want, so favourable an Opportunity of placing himself at the Head of the Protestant Interest, and of a much more extensive Confederacy, was not to be resisted, for the Emperor and most of the *German* Princes, *Sweden*, *Denmark*, *Spain*, and even the Pope himself were ready to support him in his intended Enterprize, under an Apprehension that if *England* should Unite its Forces with *France*, the rest of the Powers of *Europe* would soon lie at the Mercy of *Lewis XIV.* The Prince of *Orange* therefore and the States having all imaginable Encouragement to attempt a Revolution in *England*, Order'd a Fleet of fifty Sail of Men of War, and five hundred Transports to be prepar'd with all Expedition, selecting fourteen or fifteen thousand of their best Troops to be embark'd on Board the Fleet, whose Places were supply'd by others from *Sweden*, least the *French* King should attack the *Netherlands* in their Absence. Of these Preparations King *James* receiv'd Intelligence from Mr. *Skelton*,
his

his Minister at the *Hague*, and from the *French* King, assuring him that this Armament was intended against *England*; but the Ministers in the *English* Court who had the greatest Influence over that Prince, and actually maintain'd a Correspondence with his Enemies, lull'd him asleep, and made him neglect the proper means for his Defence till every thing was ready for the Descent. The *French* King apprehending of what Consequence the deposing of his Allie the King of *England* might be to his ambitious Designs, propos'd the sending over twenty or thirty thousand Men to his Assistance, which King *James's* treacherous Ministers had the Address to prevail with him to refuse: Then his most *Christian* Majesty threatned the *Dutch*, that if any Attempt was made upon his Allie the King of *England* he would look upon it as done to himself, and immediately invade their Frontiers; but the Confederacy against him was so great, and the bringing *Britain* into it of that Importance, that his Threats were slighted, and only serv'd to make his Enemies more Industrious in their Preparations.

King *James* being at length convinc'd of his Mistake, and finding he had been betray'd and flatter'd into Measures the most opposite to his Interest, hop'd to retrieve the Affections and Esteem of his Subjects by undoing all that he had done for two or three Years pass'd, accordingly he endeavour'd to reconcile himself to the Bishops and Universities; by restoring to them their Authority and Priveleges: He restor'd also the Charters of *London*, and other Corporations which had been taken from them, displaced many of the Popish Officers and Magistrates he had introduc'd, and disgrac'd

grac'd the Minister by whose Advice he had been principally govern'd and precipitated into those fatal Measures.

In the mean time the Prince of *Orange* proceeded to embarque his Forces, and publish'd a Declaration dated the tenth of *October* 1688, N. S. wherein he Charges King *James* with Male Administration in all the Instances above cited, and with imposing a pretended Prince upon the Nation : assuring them, that this Expedition was intended only to procure a Free Parliament, to whom he should refer the enquiry into the Legitimacy of the pretended Prince of *Wales*; To restore the Constitution of the Government to its antient legal State, and secure the People against Poverty and arbitrary Power.

The
Prince of
Orange
embarks
his Forces.

The States also publish'd their Reasons for assisting the Prince of *Orange* with a Fleet and Army, wherein having taken Notice of the Invitation given him by the Nobility, Clergy and Gentry of the Kingdom, They declare the Apprehensions they had of the *French* King if King *James* should render himself Absolute, and join his Forces with his most *Christian* Majesty, suggesting that nothing less than the absolute Ruin of their State would probably be the Consequence of it ; for both Kings, either for Reasons of State, or out of an Aversion to their Religion, would probably endeavour to subdue their Country ; which this Expedition therefore was intended to defeat. From whence, and what has been already observ'd on this Head, it is evident, that it was their own Preservation and Interest which put them upon this Invasion, more than any regard to their good Friends on this side the Water ; tho' for some Years after the Revolution

tion it was thought impossible ever to pay that immense Debt of Gratitude we ow'd to these our High and Mighty Deliverers. But to proceed, the Prince having assembled a Fleet of fifty Men of War of the Line, twenty-five Frigats, as many Fire Ships, and between four and five hundred Transports, on which he embark'd ten thousand Horse and four thousand Foot, set sail from the *Briel* the nineteenth of *October*, being accompanied by the Earl of *Shrewsbury*, the Earl of *Macclesfield*, the Lord Viscount *Mordant*, the Earl of *Argyle*, the Lord *Wiltshire*, the Lord *Pawlet*, the Lord *Elan* Son to the Marquis of *Halifax*, the Lord *Dunblain* Son of the Earl of *Danby*, Admiral *Herbert*, Colonel *Sidney*, Mr. *Russel*, Sir *Rowland Gwyn*, the infamous *Ferguson* and Dr. *Burnet*. The Prince himself was on Board a Frigate of Thirty Guns, with some few Officers, and intimate Friends of the *Dutch* Nation, and took his Station in the Centre of the Fleet during the Voyage : The Flag he carried at the Topmasthead had the Arms of the Prince and Princess wrought in it with these Words, *viz.* *The Protestant Religion and Liberties of England*. The Fleet had not been many Hours at Sea before there arose a terrible Strom which drove them back to *Helvoetsluys*, but without any considerable loss.

On the first of *November* the *Dutch* Fleet put to Sea again and stood to the Northward, the original Design, 'tis said, being to have landed in *Yorkshire*, but the Wind coming about Easterly, it was afterwards determin'd to sail for the Channel, and on the third of the same Month they past by the Mouth of the River *Thames*, where the Earl of *Dartmouth* lay at an Anchor with the *English* Fleet,

the

the fourth the Prince was driven by a strong Gale beyond *Torbay*, the Place where he design'd to have landed, but the Wind shifting to the West on the sudden, they were soon after brought into the *Bay*, and the next Day, the fifth of *November* 1688. They landed most of their Troops.

The
Dutch
Land in
Torbay.

But it is very natural to enquire here what was become of that Gallant Army and Fleet which King *James* had rais'd and fitted out to prevent a Descent, that the Prince of *Orange* met with no Opposition at Sea, or at his landing? It has been intimated already, that the Military Men were not less disgusted than other People, by breaking many Protestant Officers, and supplying their Rooms with *English* or *Irish* Papists; which Disgust *Johnson* and some other Pamphleteers had heightened by exposing the Administration. A Declaration also was publish'd by the Prince of *Orange*, wherein he addresses himself to the Army, and tells them he was come to rescue them from Popery and Slavery, and hopes they would not be made Instruments of enslaving the Nation, and ruining the Protestant Religion; for when that was done, they must expect to be cashier'd, as the *English* Officers and Soldiers in *Ireland* had been, and many Protestant Officers in *England*, for adhering to the Constitution and Religion establish'd: That they must not flatter themselves to be better us'd in the end, and therefore invites them to join his Forces, promising Rewards to those who should come over to him.

A Letter from Admiral *Herbert* also was printed and dispers'd in the *English* Fleet, wherein he represents the Ruin that attended them and their Families if they delay'd to join

the Prince of *Orange*; and how infamous they would appear to Posterity, if by their means the Protestant Religion and the Liberties of their Country should be destroy'd: That he was well assur'd the best part of the Army, as well as the Nation, were in the Prince's Interest, and exhorts them to be beforehand with the Army in assisting an Enterprize which was undertaken to secure all that was valuable to them.

King
James's
Prepara-
tions a-
gainst the
Dutch.

King *James* was not backward in his Naval Preparations to defeat the Designs of the *Dutch*, for we find him in *June* 1688, dispatching his Cruisers to observe the Motions of their Fleet, and not long after a Squadron of Men of War under the Command of Sir *Roger Strickland*, put to Sea to intercept their Passage if they should come out, or at least to follow them and prevent their disembarking any Troops, whether they bent their Course Northward, Westward, or into the *Thames* Mouth, for the King had no manner of Intelligence for what part of *England* they were design'd; and it seems probable their own Commanders were not determin'd what Course to steer till they found how the Winds would favour them. The King seems most apprehensive of their landing in the North by his marching a Body of his Troops that way, and leaving the West in a manner destitute of Forces. The first of *October* following the *English* Fleet being encreas'd to threescore Sail, of which thirty eight were of the Line of Battle, the Lord *Dartmouth* was appointed Admiral. The King in his written Instructions to that Lord, acquaints him, that he had undoubted Advice that a great and sudden Invasion from *Holland* was intended, and that therefore

therefore he should hasten the equipping out such Ships as were not come to the appointed Rendezvous, and endeavour to prevent the Approach of the *Dutch Fleet* to the *English Coasts*, and their making a Descent. The *English Fleet* being at the *Gunfleet* (in the Mouth of the River *Thames*) at this time, a Council of War was held, and by a great Majority, it was resolv'd to continue there, tho' some were of Opinion it was more advisable to proceed to the Coast of *Holland*, and there attend the coming out of the *Dutch Fleet*; which last Proposal, says my Author, Secretary *Burchet*, certainly carried great Weight, Had there been a real Design of obstructing the Prince of Orange in his Passage to England; but instead of that, Matters were so concerted and agreed among the Flag Officers and Commanders, who had frequently private Meetings, that had the Admiral come fairly up with the *Dutch*, it would not have been in his Power to have done much against them: While they were busied in these Cabals, the *Dutch Fleet* pass'd by the *Gunfleet* in sight of them. And since the Commanders were thus affected, it is no great matter whether the Storm which Mr. *Burchet* mentions, or their own Inclinations, prevented their weighing Anchor and sailing in pursuit of the *Dutch*; they would have left their Anchors behind them 'tis to be presum'd, if they had been very zealous for the Service. There is little heed to be given to what some Officers alledge as an Excuse for deserting their Prince, that the Winds upon all Occasions favour'd the *Dutch*, and were contrary to the *English*: Nor does there seem to be any thing very miraculous in the Case, notwithstanding Dr. *Burnet's* Opinion

on of the matter, that People who were resolv'd not to fight should seldom meet, and if they did should part without striking a Stroke ; but Heaven is ever dragg'd in to favour what we desire should succeed ; this having been found one of the most effectual Stratagems to wheedle the Vulgar in all Ages : But to proceed in Mr. Burchet's Account of this Transaction, so soon, says he, as the *English* Fleet could purchase their Anchors they put to Sea, and bent their Course Westward, and coming in few Days off of *Torbay*, the *Dutch* Ships were there discover'd : We had not view'd them long e're a Storm arose and forc'd us out of the Channel, but returning in a little time, we gave the *Dutch* an Opportunity of seeing what our Strength might have enabled us to do, *Had our Inclinations been to treat them as Enemies.* (From whence it is evident, it was want of Inclination, and not the want of favourable Winds that prevented their falling upon the *Dutch* at this time, as it is extreamly probable, therefore it was before, when they pretended they could not get up their Anchors at the *Gunfleet*.) But the Prince being landed, says Mr. Burchet, and all things favouring his Designs, the Admiral sail'd with his Fleet to the *Downs*, where several Officers known, or at least suspected to be *Roman* Catholicks, being dismiss'd from their Employments ; an humble Address was presented from the rest to his Highness the Prince. After considering which Account, I believe few People at this Day will be of Opinion that Heaven need have been at the Expence of a Miracle to prevent the *English* Fleet's falling upon the *Dutch*.

The Prince of *Orange* being landed, proceeded no less prosperously on Shoar than he had done at Sea, for he advanc'd on the eighth of *November* to *Exeter* without Opposition, and made his Entry into that City in a triumphant Manner ; but the People did not seem at first very forward in coming in to him, having been terrified not long before with the Executions that follow'd the Duke of *Monmouth's* Rebellion : Here therefore the Prince thought fit to make a halt till he was better inform'd how the Country stood affected, and he was in such suspense at this time, that it was once debated whether he should not reimbarque his Troops, and return to *Holland* ; but a few Days mightily alter'd the Face of his Affairs, for on the fifteenth of *November* great Numbers of Gentry of the neighbouring Countries came in, and offer'd their Assistance to the Prince, among whom were Sir *Edward Seamour*, Sir *William Portman*, Sir *Francis War*, &c. who propos'd the entring into an Association for their mutual Defence, and an Instrument was drawn up accordingly ; wherein they promise to the Prince, and to each other, to maintain the Cause they were engaged in, and never to separate till their Religion and Liberties were secur'd to them in a Free Parliament. And if their Enemies should attempt any thing against the Life of the Prince, they solemnly engage to pursue them, and all they found in Arms against them, with the utmost Severity of a just Revenge : Which being sign'd by all the Nobility and Gentry about the Prince, was sent to *Oxford* and other parts of *England*, where it was sign'd by many more. In the mean time several others of the Nobility and Gentry join'd the Prince at *Exeter*, particularly

particularly the Lord *Colchester*, Son to the Earl of *Rivers*, an Officer of the Life-Guards, and some private Troopers of that Body, the Earl of *Abingdon*, Mr. *Russel*, and others; and soon after the Lord *Cornbury*, Son to the Earl of *Clarendon*, a Colonel of Dragoons lying at *Salisbury*, who pretending Orders from the King to dislodge the Enemy from an advanc'd Post, brought over his own Regiment, and great part of the Regiments of Horse of *Berwick*, *St. Albans* and *Ferwick*, and at the same time there were Insurrections in the Prince's Favour in all parts of the Kingdom.

King *James* observing how the Prince's Troops every Day encreas'd by the Defection of his own, which he apprehended could only be prevented by his appearing at the Head of them, and entring upon immediate Action, went down to *Salisbury*; but to his great Surprise, some of the principal Officers of the Army desir'd the Earl of *Feverham*, their General, to acquaint his Majesty, that tho' they were ready to spill the last Drop of their Blood for him on any other Occasion, they could not in Conscience serve against the Prince, who was come over with no other Design than to procure the calling of a Free Parliament for the Security of their Religion and Liberties. And the next Day the Lord *Churchill*, who commanded a Brigade, and was the King's principal Favourite, and consequently the last Man whose Fidelity he could have suspected, went over to the Prince, accompanied by the Duke of *Grafton*, and many of his Officers and Soldiers which serv'd under him; and now the King being entirely convinc'd there was no confiding in his Troops, thought fit to return towards *London*, being de-

serted

serted on the Way thither by Prince *George* of *Denmark*, the Duke of *Ormond*, and others of the first Quality, who left him at *Andover*, and arriving at *Whitehall* the twenty sixth of *November*, he found the Princess *Anne* of *Denmark* also had privately retir'd from thence the Night before; which so affected him, 'tis said, that in the Anguish of his Soul he cry'd out on entring his Apartment, *God help me, my own Children have forsaken me.*

In this Distress his Majesty summon'd the Lords Spiritual and Temporal, which were about Town to attend him, and give him their Advice, who unanimously agreed, That considering the present State of the Kingdom, it would be advisable for his Majesty to grant a general Pardon to all who had join'd the Prince before or since his landing; and that he would depute some Lords to treat with the Prince concerning a Suspension of Arms, and bringing Matters to an Accommodation; And lastly, to quiet his Peoples Fears, would immediately turn all *Roman* Catholick Officers and Magistrates out of their Employments; and accordingly a Proclamation was issu'd the 30th of *November*, for the Parliament to assemble the fifteenth of *January* following, and the Marquess of *Hallifax*, the Earl of *Rocheſter*, and the Lord *Godolphin*, were appointed Commissioners to treat with the Prince of *Orange*: As to the turning out the *Roman* Catholicks, his Majesty declar'd he would leave that also to his Parliament. The Commissioners set out from *London* to attend the Prince the second of *December*, the Earl of *Clarendon* having deserted his Majesty the Day before. On the sixth of *December* the King receiv'd an Express from the Commissioners, acquainting him that they

were to meet the Prince of *Orange* that Night at *Amesbury* ; but the next Day there arriv'd a second Express, to acquaint him that the Prince would meet them at *Hungerford*, and had sent the Earls of *Clarendon* and *Oxford* to them to desire their Proposals in Writing; which Answer was not only look'd upon as dilatory and evasive, but to express a Contempt of his Majesty, and the rather, because the Earl of *Clarendon*, the profess'd Enemy of the Marquis of *Hallifax*, the King's principal Commissioner, was sent with it : But however that was, the Commissioners on the eighth of *December* deliver'd to the Prince their Proposals in Writing, wherein they observ'd, that as all the Causes of Complaint enumerated by the Prince seem'd to be referr'd to a free Parliament, the King had actually issu'd a Proclamation for their meeting, and they were come to adjust all Matters necessary to the Freedom of Elections, and the Security of their Sitting.

In Answer to this the Prince requir'd,
 1. That all Papists and unqualified Persons should be disarm'd and remov'd from all Employments. 2. That all Proclamations against him and his Adherents should be recall'd. 3. That the Tower of *London* and *Tilbury-Fort* be put into the Hands of the City. 4. That if his Majesty remain'd at *London* during the Sitting of Parliament, his Highness might be there also with an equal Number of Troops ; or whatever Distance the King thought fit to be, his Highness might be at the same Distance. That the Armies be thirty Miles from *London*, and no other Forces admitted into the Kingdom ; and for Prevention of the *French* landing, that *Portsmouth* be put into such Hands as should be agreed between his Majesty

Majesty and the Prince. And lastly, that part of the Publick Revenue be assign'd for the Subsistence of the Prince's Troops.

With these Conditions his Majesty did not at first seem to be dissatisfied ; but the Popish Party about him, 'tis said, dreading nothing more than the meeting of the Parliament, concluding that their Religion at least must be given up, and some of them sacrific'd to atone for pass'd Miscarriages ; and the King himself apprehending that such Limitations would be put upon the Prerogative, and his Power so restrain'd, that he should be little more than a Cypher in the Government ; but chiefly relying on the Assistance of the *French* King to restore him to his Dominions, he determin'd to retire into *France*, and wait for a favourable Opportunity, when he might return again with Honour : And it was suppos'd that the Prince also had some good Protestants about his Majesty, who encourag'd him in these Sentiments, and terrify'd him with imaginary Plots against his Life, believing they should be best able to accomplish the Scheme they had laid in his Absence. But whatever were the Motives, in the Night between the 9th and 10th of *December*, the King sent away his Queen and Son, an Infant of 6 Months old, who landed safely at *Calais* the next Day, and the following Night the King took Water at *Whitehall*, in Order to embark for that Kingdom, leaving a Letter directed to his General, the Earl of *Fever-versham*, wherein he tells him, that if he could have rely'd on his Troops, he would have had one Blow for it ; but though there were many brave Men amongst them, he had been advis'd by the General himself, and several other Officers, that it was no way advisable

King
James
leaves
Whitehall
and at-
tempts to
go be-
yond Sea.

to adventure himself at their Head, or fight the Prince of *Orange* with them; therefore he could only now thank those who had been loyal and faithful to him, and hop'd they would still retain their Fidelity, though he did not expect they should expose themselves at this Juncture, but hop'd they would keep themselves free from Associations, and such pernicious Snares. Before his Majesty took Water, 'tis said, he order'd the Writs which were issu'd for calling a Parliament to be recall'd, and in his Passage cross the *Thames*, threw the Broad Seal into the River, which his Adversaries afterwards made an Evidence of his Abdicating the Government.

Upon the King's withdrawing himself, the Officers of the Army who were about Town met at *Whitehall*, and sent an Express to the Prince of *Orange* to acquaint him with it, assuring his Highness, that they would assist the Lord Mayor in keeping the City quiet till his Arrival there. At the same time the Lords Spiritual and Temporal, to the Number of thirty, which were about the City, assembled at *Guild-Hall*, among whom was the Archbishop of *Canterbury*; and having sent for the Lord Mayor and Aldermen, drew up a Declaration, wherein reciting that his Majesty had withdrawn himself, as they apprehended, in order to depart the Kingdom, they unanimously resolv'd to apply themselves to the Prince of *Orange*, and to assist his Highness in the obtaining a Free Parliament, wherein their Laws, Liberties and Properties might be secur'd; and that in the mean time they would endeavour to preserve the Peace and Security of those great Cities of *London* and *Westminster*, by disarming all Papists about the same; which

Declaration

Declaration being sign'd by all the Lords present, the Earl of *Pembroke*, the Lord Viscount *Weymouth*, the Bishop of *Ely*, and the Lord *Colepeper*, were appointed to attend his Highness with it ; and to acquaint him that they had taken the Keys from Colonel *Skelton*, Lieutenant of the Tower, and given the Command of it to the Lord *Lucas*, which the Prince approv'd.

The City of *London* also address'd the Prince, desiring his Protection, and that he would repair thither : And another Address of the same Purport was presented him by the Lieutenantancy : And notwithstanding the Militia were under Arms, the Mob rose and demolish'd the Mass-Houses, plundering the Houses of some Persons of Quality of the Popish Religion, particularly those of the *Spanish* and *Florentine* Ambassadors, where many wealthy *Roman* Catholicks had lodg'd their best Effects, and where the consecrated Plate and Utensils belonging to the Royal Chapels were deposited, as in Places of Security, and what the Mob could not carry away they burnt ; neither were they much interrupted in these riotous Practices, either by the Militia or Civil Magistrates, who were most of them secretly pleas'd to see them Exercise their Fury against the Papists, from whom they were apprehensive of a Treatment of the like Nature but a little before. The Lord Chancellor *Jefferies* also fell into the Hands of the Mob, and was in Danger of being pull'd to Pieces, but was secur'd by the Militia, and carried to the Tower at his own Request, as a Place where he might be most secure from the Insults of the People, who were sufficiently enrag'd against him

him, as one of the principal Instruments in their late Oppressions.

The Earl of *Feverſham* in the mean time having receiv'd his Majesty's Letter at *Uxbridge*, (where he lay with part of the Army, in Expectation of his Majesty's coming down thither,) having drawn out the Troops, read the Letter at the Head of them, and afterwards disbanded the Army, which contributed to the Distractions of the Times, the Soldiers being destitute of all means of Subsistence for the present, and forc'd to commit some Irregularities. The next Day happen'd that universal Alarm over the whole Kingdom, which obtain'd the Name of *the Irish-Fright*, when it was given out that the Papists and *Irish* Regiments were burning and destroying the whole Country : And as this Report was spread in all parts of the Kingdom at the same Instant, it is suppos'd to have been a Stratagem of the Prince's Generals, to create in the Minds of the People the greater Abhorrence of the late Administration ; as was a former Account of the Papists preparing Saws, Spits and Grid-irons, and other Instruments of Cruelty, in order to begin a Persecution against the Protestants, that should equal any of those in the Primitive Times. Those Fictions, how incredible soever, wrought wonderfully among the common People, and even among those who would be esteem'd something above the Vulgar, and serv'd to establish the Prince's Interest, and to beget in the People the utmost Detestation of the late King and his Ministers.

King
James
stopp'd at
Feverſham.

In the mean time his Majesty by contrary Winds, or some other cross accident was detain'd upon the Coast of *Kent*, near *Feverſham*, when the Seamen and Fishermen thereabouts taking

taking the liberty to search all Vessels that passed that way for Popish Priests, as they pretended, pillag'd the Passengers of what they had, and happening to seize the Vessel the King was in, us'd him a little roughly before they knew him, taking from him four hundred Guineas, with some valuable Seals and Jewels; but a Constable of the Place at length discovering it was his Majesty, fell upon his Knees, and begged his Pardon for the Rudeness of the Mob, commanding them to return what they had taken; but the King distributed the Gold amongst them, and kept only the Seals and Jewels. From hence his Majesty was carry'd to an Inn in the Town, and sending for the Earl of *Winchelsea*, who was at his Seat in the Neighbourhood, he prevail'd upon the King not to leave the Nation, but return to *London*; and the Privy Council also hearing where he was, sent some of their Number to attend him and invite him to *Whitehall*. His Majesty thereupon set out from *Feverham* on the sixteenth of *December*, and arriv'd at *London* the same Night, with his Guards and usual Splendour, being welcom'd thither by the loud Acclamations of the People, who made Bonfires, rung their Bells, and illuminated the Streets, as if his Majesty had return'd from some glorious Expedition, which appear'd to be no small Mortification to the Prince of *Orange*, who did not expect to have seen any thing of this kind, after the Intelligence he had received of his Majesty's being embark'd for *France*; and it is evident this Occurrence did a little ruffle the Hero's Temper, and induce him to forget the Respect due to so near a Relation and a Crown'd Head, for the King sending the Earl of *Feverham* to the Prince, kindly to
invite

invite him to come to St. *James's* Palace, that they might Personally confer together of the means for redressing the publick Grievances, his Highness instead of returning any Answer, made the Earl of *Feverſham* Prisoner, and signed a kind of an Order, requiring King *James* to remove out of his Palace of *Whitehall*, the seventeenth instant, to a House of the *Duchess of Lauderdale's* at *Ham*, and commanded the *Dutch* Guards to take Possession of the Posts about *Whitehall* that Night by Force, if the King's Guards did not quit them voluntarily. King *James* hereupon sent for Count *Solms*, who commanded that Detachment of the *Dutch* Troops who were order'd to take Possession of *Whitehall*, and earnestly desir'd him to let him have his own Guards that Night; but the Count answering he had positive Orders to take the Posts at that time, the King bid him do as he was commanded, and the *English* Guards thereupon retir'd. The *Dutch* having thus taken Possession of *Whitehall*, three *English* Lords from the Prince intruded into the King's Apartment a little after Midnight, when he was in Bed, and shew'd him the Prince's Order above-mention'd for his leaving his Palace, and removing to *Ham*, desiring he would be gone early in the Morning, that he might not meet the Prince in his Way to *London*, whither he was to come that Day, with which his Majesty answer'd he would comply, but desir'd he might rather go to *Rochester* than *Ham*, to which the Prince consented, but would not suffer him to have his own Guards or Coaches to carry him by Land, but compell'd him, though the King urg'd the Rigour of the Season and his ill State of Health, to go by Water to *Gravesend*. And
now,

now, says one of our Reverend *English* Historians, the Prince having a *Clear Stage*, took this favourable Opportunity of making his first Appearance in *London* (the same Day the King was driven from his Palace), where he received the Congratulations of the Nobility and Gentry, and of the City of *London*, who but two Days before had express'd no less Joy at the Arrival of his Competitor, King *James*. The Mob also, while their Betters were complimenting the Prince, and offering him the Administration, plunder'd the Houses of the Papists, not sparing those of the Nobility and Foreign Ministers.

The King having been us'd in that imperious Manner by the Prince and his Adherents at his Return to *London*, and finding by their refusing to treat with him that he was no more to be consider'd as a Sovereign Prince, was apprehensive that the next Step would be Imprisonment, at least, which his present Condition seem'd to border upon, being put under a Guard of Foreigners, he took the Opportunity therefore of a dark Night, and went on board a Ship provided for him in the River, on the 23d of *December*, early in the Morning, and was soon after landed in *France*, to the unspeakable Joy of the Princes Party, as well as his own.

The King
goes over
to *France*.

The Prince of *Orange* in the mean time having assembled about sixty Lords, who sat in their own House, and about an hundred and fifty Commoners, who were Members in the Reign of King *Charles II.* with the Aldermen of *London*, and part of the Common Council, who sat in the Lower House : He desir'd their Advice in the present Conjuncture, and particularly as to the calling of a Parliament ;

whereupon they advis'd his Highness to send his Letters to the Lords Spiritual and Temporal, and to the several Counties, Universities, Cities, Boroughs, and Cinque Ports of the Kingdom : The Letters for the Counties to be directed to the Coroners of the respective Counties, and in Default of the Coroners to the respective Clerks of the Peace : The Letters for the Universities to be directed to the Vice-Chancellors ; and the Letters to the Corporations to be directed to the chief Magistrate in each, containing Directions for chusing Members to represent them in Parliament ; Notice of which Elections to be publish'd in the Churches, and the said Parliament to meet at *Westminster* on the twenty second of *January*, 1688-9.

The Prince of *Orange* also having assembled as many of the *Scotch* Nobility and Gentry as were about *London*, made a Speech to them much of the same Purport with that he made to the *English* Lords and Gentlemen, viz. That the only Reason that induc'd him to undergo so great an Undertaking was, that he saw the Laws and Liberties of these Kingdoms overturn'd, and the Protestant Religion in imminent Danger, and desir'd their Advice in this Conjunction. Whereupon the Assembly having chosen Duke *Hamilton* their President, address'd his Highness, thanking him for this generous Undertaking to preserve their Religion, Laws and Liberties, and desir'd he would take upon him the Administration of the Government, and the Disposal of the publick Revenue, and call a Parliament to meet at *Edinburgh* the fourteenth of *March*. But the *Presbyterians* in *Scotland* had been before-hand with the Lords, and taken the Government

vernment into their Hands, if it may be call'd a Government, which consisted chiefly in plundering all that differ'd from them in Opinion, not only Papists, but the Bishops, Clergy and People of the then establish'd Church.

King *James* apprehending from the Steps that were taken in *England*, that there was a Design to depose him, wrote Letters to the Lords and others of his Privy Council ; wherein he desires them to observe that he had taken away all Causes, and even Pretences of Discontent, and redress'd all those Grievances that were set forth as the Occasion of the Invasion : That the Prince notwithstanding had laid a Restraint upon his Person, and render'd it impossible to have a Free Parliament by confining him ; for as it was absur'd to call that a Free Parliament where a force was put upon either of the Houses, it was much more so where the Sovereign, by whose Authority they meet and sit, and from whose Assent all their Acts receive their Life and Sanction, is under actual Confinement. That the Sense of the Indignities he had suffer'd, and the Apprehension of further Attempts from those who had already endeavour'd to murder his Reputation, by suggesting he had impos'd a Prince of *Wales* upon the Kingdom : And the Consideration of his Royal Father's Maxim, *That there was little distance between the Prisons and the Graves of Princes*, had induc'd him to free himself from that unjust Confinement, as well for the Security of his Person, as to put himself in a Capacity of contributing to the Peace and Settlement of his Kingdoms ; and that no Provocation of his Subjects, or any other Consideration should prevail with him to make the least

Step contrary to the true Interest of the Nation ; which he requir'd the Privy Council to make known to the Lords, the City of *London*, and the rest of his Subjects, and that he desir'd nothing more than a Free Parliament, wherein their Religion, Liberties and Properties might be secur'd. He desired their Advice therefore concerning his Return to his People for the Accomplishment of these Ends. This Letter was printed and dispers'd about *London*, but no Notice being taken of it by the Privy Council, upon the assembling of the Convention Parliament King *James* wrote another directed to the Lords and Commons : Wherein he acquaints them that nothing should be wanting on his part for the redressing of former Errors, or securing the Protestant Religion, or the Property of the Subject ; desiring to refer the whole to a Parliament legally call'd, freely elected, and held without Restraint. That he should extend his Mercy even to those who betray'd him, some few excepted, resolving by an Act of Oblivion to cover all past Faults. This Letter was presented to the Speaker of the House of Lords the Marquis of *Halifax*, by the Lord *Preston*, and a Copy of it was also given to the Speaker of the Commons, but neither the one or the other was open'd, and very little Notice taken of them.

Various
Opinions
on the
Abdicati-
on.

In the Convention, tho' it was generally agreed to provide against the return of King *James*, and his being admitted any more to the Administration of the Government : Yet various were the Opinions on whom the Government should devolve at this Conjunction. One set of Men insisted, That King *James* having deserted the Kingdom, and appointed no Person to administer the Government in his Absence, this a-

mounted

mounted in Law to a Demise, and the next Heir ought to succeed as if he was dead. Another Party were of Opinion, that King *James* having broken the Original Contract between King and People, by violating the Fundamental Laws, and abdicating the Government, the Throne was thereby become Vacant, the Government dissolv'd, and the People were impower'd by the Law of Nature to fill the Throne, or to set up any other Form of Government they saw fit. A third sort held, That King *James* having embrac'd a false Religion, which oblig'd him to destroy those Subjects he ought to protect, the Case was the same as if the King was under any natural Incapacity, as Frenzy, or doating old Age; and that then the next in Blood, according to the *English* Constitution, ought to assume the Administration of the Government in the room of the disabled Prince (but in his Name) during his Life, or so long as such Incapacity remain'd.

The Lords upon the Question resolv'd, that the Throne was not Vacant, because by the Laws of *England* the Throne is always full, that on a Demise of the former King the Throne is immediatly fill'd by the Successor.

The Commons insisted there could be no Demise while the King was living, but that the King by his Male Administration had forfeited the Crown for himself and his Posterity, and therefore *That the Throne was Vacant*, and the People impower'd to make a new Election.

I shall not pretend to say here which of these Opinions had most Law or Reason to support it; but after a long debate on this Subject between the two Houses, they were given to understand that the Prince of *Orange* was determin'd

The
Prince
and
Princess
of Orange
declar'd
King and
Queen.

termin'd to have the Administration of the Government lodg'd solely in himself, exclusive of his Princess, or he would return to *Holland* again and leave the People to shift for themselves: which put the two Houses into such a Consternation, that on the thirteenth of *February* 1688-9, they declar'd the Prince and Princess of *Orange* to be King and Queen during their Lives, and the Life of the longer liver of them; but, *That the sole Exercise of the Regal Power be only in and executed by the said Prince of Orange*, in the Names of the said Prince and Princess during their Joynt Lives, Remainder after their Decease to the Heirs of the Princess, and for default of such Issue to the Princess *Anne* of *Denmark*, and the Heirs of her Body, and for default of such Issue to the Heirs of the Body of the said Prince of *Orange*. And the Prince in pursuance of this Declaration took upon him the Regal Titles and Authority. But the following Bishops, notwithstanding they had agreed in committing the Administration of the Government to the Prince of *Orange* on King *James's* withdrawing himself, thought fit to refuse taking the Oaths to King *William*, viz. The Archbishop of *Canterbury*, and the Bishops of *Gloucester*, *Ely*, *Norwich*, *Bath and Wells*, and *Peterborough*; and about the middle of *March* the Royal Scots Regiment of Horse quarter'd at *Abington*, and great part of *Dunbarton's* Regiment declar'd for King *James*, and march'd towards *Scotland*; but a Detachment of *Dutch* Troops being sent after them, they were brought back Prisoners to *London*.

The Dissenters having wheedled themselves into the good Graces of King *William* about this time, he propos'd to the Convention that
they

they might be admitted into Places of Trust and Profit, and the Oaths alter'd for their Satisfaction ; but the two Houses did not think fit to comply with the Motion. On the eleventh of *April* King *William* and Queen *Mary* were crown'd at *Westminster* by the Bishop of *London*, *Dr. Burnet* preaching the Coronation Sermon ; and the same Day they were proclaim'd King and Queen at *Edinburg*, the Convention there having before declar'd the Throne Vacant, according to the Precedent *England* had set them : but it was some Months before King *William* was so universally acknowledg'd in *Scotland* as in *England* ; for the Duke of *Gourdon* having possess'd himself of *Edinburg* Castle, did not surrender it till the thirteenth of *June*, and on the sixteenth of *July* a Battle was fought between the Lord *Dundee* General for King *James* in *Scotland*, and General *Mackay*, wherein *Mackay* was routed, but *Dundee* happening to be kill'd in the Action, the Interest of King *James* declin'd in that Kingdom, and his Friends never appear'd in a considerable Body afterwards. On the twenty-second of the same Month an Act pass'd in *Scotland* for abolishing Episcopacy there.

On the other hand, *Ireland* being generally in the Interest of King *James*, he was convoy'd thither by a Squardon of *French* Men of War, and landed there with five thousand Troops of that Nation ; soon after which he caus'd *Londonderry* to be invested, and assembled the Parliament of that Kingdom, which met on the 29th of *April* 1689, and attainted the Duke of *Ormond*, the Archbishops, seven Bishops, and many of the Nobility and Gentry of *Ireland* : But King *William* having found
means

means to relieve *Londonderry* by Sea, King *James's* Forces were oblig'd to raise the Siege. On the twelfth of *July* Duke *Schomburg* was detach'd from *England* with a Body of ten thousand Forces to support King *William's* Interest in *Ireland*; but the bloody Flux reigning in the *English* Army this Campaign, they did not enter upon any considerable Action.

The Year following, *Anno* 1690, King *William* transported an Army of between thirty and forty thousand Men into *Ireland*, commanded by himself in Person, and fought King *James*, his Father-in-Law, on the Banks of the *Boyne*, on the first of *July*, obtaining a compleat Victory over the old King. For the greatest part of his Army consisting of new rais'd *Irish* Regiments, not half arm'd, they were soon forc'd to give way to the Veteran Bodies of *Germans*, *Dutch* and *English*, of which King *William's* Army was compos'd. The *French* and *Swiss* however in King *James's* Army made a regular Retreat, and the King finding it impossible to maintain his Ground after this Defeat, retir'd into *France*; whereupon his Son advanc'd to *Dublin*, making a kind of Triumphant Entry into that City on the third of *July*. In the mean time the *French* Fleet had defeated the *English* and *Dutch*, commanded by the Lord *Torrington* (formerly Admiral *Herbert*) off of *Beachy Head*, and the *French* rode Triumphant on our Coasts, making a Descent with some few Forces they had on Board, and burning *Tinmouth*, put the Kingdom into a very great Consternation. King *William* however went on successfully in *Ireland*, and made himself Master of *Waterford* and other Places, but sitting down before *Limerick* was forc'd to raise the Siege, his heavy Cannon

Cannon being rendred useleſs as they were coming to *Limerick* by a Detachment of the Enemy, commanded by *Sarsfield*, who defeated their Convoy, and deſtroy'd the Carriages and Ammunition ; whereupon King *William* return'd to *England*. The following Year, *Anno 1691*. his Generals gave the Enemy another Deſeat at *Agrim* ; after which *Limerick* was taken, and the whole Kingdom reduc'd under his Power.

Having ſeen King *William* in the peaceable Poſſeſſion of *England*, *Scotland* and *Ireland*, it is time to return to *Holland*, and obſerve the Face of Affairs on that ſide the Water. The *French* K. had threatned the *Dutch*, as has been obſerv'd already, to attack their Frontiers if they made any Attempt againſt *England*, he was exaſperated alſo againſt them for taking part with Prince *Clement* of *Bavaria*, who ſtood Candidate for the Biſhoprick of *Cologne* againſt his Creature Cardinal *Furſtenburg* ; it was expected therefore that he would have fallen upon the *Dutch* with the greateſt part of his Forces, to have diverted the Prince of *Orange* from his *Britiſh* Expedition ; but inſtead of this, the *Dauphin* march'd with the Flower of the *French* Army into *Germany*, and made himſelf Maſter of *Philipsburg*, *Worms*, *Spiers*, *Mayence*, and other Places on that ſide. As to the *Dutch*, they contented themſelves with barely declaring War againſt them, on the 26th of *November 1688*, N. S. but march'd no Troops towards their Frontiers ; tho' the Prince of *Orange* was at that time actually landed in *England*. In the Year 1689, the *French* made dreadful Ravages in the Palatinate, deſtroying the Cities of *Heidelberg*, *Manheim*, *Frankendal*, and all the Places which

had escap'd them the preceding Year. The Imperialists on the other hand, took from them the Cities of *Mayence*, *Keyserwaert*, *Rhineberg* and *Bon*. Upon the Advancement of the Prince of *Orange* to the Throne of *Great Britain* the States lent a Solemn Embassy to compliment him upon the Occasion, and to concert Measures with him to oppose the *French*, against whom War had been proclaim'd at *London* on the 7th of *May* 1689, by the *English*, as it was between the *French* and *Spaniards* much about the same time. And on the fifteenth of *August* 1689, happen'd a smart Engagement near *Walcourt* in *Flanders*, between the Confederates, commanded by Prince *Waldeck*, and the *French* commanded by the Marshal *D'Humers*, but it prov'd a drawn Battle. In the same Month the *English* Parliament pass'd an Act for the Payment of six hundred thousand Pounds to the States, for the Charges of King *William's* Expedition to *England*.

Six hundred thousand Pounds paid the Dutch for the Charges of their Expedition to *England*.

The *French* made their greatest Efforts in *Flanders* in the Year 1690, and gain'd a Victory over the Confederates in the Plains of *Fleury* on the first of *July*, taking six thousand Prisoners, and all their Cannon. The same Year the Duke of *Savoy* came into the Confederacy, and a grand Congress being held at the *Hague* between all the Ministers of the Allies in *January* 1690-91. King *William* went over thither to assist at it. Wherein they came to these Resolutions, and solemnly engaged, 1. That they would never make Peace with *Lewis XIV.* until he had made Reparation to the *Holy See* for all Injuries and Encroachments upon it: Nor till he had annull'd and made voy'd all his infamous Proceedings against the present

Terms of the grand Alliance against *France* An. 1690-1.

present Pope *Innocent XI.* 2. Nor till he had restor'd to every one of the Allies all he had taken from them since the Peace of *Munster*. 3. Nor till he had restor'd to the Protestants of *France* all their Possessions and Goods, and granted them an entire Liberty of Conscience. Nor till the Estates of *France* were establish'd in their antient Rights; so that the Clergy, the Nobility, and third Estate might enjoy their lawful Privileges. Nor till the King of *France* should Consent to call together his said three Estates whenever any Supply was to be rais'd, without whose Consent he should not levy Money upon any Pretence whatsoever. Nor till he should Consent to restore to the Parliaments of that Kingdom, and the rest of his Subjects all their just Rights. And in Conclusion, the Subjects of *France* were invited to join the Confederates in this Undertaking, for restoring them to their Rights and Liberties; and Ruin and Devastation was threatned to all that oppos'd them.

At this famous Congress there were present many Sovereign Princes besides King *William*, as the Elector of *Bavaria*, the Elector of *Brandenburg*, the Duke of *Lunenburgh Zell*, the Duke of *Brunswick Wolfembuttel*, the Landgrave of *Hesse Cassel*, the P. of *Wirtemburg*, the two P. of *Anspach*, the D. of *Cologne*, the D. of *Holstein*, the Rhinegrave, and a Multitude of other German Princes, with the Ministers of the Emperor, *Savoy*, *Denmark*, *Sweden*, *Spain*, *Saxony*, *Bavaria*, *Brandenburg*, *Treves*, *Mentz*, *Cologne*, *Munster*, *Lunenburgh*, *Hesse Cassel*, *Brunswick Wolfembuttel*, *Hanover*, the Elector *Palatine*, *Poland*, *Holstein Gottorp*, *Liege* and *Hamburg*.

Mons taken by
the *French*,
An. 1691.

Notwithstanding this numerous Confederacy, the *French* were Masters of the Field in *Flanders* almost every Campaign during the War. They sat down before *Mons* in the Beginning of the Year 1691, and compell'd that strong Fortrefs to surrender on the first of *April*, O. S. King *William* indeed put himself at the Head of the Confederate Army, giving out that he would relieve the Place ; but finding it impracticable, return'd to the *Hague*. The same Campaign the *French* took *Hall*, and falling upon the Rear of the Confederate Army afterwards, as they were decamping from *Lenſe*, put them into some Confusion at first, but the Confederates made good their Retreat, with the Loss only of a thousand Men.

Namur
taken,
An. 1692.

The *French* open'd the Campaign of 1692 with the Siege of *Namur*, which King *William* not finding himself in a Condition to relieve, the Town surrender'd on the fifth of *June*, after a Siege of three Weeks, and the Castle on the twentieth of *July* following, being one of the strongest Fortresses in the *Low Countries*.

The Victory of
the Confederate
Fleet at
La Hogue.

On the other Hand, the *English* and *Dutch* Fleets under the Command of the Admirals *Ruffel* and *Allemond*, gain'd a signal Victory over the *French*, near *la Hogue*, on the nineteenth of *May*, this Year, burning and destroying one and twenty Capital Men of War, and among the rest the *French* Admiral, the *Rising Sun*, which was run on Shoar and burnt on the *French* Coast, in Sight of the *French* Army, that was intended to have made a Descent in *England*, if their Fleet had met with Success at Sea. How the *French* came to bear down so boldly on the *English* Fleet as they did, when their own consisted but of sixty Sail, and the Confederates of eighty at least, still re-
mains

mains a Mystery; though some who would not be thought ignorant of the Motives of any Action, relate, that the *French* King apprehending the *English* and *Dutch* Fleets could not be joined so soon, gave Admiral *Tourville* express Orders to fight as soon as he discovered the Enemy: Others are of Opinion, that they had an Assurance of Admiral *Carter's* Squadron coming over to them; but the Admiral behav'd himself with that Galantry as perfectly clear'd him from any such Suspicion, and lost his Life in the Action.

Still the *French* were victorious in *Flanders*, Battle of for K. *William* attacking Marshal *Luxemburg* Steinkirk. in his Camp near *Steinkirk*, was forc'd to retreat with the loss of many thousands of brave Officers and Soldiers; which Disgrace was ascrib'd to Count *Solmes*, the *Dutch* General, who did not in time support the *English* in their first Attack. Towards the latter end of the Campaign, a Reinforcement of fourteen thousand *English* for the Confederate Army landed at *Ostend* and *Newport*, and possess'd themselves of *Furnes* and *Dixmude*. The following Campaign of 1693 was open'd by the Siege of *Huy*, which surrender'd to the *French* on the eighth of *July*, after a Siege of five Days; which King *William* expecting should have lasted much longer, had detach'd the D. of *Wirtemberg* with part of the Confederate Army, to raise Contributions within the *French* Lines; when the Duke of *Luxemburg* taking Advantage of the Separation of the Confederate Army, fell upon King *William* on the nineteenth of *July*, near *Landen*, and obtain'd a compleat Victory: After which he laid siege to *Charleroy*, and took it on the first of *October*. The same unfortunate Campaign, Marshal *Catinat* defeated the Confed- Battle of *Landen*. rate Battle of *Turin*.

rate Army under the Command of the Duke of *Savoy*, near *Turin*, where Duke *Schomberg*, who commanded the *English* Forces, was mortally wounded and taken Prisoner. This was the first Battle where the Foot charg'd with Bayonets at the end of their loaded Muskets, to which Stratagem the Success of the *French* in this Battle is generally ascrib'd.

The *French* continuing superiour to the Confederates in *Flanders*, the Commons of *England* resolv'd to encrease their Land Forces to eighty thousand Men, and granted an Aid of four Shillings in the Pound, as they had done the preceding Year, that being the first that ever was rais'd in *England*. The Campaign of 1694 prov'd unfortunate to the *Spaniards*, who were defeated by the *French* in *Catalonia*, on the 27th of *May*, and the City of *Palamos* taken by storm on the eighth of *June* following. The last Day of the same Month *Gironne* in *Catalonia* surrender'd to the *French*; but Admiral *Russel*, with part of the Confederate Fleet, being commanded to protect the *Spanish* Coasts in the *Mediterranean*, prevented the further Progress of the Enemy, and sav'd *Barcelona* at this time. Another part of the Confederate Fleet, with a great Body of Land Forces on board, under the Command of General *Talmaish*, were order'd to make a Descent on the *French* Coasts near *Brest*, which they attempted the 8th of *June*, when the General landing with the first six hundred Men, found such Batteries and Intrenchments, and other Preparations made to receive them, that he found himself oblig'd to retire to his Ships, but the Tide ebbing, the flat-bottom'd Boats stuck upon the Ouse, and many of them were not able to get off. Most of them that landed

were

Disgrace
of the Al-
lies at
Brest.

were kill'd or wounded, and amongst the rest General *Talmaſh* himself was mortally wounded, and dy'd on his Return to *Portsmouth*: The Confederate Fleet however afterwards bombarded *Diep*, *Haver de Grace*, *Dunkirk* and *Calais*; but the Powder and Shot spent against them amounted, 'tis said, to as much as the Damage the *French* sustain'd. The Grand Armies in *Flanders* being pretty near equal this Campaign, they seem'd cautious of entring upon Action, and there happen'd nothing considerable on that Side, except the Siege of *Huy*, which surrender'd to the Confederates on the 17th of *September*, after a Week's open Trenches. In the mean time Religious Disputes began to revive in *Holland*, between the *Calvinists* and *Arminians*, insomuch that the States found themselves oblig'd to interpose, and command a general Silence concerning the things in Dispute, which put a Stop to them for the present. The Winter following Queen *Mary*, King *William's* Consort, died of the Small Pox on the twenty eighth of *December*, at *Kensington*. This did not however hinder the Heroe from taking the Field in *Flanders* the next Campaign, *Anno* 1695, where he found Marshal *Villeroy* at the Head of the Enemy's Troops, that succesful General *Luxemburg*, dying the Winter before. On the third of *July* King *William* invested the City of *Namur*, which surrender'd the fourth of *August*, and the Castle the second of *September* following. This was the most memorable Siege that happen'd during the War, for the Town and Castle are of themselves exceeding strong, and had a Garrison of fourteen thousand Men in them, commanded by *Boufflers*, a Marshal of *France*, who defended themselves so well, that the

Queen
Mary dies.

Namur
retaken
by the
Allies.

Brussels
bom-
barded.

the Confederates lost twelve or fifteen thousand Men before the Place. While they were busy at this Siege, Marshal *Villeroy* had very near surpriz'd Prince *Vaudemont*, who commanded a separate Army of the Confederates in *Flanders*, of thirty thousand Men; but the Prince made a fine Retreat to *Ghent*, without any considerable Loss, upon which his Military Skill was much applauded, the Enemy being twice his Number. But the *French* met with better Success against *Dixmude* and *Deynse*, which they took the latter end of *July*, and made the Garrisons, consisting of six thousand Men, Prisoners of War, whom the *French* refus'd to exchange, till Marshal *Boufflers* was arrested on his marching out of *Namur*, and oblig'd to give his Parol of Honour for their Release. Before the Castle of *Namur* surrender'd, Marshal *Villeroy* also took the Opportunity of bombarding *Brussels*, which was begun the thirteenth of *August*, and continu'd for eight and forty Hours with the utmost Fury, with Bombs and red-hot Bullets, whereby five and twenty hundred Houses in the Heart of that fine City, were entirely destroy'd, besides Churches and Publick Buildings, whose very Foundations were blown up, and converted into Heaps of Rubbish: And this the *French* did (though it was contrary to the Cartel to bombard any Capital City) by way of Retaliation for the Towns the Confederates had bombarded upon the *French* Coasts, without any View of taking them, which was look'd upon as a barbarous Way of making War among *Christians*. About this time there happen'd a dangerous Insurrection at *Amsterdam*, on Account of some Alterations that were introduc'd into their Burial Service, which last-

ed

ed several Days, the Houses of many wealthy Citizens being plunder'd, and their Persons abus'd, till at length the Militia being assembled under Arms, fir'd upon the Rioters, as they were ravaging the Quarter of the Jews, and dispers'd them; and some of their Leaders being executed for a Terror to the rest, the City was reduc'd to its former Tranquility.

The following Winter the *French* had concert-ed with King *James* the making of a Descent upon *England*, and King *James*, with a great Body of Forces, was actually march'd to the Coasts of *France*, with an Intent to embark, waiting only to hear his Friends in *England* were ready to receive him; for it seems there was a Conspiracy in *England* to have fallen upon King *William's* Guards, and to have made him Prisoner; and they were charg'd also with a Design to Assassinate him, which occasion'd this Conspiracy to obtain the Name of the *Assassination Plot*: But 'tis certain the Conspirators deny'd this last Part of the Plot at their Deaths, though they made no Scruple of acknowledging their Design of joining King *James* if he had landed. However, the Plot being discover'd, and some of the principal Conspirators apprehended, and a good Body of Troops brought over to *England* from *Flanders*, to oppose the intended Invasion, the *French* King march'd his Troops back again from the Coasts, and King *James* return'd to *St. Germain's*.

England
threaten-
ed with
an Inva-
sion.

The following Year 1696, pass'd without any Action in *Flanders*, and in *Italy* the Duke of *Savoy* having advantageous Offers made him by the *French* King, made a separate Peace; whereupon the Confederates concluded a Treaty with *France*, for the Neutrality

of *Italy*; and the following Winter a Treaty was agreed to be set on Foot between *France* and all the Confederates. The King of *Sweden* being accepted for Mediator: The Conferences between the respective Plenipotentiaries for treating of a General Peace were open'd at *Ryswick* near the *Hague* on the 29th of April O. S. 1697. The *French* however, sensible what a mighty Influence the Successes in the Field have upon Negotiations of this Nature, made their utmost Efforts on all sides this Campaign. In *Flanders* they laid Siege to the strong Fortrefs of *Aeth* the 6th of May, and made themselves Masters of it the twenty-sixth of the same Month. In the *Spanish West Indies* Admiral *Pointy* storm'd *Cartagena* and plunder'd it, bringing Home to *France* twelve millions of Crowns, according to the *Spanish Account*. And into *Catalonia* the *French* march'd a powerful Army, and laid Siege to *Barcelona*, which was oblig'd to surrender on the fifth of *August*, tho' well defended by the Prince of *Hesse Darmstat*, with a numerous Garrison, which induc'd the *Spainards* very unwillingly to sign the Peace with the *English* and *Dutch* on the tenth of *September* O. S. The Imperialists were still more averse to the signing the Peace, and not without Reason; for the Terms the *English* and *Dutch* had procur'd for them were extremely disadvantageous to the Empire. *Strasburgh* with its Dependances, and all *Alsace* being yielded to the *French* by this Treaty: But the *English* and *Dutch* having gain'd their main Point, in getting King *William* acknowledged King of *Great Britain*, were not very solicitous for their Allies. The *Dutch* especially were glad to make an end of the War when they found the *English* Parlia-

The
Peace of
Ryswick,
An. 1697.

ment

ment begun to insist on their bearing their Share of the Expence. And the *English* had no Reason to be fond of continuing it, when they were every Year oblig'd to make good the Deficiencies of their Allies. The *Germans* also not finding themselves in a Condition to maintain the War alone, agreed first to a Cessation of Arms, and on the 30th of *October* O. S. their Minister sign'd the Treaty.

By the Treaty between *France* and *Savoy*, The Duke oblig'd himself to abandon his Confederates and procure a Neutrality for *Italy*, or if that was refus'd by the Allies, to enter into a League Offensive and Defensive with his most Christian Majesty against the Confederates. The *French* King on the other hand, agreed to surrender to his Royal Highness the City and Citadel of *Pignerol* with their Dependances, the Fortifications being first demolish'd; but his Royal Highness was allow'd to enclose the said City with a single Wall not terrass'd. His most *Christian* Majesty also stipulated to restore to his Royal Highness the rest of the Towns and Countries he had conquer'd and taken from him, amongst which were *Montmelian*, *Nice*, *Villa Franca*, and *Susa*; and it was further agreed, that the Duke of *Burgundy*, the *Dauphin's* eldest Son, should marry Madam the Princess, his Royal Highness's Daughter: That the Ambassadors of *Savoy* in the Court of *France* should receive the same Honours as those of crown'd Heads. That those who inhabit the Vallies of *Lucerne* by the Name of *Vaudois* should have no Communication with the Subjects of *France*. Nor should any Protestant Preacher come from hence into his Majesty's Dominions: And as his Royal Highness should not suffer the

The
Treaty
between
France
and *Savoy*.

Exercise of the pretended reformed Religion in any of the Territories or Places relinquish'd by his Majesty, so neither would his Majesty suffer it in his Kingdom.

Between
England
and France

By the Treaty between *England* and *France*, concluded at *Ryswick* the 10th of *September* O.S. 1697. the *French* King promis'd not to disturb King *William* in the Possession of the *British* Dominions, or to give any Assistance to his Enemies. And that he would restore to *England* all Countries and Places taken during the War. In like manner the said King of *England* agreed to restore all that had been taken from *France*. The *French* King also agreed to restore to the King of *England* the Principality of *Orange*, and the rest of the Territories belonging to him in *France*. And by a separate Article it was agreed, that the Emperor should have time till the first Day of *November* to accept the Terms offer'd him by his Most Christian Majesty.

Between
France
and the
States
General.

By the Treaty between the *French* King and the States General it was agreed, That all Countries, Towns and Places which had been taken during the War, should be restor'd on either Side; and the late Treaty between the Most Christian King and the Duke of *Savoy* was thereby confirm'd: The rest of the Treaty contain'd nothing but Matters of Course.

Between
France
and Spain.

By the Treaty between *France* and *Spain*, *Gironne*, *Rosès*, *Barcelona*, and all other Places taken by the *French* in *Spain*, were restor'd to his Catholick Majesty: And in the *Low Countries*, the City, Province and Dutchy of *Luxemburg*, and County of *Chiny*; the Fortrefs of *Charleroy*, the City of *Mons*, the Town of *Courtray*, and all Towns and Places which his Most Christian Majesty had taken during the War,

War, were restor'd to *Spain*. The Town and Castle of *Dinant* also were restor'd by his Most Christian Majesty to the Bishop and Prince of *Liege*.

By the Treaty between the Emperor and Empire on the one part, and *France* on the other, concluded the 30th of *October*, 1697, it was agreed, That the Treaties of *Westphalia* and *Nimeguen* should be the Foundation of this Treaty, where it was not otherwise expressly agreed to the contrary; and that Restitution should be made to his Imperial Majesty and the Empire, and to the States and Members thereof, by the Most Christian King, of whatever had been taken during the War; but yet so as *that the Roman Catholick Religion should continue in the State it then was, in the Places to be restored*. But as it was thought proper to make an Exchange of some Places, his Imperial Majesty yielded to his Most Christian Majesty the City of *Strasburg* and its Dependancies, on the West Side of the *Rhine*, to be incorporated with the Kingdom of *France*. On the other hand, his Most Christian Majesty yielded to the Emperor the Fort of *Kehl*, the City and Castle of *Friburg*, the Fort of *S^t. Peter*, and the *Star Fort*; the Town of *Brisac*, and Fortrefs of *Philipsburg*, with all their Dependancies: And the Duke of *Lorraine* was restor'd to the Possession of his Capital City of *Nancy*, and the rest of the Dutchy of *Lorraine*; the Fortifications of *Nancy* only to be demolish'd, and the Fort of *Saar Lewis*, with some other small Places, to be reserv'd to his Most Christian Majesty; and his Forces were to have Liberty to march through the Dutchy to and from their Frontier Towns. It was stipulated also, that Cardinal *Furstenburg*, Bishop

shop of *Strasburg* should be restor'd to the Possession of his Territories and Rights in the Empire.

As to the Remainder of the Modern History of the *United Provinces* from the Peace of *Ryswick* to this time, the Reader will meet with it in the Seventh Volume, blended with the History of *Germany*; wherein all the Actions of the Confederates and the *French* during the last War are described. I proceed therefore in the next Place to enquire into the Nature of the Soil, and the Produce of the *United Provinces*.



C H A P. VII.

Contains an Account of the Nature of the Soil, and Produce of the Country, viz. Their Plants and Animals.

The Nature of the Soil.

AS to the Maritime Provinces, it has been already intimated that they lie upon a perfect flat, cut through with numberless Canals, except that on the Western part of *Holland*, from the *Maes* to the *Texel*, containing the space of fourscore or an hundred Miles, there lies one continu'd Ridge of Sand-hills, which serve to break the Fury of the Ocean, the Soil whereof produces only Herbage enough to feed the Rabbits, which are very plentiful all along that Coast. The Strand between the Sand-hills and the Sea is exceeding pleasant, whither Multitudes of People resort on Summer Evenings, and are entertain'd with the Prospect of Ships and Vessels under Sail, going to and returning from all Parts of the World;

World; nor is it easy to say whether a smooth calm Water, or a tempestuous Sea, where the Marriner is forc'd to use his utmost Skill to preserve a leaky Bark, affords the most exquisite Delight. That part of the Country which is not a barren Sand consists either of Arable, rich Pasture; or a spongy marshy Soil, out of which they dig Turf, the general Firing of the Country. Their Arable is tolerably fruitful, but does not produce Corn enough however for half the numerous Inhabitants. Their Meadow or Pasture, which is most of it under Water in the Winter, on the Return of the Summer, either by the Sun, or the Help of Wind-mills, is drain'd or dry'd up, and the Waters leaving a fat Slime behind, become exceeding fruitful, on which they either feed such lean Cattle as come from *Denmark* and the North, or Milch Kine, with which they make vast Quantities of as good Butter and Cheese, as are to be met with in *Europe*. They have also large Plantations of Flax and Hemp, but much the greatest part of what they work comes from *Germany*, or the *Baltick*. The Turf which they dig in their Bogs, or Veens, as they call them, are an excellent Firing, which burn as clear and sweet as the best Wood; and this Earth, 'tis said, after cutting, swells and grows up again in the Space of a few Years, and may be cut for the same Use again. As for Timber, there is very little in the Country, except some Groves and Plantations on the Sides of their Canals, intended more for Pleasure than Profit. As to the inland Provinces of *Utrecht* and *Gelderland*, here indeed the Country begins to rise into Hills, and there is much the same Variety of high and low Lands, Woods and Champaign,

as

as we meet with in *England*, and the Country produces a tolerable Quantity of Grain. They seem to take Pleasure also in fine Gardens and Orchards, and are arriv'd to a great Perfection in Flowers. Minerals they have none, nor do they dig below the Surface of the Earth upon any Account, unless it be for Turf or Clay. The Province of *Overysfel* consists chiefly of Heaths and Marshes, and is the worst inhabited of any of the seven. The Grain which is produc'd in the *United Provinces*, is either the common Wheat, or Buck-Wheat, Rye, Barley, Peas and Beans. They have also some Plantations of Hops and Rape-Seed, out of the last of which they draw Oil. Their Fruit is much the same with ours, and frequently blasted in the Spring, or blown down in Autumn by the Tempestuous Winds on their Coasts, before it comes to maturity. Their Milch Cattle are very large, and give incredible Quantities of Milk; and those which they buy from the Northern Countries, and fat in their Pastures, grow to a very great Bulk. Their common Breed of Horses are large and heavy; but, 'tis said, care has been taken of late Years to mend it. Their Sheep are very good, especially in *Zealand*, where they feed on the Salt-Marshes. Their Hogs Flesh is but indifferent. In the Uplands there are Plenty of Hares, Rabbits and Squirrels; but scarce any Deer. Their wild Beasts, which are found chiefly in the Provinces bordering on *Germany*, are Wolves and wild Hog. Here are all manner of tame Fowls as in *England*; and of the wild, the Stork, about the Bigness of a *Heron*, is the most remarkable, which build on the Tops of their Chimneys in most of the Towns and Villages; and by

Virtue of a National Superstition in their Favour, are never destroy'd. They take their Flight with their young Brood about the beginning of *August*, and as some conjecture, retire into *Africa*, or some other warm Country, returning again in *February*. There are prodigious Numbers of wild Geese, Ducks, and other Water-Fowl also, which visit the *Low Countries* from the North every Winter; nor do they want Partridges, Snipes, Quails, or Pidgeons.

The Fish in their Rivers are Salmon, Perch, Fish: Trout, Jacks and Eels; and their Sea-Fish, Haddocks, Haberdine, Sturgeon, Soles, Mackerel, Smelts, Crabs, and some other sorts of Shell-Fish; but there are scarce any Oysters or Herrings upon the Coast. The Game is generally the Right of the Nobility and Gentry, inferior People being excluded these Recreations, as in *England*; and the Fisheries in some Places are appropriated also to them, but in others are open to every Man who likes these kind of Amusements. I proceed next to give some Account of their Grand Fisheries, especially that of Herrings.



C H A P. VIII.

Treats of their Great Fisheries.

THE three Great Fisheries, which by all that treat of the *United Provinces* are look'd upon to be of such vast Advantage to their State, are, the Herring-Fishery, the Whale-Fishery, and the Cod-Fishery. In

The 3
Great
Fisheries:

The
Herring-
Fishery.

these Fisheries the Provinces of *Holland* and *Zealand* are principally concern'd ; and that of *Holland* alone, according to Pensionary *De Witt* in his time, annually set out no less than a thousand Sail, from 24 to 30 Tun, to be employ'd in the Herring-Fishery, which are since encreas'd in Bigness from 30 to 50 Tuns. These Busses, with the Vessels that attend them, and those which are employ'd in carrying and dispersing them all over *Europe*, amount to many thousand Sail, and at a moderate Computation, in all the Maritime Provinces, occasion the employing of fourscore thousand Hands, which makes it a noble Nursery for Seamen. The Busses are sent out three times every Year, and begin to fish the first Season on Midsummer Day, near the Islands of *Shetland* (belonging to the *British* Crown) and on the North of *Scotland* ; and this Season lasts till *September*, when the Busses having discharg'd their lading in *Holland*, fish near *Yarmouth*, and at the Mouth of the *Humber*, on the Coast of *England*, and hither they make two Trips every Year, the Season not being over till the latter end of *November*. According to Sir *Walter Raleigh's* Computation in the Reign of King *James* the First, the *Dutch* fished on the *British* Coast, with no less than three thousand Ships, and fifty thousand Men ; and employ'd and set to Sea, to transport and sell the Fish so taken, and to make Returns thereof, nine thousand Ships, and one hundred and fifty thousand Men more ; adding, that every twenty Busses maintain'd eight thousand People at Sea or on Shore. These Calculations I find some Writers think to be of the largest ; but I believe very few that have succeeded Sir *Walter* are better qualified to make

a Computation of these Matters than he was; and as the Scheme was laid before King *James*, with whom this Gentleman was not in very good Terms, it is to be presum'd he took care to have Proof of what he advanc'd.

However, if it should be admitted that the *Dutch* employ only one thousand Busses in the Herring Fishery, and that these Busses at a Medium may be reckon'd forty Tuns each, and that they make three Trips every Year; then every Bus may be suppos'd to take an hundred and twenty Tun, and consequently the whole Fleet an hundred and twenty thousand Tun of Herrings. Again, if every Tun is suppos'd to be worth twenty Pounds, then do they by the Herring-Fishery alone, make annually two millions four hundred thousand Pounds; out of which, if we allow a third part for Charges, there remains clear sixteen hundred thousand Pounds; to which if we add the Profits they make by the Goods they take in Return for them and export again, two millions sterling is the least they can be suppos'd to make annually, clear of all Expenses; and the Multitude of Hands that are employ'd in the making of Nets and Casks, Shipping and Tackle occasion'd by this Fishery, and in the Salting, Curing, and Packing of them, makes it an inconceivable Advantage to *Holland*. If it be demanded why the Subjects of *Britain*, on whose Coasts alone these Fish are caught, reap so very little Profit by this Fishery, and their Neighbours so much, it is generally answer'd, 1. That we do not understand the right Method of Curing them, which is the Reason they will not go off at foreign Markets as long as the *Dutch* have any to sell. 2. That though we have Timber for

Why the Herring-Fishery is not so advantageous to the English as to the Dutch.

building Vessels of our own Growth, yet the *Dutch* can import Timber from *Germany* much cheaper than ours is at home ; and that by their Saw-Mills, and other Engines, they save such a Number of Hands, that the Building of Ships and other Vessels, is perform'd for half the Expence it is here. 3. That the Shipping sent to the *Baltick* with Herrings, loads back with Corn, Timber, and other heavy Goods, which the *English* having little Occasion for, must return empty, and thereby lose their Freight homeward bound. 4. That the Rivers *Rhine* and *Maes* running through a vast Tract of a well peopled Country, and discharging themselves into the Sea through the *United Provinces*, the *Dutch* have an Opportunity of furnishing the People which lie near the Banks of those Rivers with Herrings, and of taking their Merchandize in return, which the Subjects of *Britain* by their Situation are perfectly excluded from. To the first of these Objections against the Subjects of *Britain* applying themselves to the Herring-Fishery, I find it reply'd that there is very little Mystery in the Curing and Pickling of Herrings, and that the true Reason the *Dutch* Herrings are better than ours is, because we want proper Vessels to cure and salt them in : That the *Scots* particularly fish in open Boats, and let their Herrings lie expos'd to the Weather till they come on Shoar, before they salt them ; while the *Dutch* Busses are cover'd, and the Fish salted in them before they are well dead. But this might certainly be done by the *English* as well as the *Dutch*, and would be so if the Fishery was under any Regulation, and made a Government Concern. It cannot be expected indeed that Foreigners should take off our

Herrings

Herrings on the same Terms they do those of *Holland* till we cure them as well, and then we need not doubt their Custom : But methinks we have this Advantage of the *Dutch*, that our Coasts are so near the Fishery, that we may put our Herrings on Shoar, and prepare them for the Market much sooner than the *Dutch* can ; for though the first salting be perform'd in the Busses, they are all taken out and prepar'd in a different Manner, and put into other Casks when they come on Shoar, in order to be sent to foreign Markets. And admit there be an Art in the Pickling them that we are yet unacquainted with, yet surely we are not so dull, but by sending over half a dozen clever Fellows thither to observe their Method, or inviting some of them over hither by good Rewards, we might soon come into it : And indeed till we do make them as good and as merchantable as the *Dutch*, 'tis in vain for our Superiors to concern themselves in the Matter, and beg Foreigners Custom, as we did lately at *Hamburgh* ; for we must ever expect the same Answer that City gave us on this Occasion, *viz*, That if our Fish were equally good, they would with all their Hearts deal with us as soon as with the *Dutch*. It is however to be remember'd in Favour of the Natives of this Island, that though our Pickled Herrings are not so good as those of *Holland*, our Red Herrings are the best in *Europe*, and are a Manufacture almost peculiar to *Britain*, which is one great Encouragement to the entering on this Fishery.

2. As to that Objection, That Timber for building Vessels and Naval Stores are dearer here than in *Holland*, this seems generally admitted at present ; but the case would be wonderfully

derfully alter'd if due Encouragement were given for importing them from the *British* Plantations, where there is more Timber stands neglected, and more Pitch and Tar, Flax and Hemp might be produced at an easy Expence, and brought us in return for the native Commodities and Manufactures we export, than are sufficient to supply all the Shipping of *Europe*. This would produce such a Variety of Benefits, of such Importance to *Britain*, and of such a lasting Duration, that, 'tis presum'd, the Government will not long overlook them. We want, in short, nothing to make us the Greatest and Wealthiest People upon Earth, but to improve the Advantages we have in our Hands. The very Traffick we might maintain between our own People of the Old and New World would soon give us a vast Superiority over the rest of the Nations of *Europe*. As it is, This Trade does not employ less than a Thousand Sail of Ships from a hundred to five hundred Tun ; whereas a little more than an hundred Years ago we had little or no Traffick with that part of the World. But I forbear to enlarge on this Subject here, and proceed to consider the Second Part of this Article, namely, That the *Dutch* can build their Busses for the Herring Fishery cheaper, because they have more expeditious ways of working their Timber by Saw-Mills, &c. by which means one Man will do the Business of ten : Nor is this to be deny'd ; for it seems we are afraid to introduce these Machines, lest our People should want Employment. Now did we consider the irreparable Injury we bring upon our Country by neglecting to introduce such Engines as might enable us to work as cheap as our Neighbours, not a

Man

Man of us would make this trifling Objection against them ; especially against such as promote our Navigation and Manufactures. The cheaper we can build Ships, and work our Manufactures, the cheaper we can send them abroad, and afford the better Penyworths to all we deal with : and this is one of those important Secrets by which the *Dutch* have ever undermin'd and work'd us out of our Foreign Trade. As for their living more frugally, and working their Vessels with fewer Hands, I look upon these Articles to be Trifles: for what mighty difference can it make in the Voyage, where fifteen or twenty Hands are employ'd in navigating a Ship of three or four hundred Tuns, where the *Dutch* shall spend four Shillings and the *English* five Shillings a Head per Week, what great Difference, I say, can this make in a Cargo of three or four hundred Tuns, even where it is of the meanest Value? And perhaps if it be consider'd, as we employ more Hands, consequently we breed up more Marriners, and our Ships are liable to fewer Hazards, I question whether in the main they have any Advantage of us in these Respects. But further it is to be observ'd, That we should in this case be so far from having our Poor multiply upon us, and of having too many idle Hands, that we should have much fewer than we have at present. If we could build our Vessels cheaper than we do now, and work our Manufactures with less Charge, consequently there would be a great deal more of them taken off our Hands ; and as our Foreign Trade flourishes, so does the Home Trade of course: A Multitude of rich Merchants will always find Employment for a Multitude of inferior People ; which is not a
meer

meer Notion, but we actually find it thus in *Holland*, where there is not an idle Hand in the Country ; nay, the Trader, among that Crowd of People, finds it difficult to procure Servants and labouring Men for his Money, so little are they in Danger of being over-run with Poor in those Countries where they employ all manner of Machines to enable them to work with a few Hands. As there is no Spot of Ground of the same Dimensions on the Face of the Globe where there are so many rich Merchants, so there is no Place where labouring Men are better paid, and live more comfortably.

As to the third Objection against promoting the Herring-Fishery in *Britain*, namely, That our Ships which carry them to the *Baltick* would for the most part return empty, because we do not import Corn, Timber, and other cumbersome Goods from thence, in such large Proportions as the *Dutch* do, I answer, if we could once prepare our Fish as well as the *Dutch* do, and consequently could find as quick a Market for them, I don't doubt but our Merchants would find something to import from thence which might turn to a tolerable Account : And as I propose in the foregoing Articles, that our Trade, if not neglected, will suddenly be improv'd and extended in other parts of the World, possibly we may find it as advantagious to carry our Herrings to some other Places, as the *Dutch* do in carrying them to the *Baltick* : And this also may serve as an Answer to the fourth Objection, as to our Situation, whereby we are excluded from the Trade of the *Rhine* and the *Maes*, in which Rivers the *Dutch* dispose of great Quantities of their Herrings.

As

As to our Right to the Herring-Fishery exclusive of the *Dutch* and all other Nations, this Fishery lying all along close to our own Shores and no where else, this has been made sufficiently evident by Mr. *Selden*, and many other Writers: And for my Life I can't see why Foreigners have not as much Right to the Oysters upon the *British* Coast as the Herrings. Should it be admitted that Seas and Desarts are generally free for all Mankind to travel in, and wild Animals the Property of every one that can take them, yet surely there are some Instances wherein Seas and Desarts may be, and are appropriated, as well as their wild Inhabitants. And as to the *Dutch*, who have actually appropriated the Seas about the *Molucca's*, *Amboyna* and *Banda*, where the fine Spices grow, and would, if they had Power, also exclude all other Nations from the rest of the *Indian* Seas, under Pretence that they are *Lords of the Ocean*, the very Title they give themselves in that part of the World, against these People surely our Claim will be allow'd to have its full Weight, for we may with as much Right appropriate to our selves the Seas on our own Coasts, as they do the Seas about the Spice-Islands, which they so unjustly and treacherously possess'd themselves of, and which lie ten thousand Miles from the Shoars of *Holland*. Should a *British* Ship offer to sail within Sight of the Coasts of *Amboyna* and *Banda*, the *Dutch* would make no Scruple of taking or destroying her; why then should they be permitted to come close to the *British* Shoars, drive away our Fishermen, and dis-

An En-
quiry in-
to our
Right to
exclude
other Na-
tions
from the
Herring-
Fishery.

perse the Shoals of Herrings after their own Vessels are laden, as they continue to do to this Day. These Practices, I believe, the subtlest Sophister amongst them will be troubled to find a tolerable Excuse for. But supposing they had a *Natural* Right to do all this, and we had no *Natural* or *Acquir'd* Right to come into those Seas which border upon the Spice-Islands, yet if we can shew that the *Dutch* have for Time Immemorial, till the Reign of King *Charles I.* solicited the *British* Princes for Licenses to fish on their Coast, and have actually paid thirty thousand Pounds *per Annum* for the Liberty of fishing there, surely this puts the Matter beyond all Dispute; People may part with and deprive themselves of many Natural Rights, and the *Dutch* have actually done so here by repeated solemn Compacts with this Nation: Even *Oliver Cromwell*, their Brother Saint, had infallibly compell'd them to have perform'd this Contract, if he had not afterwards found them necessary to support his Usurpation, and accepted of their Guarantee of his Tyranny in lieu of that *Invaluable Fishery*; for were we to insist upon our Right, and exclude all other Nations from the Herring-Fishery, as the *Dutch* do from the fine Spices, we might set our own Price upon them; and if the *Dutch* make two millions *per Annum* neat Profit of our Herrings, we might by that means make five millions, or indeed what we pleas'd, and should save an immense Treasure annually from going out of the Nation; for with these we might purchase the Merchandize of the
Baltick,

Baltick, Germany, and other Countries, as with ready Money. Neither need we be over-nice in the Curing of them, for if they were to be had no where else, there is no doubt but the worst would go off. But if it should not be thought expedient wholly to exclude the *Dutch* or any other Nation from the Herring-Fishery on our Coasts, yet surely no *Britain* can think it unreasonable that we limit the Number of Busses, or oblige them to pay an Acknowledgment in Proportion to the Quantity of Fish they take. This may be expedient, even in regard to the *Hollanders* themselves, for if all Nations be permitted to come and fish upon our Coast without Restraint, why not the *French, Flemings* and *Spaniards*, and even the *Hamburgers*, and the Powers of the *Baltick*; and if this were allow'd, of what Advantage would the Herring-Fishery be, either to *England* or *Holland*; those very People who now take them off our Hands, would take them themselves out of the Sea, and consequently the Trade would be entirely lost to both Nations, which would then perhaps encline the *Dutch* themselves to wish we had insisted more strenuously upon our Right. And as the *Dutch* are allow'd to have their Eyes in their Heads, and to penetrate as far into future Events as other People, I will venture to make them one Proposal, which if a little present Profit does not bias their Understandings, they will certainly close with. The *Dutch*, as well as the *English*, can't but observe, that many powerful Nations at this Day, are endeavouring to improve their foreign Trade and Navigati-

on, and will probably in a short time fall into some Branches of Commerce which the *Hollander* at present monopolizes, and reaps great Advantage by. We may see them, as I have already hinted, attempt the Herring Fishery, and to discover some Countries where the fine Spices grow, which are not under the Power of the *Dutch* ; or they may possibly wrest some of the Spice-Islands from them which they are possess'd of, as they wrested them from us, and so share these two valuable Branches of Trade with them : And if this ever should happen to be the Case, the *Dutch* will then be depriv'd of their greatest Strength, and these Giants in Trade become like other Men. I beg leave therefore, even for the sake of the *Hollanders* themselves, to propose a most intimate Union in Commerce between them and *Britain* ; and in order to this I do insist, That they submit to share the Trade of the World with us ; this, if any thing, will perpetuate their Grandeur ; for our Interests must be mutual if we expect to remain long united ; I know no Bands so indissoluble between Princes and States as those of Interest : Let them upon our admitting them into a Share of the Herring-Fishery, and excluding all other Nations from it, admit us into a Share of the Spice-Trade, (originally our own) and then we will unite our Maritime Force with theirs, by which means we may put what Conditions we please upon the rest of the trading World. On the other hand, if they refuse to let us share the Trade of the World with them, and pretend to stand upon their own Bottom, it is not

not difficult to foretell, that other Nations will soon encroach upon their foreign Trade, and they may possibly by their Parsimony lose the whole. In the mean while *Britain* has such a noble Prospect opening to her View by the encrease of her Plantation-Trade, that I don't doubt in a few Years to see her able to manage the Commerce of the World alone, without the *Dutch*, or any other foreign Assistance. Therefore let that High and Mighty State in time consider and cultivate a strict Friendship with *Britain* before it be too late, and she see her self with Regret stripp'd of the most darling Branches of her Navigation and Traffick.

I proceed now to treat of their second great Fishery, that of *Greenland*, where Whales are taken ; and this too they have in a manner monopoliz'd ; for the *Dutch* send annually to *Greenland* between two and three hundred sail of Ships, from two to four hundred Tuns Burthen, and all the rest of the Nations of *Europe* together scarce fit out fifty. That part of *Greenland* where they usually fish for Whales is situated between seventy-six and eighty Degrees of N. Latitude. The *English* were the first who practis'd the taking of Whales in these Seas ; and apprehending of what Consequence the securing this Trade to the Nation might be, our People went on Shoar, set up the Arms of *Britain*, and formally took Possession of the Country for King *James I.* And as there were at that time no Inhabitants there, or any Foreign Nation that could have any manner

The
Whale-
Fishery.

ner of Claim to it, this was then thought to vest a sufficient Right in the Kings of *Great Britain* to fish on these Coasts, exclusive of all others; but that Pacifick Prince, King *James*, rather than hazard a War, suffer'd the *Dutch* to break in upon that part of our Navigation, and even to seize our Ships and Merchandize in those Seas in time of full Peace, till in the end our Merchants were wearied out, and oblig'd to abandon that Branch of Business; which indeed there has been many Attempts to revive, but none of them have succeeded till the *South-Sea-Company* undertook it; and they may if they please no doubt make it as advantagious to this Nation, as it is to the *Hollander*: but they don't however at present set out a tenth part of the Ships the *Dutch* do for this Service; for as has been observ'd, the *Dutch* employ between two and three hundred Ships annually, mann'd with forty Men each, and the *South-Sea-Company* do not employ more than three or four and twenty Ships in it: And indeed the judicious *De Witt*, and most Writers who have treated of Trade are of Opinion, that Companies and monopolizing Grants tend to the Destruction of Commerce and Navigation. The largest Whales it is computed yield seven or eight Tuns of Oil, which is esteem'd the best in the World for dressing several kinds of Leather and Skins. The Price of it rises or falls according as the Voyage succeeds, for some Years they met with but few Whales, and in others with more than they can manage. If every Ship takes a Whale they look upon it
to

to be no bad Voyage. Besides Oil, each Whale affords six or eight hundred Lengths of that Bone which is become so necessary in cloathing our Females: These are found in the Mouth of the Animal under and on each side the Tongue, which lies in the midst of them, as in a Bed. As to the Season and manner of taking them and extracting their Oil, these have been treated of in a former Volume, and therefore I forbear to say more of them here.

The third great *Dutch* Fishery is that for Cod, which they meet with chiefly on the *Dogger Bank*, a Sand between the *British* Coast and their own, in which they employ about three hundred Vessels, call'd Doggers, (from the Bank they fish upon) being between forty and sixty Tuns Burthen; and tho' this Fishery be of great Advantage to them, the *English* are suppos'd to have as good a share of it as the *Dutch*, especially if we take in our Fisheries at *Newfoundland* and *Nova Scotia* to the Northward of *New England*, where there appears to be the greatest plenty of this kind of Fish that are to be found in any part of the World.

The Cod-
Fishery.

The fourth and least, is their Inland Fishery The in their Lakes and Rivers, which is not how- Inland ever inconsiderable, consisting of almost all Fishery. kinds of Fresh Water Fish. Of these what are not spent at home, they Salt up also and export with their Herrings and Codfish to other Countries. Sir *Walter Raleigh* computed in his time, that of all kinds of pickled and

and salted Fish the *Dutch* did not export less annually than three hundred thousand Tuns, which Exportation *Monf. De Witt* suppos'd to be encreas'd one third when he was Pensioner ; and as they are exchange'd for foreign Merchandize, may (as well as their Spices) be look'd upon as so much Treasure, and probably together are of greater Advantage to the *Hollander* than the Mines of *Potosi* are to the *Spaniard*.



C H A P. VIII.

Treats of the Dutch Manufactures.

TH E R E is not a Nation under the Sun where the People apply themselves with more Diligence to all manner of Mechanick Arts than the Inhabitants of the *United Provinces*. Those Manufactures which an hundred and fifty Years ago were appropriated to this or that particular Country, have been of late Years introduc'd amongst them, and brought to as great Perfection almost as in the Places they were formerly peculiar to. Nor is this much to be admir'd, if we consider, that when the Mechanicks of the neighbouring Countries of *France*, *Flanders* and *England* were driven from thence by their bigotted Princes, they retir'd hither and set up the same Employments there as they carried on in their respective Countries. It is not therefore to the Ingenuity of the *Dutch* that we are to ascribe their Proficiency in this great variety of Manufactures; but to the Necessity they were under of making their Country the Refuge or Asylum of all distress'd People, in order to strengthen their Hands, and enable

How
Manu-
factures
were in-
roduc'd
into Hol-
land.

them to resist the then formidable Power of *Spain*. It was this that occasion'd their proclaiming a universal Liberty of Conscience, and making that one of the Fundamental Articles of their Union. In Imitation of ancient *Rome*, this distress'd People invited all others in the like Distress to join them; and out of a variety of Nations, who brought their several Arts along with them, first form'd their little Republick, consequently such Mechanick Arts as were practis'd by the several People, of whom this Common Wealth was compos'd must be in some Perfection here, especially if we consider that the Country was small, and the People so numerous that they could not be subsisted out of the Product of it. They were in a manner forc'd to work for their Lives, and by the Fruits of their Labour purchase the Corn and produce of other Countries to feed the Multitudes that retreated hither. Thus the Diligence and Parsimony they are so fam'd for were founded in Necessity rather Choice, and when they were once become habitual, practis'd without Reluctance. They saw what great things their Frugality and Application had effected, and as these became the Subjects of universal Applause amongst them, every one press'd forward to excel his Neighbour in these Arts, till they arriv'd at such a Degree of Covetousness, as to stick at nothing to advance their Fortunes; even their Governors became guilty of all manner of Injustice, Cruelty and Treachery towards their Allies to promote their Foreign Trade, and
private

private Men scrupled no Frauds that did not bring them under the Penalty of the Laws, or affect their Credit. Like their Bretheren here, they excluded only Expensive and Unprofitable Vices, whatever had a Prospect to Gain, with them was Godliness. But to be a little more particular as to their Manufactures.

Every Province, and every Town almost in the *United Provinces* have some particular Manufacture, which they Value themselves upon ; not that these Trades are carried on in no other Places, but there are particular Towns and Districts where the respective Mechanick Arts are brought to a greater Perfection than in others. In *Harlem* for Example, they make the finest Linnen, and give it so pure a White, that they bring it from all the rest of the Provinces, and even from *Germany*, and other Foreign Countries to be bleach'd here : And *Harlem* lying in the Province of *Holland*, this kind of Linnen is generally call'd by that Name, tho' one third part of it is not wove in *Holland*. *Harlem* is also distinguish'd for its Manufactures of fine Silks and Gauzes, Course flower'd Velvets, and Gold and Silver Brocades, and other rich Stuffs.

Harlem
famous
for fine
Linnen
and Silks.

Their Woollen Manufacture flourishes most at *Leyden* : Here they make the finest broad and narrow Cloths, Serges and Camlets ; but still inferior to those of *Britain*, or they would not purchase such vast Quantities of our Woollen Manufacture as they do to export to other Nations.

Leyden for
Wollen
Manu-
factures.

Nations. Their Wool they have from *Spain*, *Germany*, *Turky*; and some from *England*, *Scotland* and *Ireland* clandestinely, and tho' their want of *British* Wool is the Occasion that this Manufacture is no better, yet they have of late Years much lessen'd their Demand for our *English* Cloth, being able to supply their own People and other Nations with such Cloth as serves their turn, tho' not altogether so good as ours. Nor are the Silk Manufactures of *Holland* so good as those of *France* or *Italy*; but the difference in the Price, being twenty per Cent. cheaper, makes them go off better.

Delf for
Earthen
Ware.

In *Delf* is made that fine Earthen Ware which takes its Name from this City : And the Brewing Trade which flourishes here, is reckon'd among their Manufactures.

Sardam
for Ship-
Building.

Sardam, three Miles from *Amsterdam*, hath prodigious Magazines of Timber of all kinds, and the Inhabitants build more Ships and Vessels here than any Town of the known World ; which makes it highly reasonable to include Ship-Building among their Manufactures.

Enchuysen
for Her-
rings.
Horne for
Cheese.

Enchuysen is remarkable for its Herrings. *Horne* for the best Cheese in *North Holland*, and for its Refineries of Salt, &c.

In *Amster-*
dam all
kinds of
Manu-
factures.

In *Amsterdam* all these Manufactures, and more, are carried on, except that of *Delf* Ware : Here they weave Broad-Cloth, Wool-

len

len and Hair Stuffs, Silks, Gold and Silver Stuffs, and Ribbons of all kinds. Here they make Gilt Leather, *Morocco*, Shammy, and many other sorts. Nor is Dying one of the least of their Manufactures. Here are also Refineries for Sugar, Salt, Sulphur, Yellow Wax, &c. Mills for sawing Timber, for polishing Marble, for drawing Oil from several Seeds, Powder-Mills and Fulling-Mills; and here all kinds of Tapestry are wrought. Their Linnen Manufactures also is brought to great Perfection, particularly that of Sail-Cloth, in which the *English* fall extremely short of them; as they do also in Printing, and the Manufacture of Paper; but why we do so is not easily accounted for; surely there is nothing so very difficult in these Manufactures but an *English* Genius might imitate.

Printing
and Paper

As to Sail-Cloth, our Sea-Commanders in general complain, that what they buy in *England* is so flight, it frequently rends from top to bottom in a Storm, and sometimes occasions the loss of their Ships; whereas that of *Holland* wears like a Board, and will bear the most furious Tempest. Now the Defect of ours

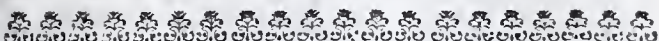
Sail-
Cloth.

ours must be either in the Materials or the weaving, either of which 'tis presum'd might be remedied, if those who had the care of fitting out our Fleets gave due Encouragement to the Manufacturer. The Materials we have from the *Baltick* as well as the *Dutch*, and surely we might Spin and Weave them as strong as the *Dutch* do, if it was made a Government concern; and if we consider'd what vast Sums are sent annually to *Holland* to purchase this Manufacture for our Shipping, it would be thought worth enquiring into.

As to Printing and Paper, there may be some Reason why we do not come up to the *Dutch*, if what our Printers say be true, namely, that their Founders and Paper Makers in *Holland* have greater Encouragement than those of *Britain*, tho' how this can be when we pay much dearer for Paper and Print in *England* than in *Holland*, is not easy to discover. As to Paper indeed, the Manufacture is but lately set up amongst us, and therefore it cannot be expected yet to be brought to that Perfection it is in *Holland*: Besides, there are such Taxes laid upon this Manufacture, as are enough
to

to discourage those that deal in it. Another Disadvantage our Paper-Makers tell me they lie under, is, that tho' we use the greatest Quantities of fine Linnen of any People in the World, yet the Rags are so ting'd with the Coal Smoak and Dirt, especially in *London*, that they can never bring them to be of a pure White. As to the Types made in our Foundries, it is something strange they are no better, because in all other Iron Work and hard Ware there is no Nation which excels us: Why then are we oblig'd to fetch all our Types from *Holland* or *France* when we expect to have a Work beautifully printed, in the Bookfellers Phrase? I would advise our Workmen to try again if they cannot out do the *Dutch* in this, as well as in all other Iron Manufactures; and don't doubt but they will meet with the like Encouragement as other Mechanicks do; for tho' it be true, that there is a slight kind of Hard-Ware which Foreigners afford exceeding cheap, yet those same Foreigners are willing to give double or treble the Price for our *London* Ware, it is so substantially and exquisitely wrought. The Reader will Pardon me that I dwell so long upon these things, but they are indeed no trivial Matters,

Matters; I would have my Country Men excel all others in Mechanick, as they do in Liberal Arts, and draw over the Trade of the whole World to them by their Merit; or at least, prevent Foreigners drawing over so much of our Treasure to them for Manufactures which might be made as well here, and the Money for them circulate among our selves.



C H A P. IX.

Treats of the Foreign Trade of the United Provinces.

IF we regard the Number of Ships the *Dutch* employ in their Voyages to the *Baltick*, and the Northern Crowns, and the various kinds of Merchandize absolutely necessary to their very being, which they import from thence : This may be look'd upon as far the most considerable of any Trade they carry on in *Europe* : for from *Norway* they import vast Quantities of Fir, Timber, Masts and Yards for their Shipping, Pitch, Tar, Stock-fish, Furrs, Skins, Potashes, and dry'd Fish, and as some say, Copper and Iron, but this must be in very small Quantities, for there are few Mines wrought in this Country. In return for these Commodities they supply the *Norwegians* with Wine, Brandy, Vinegar, Tobacco, Spices, Salt, Cheese, Drapery, both Linnen and Woollen, and Haberdashery Wares ; but their Exports not being near equal to their Imports, from hence they are forc'd to pay the difference in Dollars, and other Specie : This Trade is however of vast Advantage to the *Dutch*, tho' the Exchange be against them, because they export again the Fir, Timber and other Merchandizes of *Norway* to the Southern Countries of *Europe* for a considerable Profit, and employ annually two or three hundred Ships of four or five hundred Tuns Burthen in their *Norway* Navigation : They have this further benefit also by it, that they man great part of their Fleet

The *Baltick* and Northern Trade of great Advantage to the *Dutch*.

with *Norwegian* Sailors, as hardy a Race of Mariners as are to be met with in the World, and have in a manner incorporated them with their own People.

Their
Russia
Trade.

Their Trade with *Russia* was antiently carried on through *Livonia* by the Ports of *Riga*, *Revel* and *Narva* : But upon the Discovery of the North Passage into the *White Sea* by the *English*, the Trade remov'd to *Archangel* at the bottom of that Sea. In the late Czar's time it was by him drawn to *Petersburg*, and the Ports of *Livonia* ; but after his death the *Russian* Government thought fit to open the Trade with *Archangel* again ; and now it is carried on at all the Ports above-mention'd. As the *English* first discover'd the way to *Archangel*, the only *Russian* Port by which they had then a Communication directly with the rest of the Kingdoms of *Europe*, they had large Privileges granted them by the *Russian* Princes, and were in Possession of that Trade exclusive of all other Nations for some time ; but the *Dutch* by bribing the *Russian* Ministry, and the false and scandalous Representations they made of our Nation at the *Russian* Court, soon work'd us out of that Trade, and sent thither ten Ships to our one.

From *Russia* the *Dutch* import Flax, Hemp, Pitch and Tar, Linseed, Honey, Wax, Furs, Skins, *Russia* Leather, Fir, Timber, Tallow, Potashes, Cavear, (the Spawn of Sturgeon) and Linnen ; for which they exchange Spices, Pickled Herrings, Tobacco, Drugs for Dying, and Physical Drugs, Wines, Brandy, Oil, Vinegar, Fruit, Sugar, and Woollen Manufactures, Gold and Silver Stuffs, Silks, Ribbons, Haberdashery, Hard-Ware, Toys, Hats, Soap and Paper : but the Silks and

Hard-Ware

Hard-Ware they us'd to carry thither are like to become a Drug, if they are not so already ; for the *Muscovites* have now a more intimate Communication with *Persia*, *India* and *China*, than they had formerly, and can purchase Silks there at a better hand than in *Europe*. Nay, the *Russians* talk of furnishing the rest of *Europe* from thence with Silks and other Merchandize of the East. And for Iron-Ware, which they us'd to receive from *Holland* and other Southern Countries, the late Czar establish'd Founderies and Forges for all manner of Iron-Ware in his own Dominions, particularly for great Guns, Bombs, Swords, small Arms, &c. Infomuch that it is said, they will be able to supply the Southern Countries of *Europe* in a few Years with these things on easier Terms than they can make them at home. From *Livonia* also, now subject to *Russia*, as soon as the Country has recover'd it self, they will no doubt import as large Quantities of Corn as they did heretofore. Notwithstanding that prodigious Quantity of Spices and Herrings which the *Dutch* dispose of in the *Russian* Dominions, the Balance of Trade is against them here also, and consequently they are obliged to pay the difference in Specie ; but then as they manufacture most of the Commodities they receive from thence, and export them afterwards to other *European* Nations, this Trade is in the main of exceeding Advantage to them.

Denmark affords very little Merchandize, except lean Cattle, which the *Dutch* buy up and fat in their rich Pastures ; but from *Sweden* they import a great deal of Iron, Steel and Copper, and some Manufactures of these Metals, with Fir, Timber, Pitch and Tar, but

Their Trade with *Denmark* and *Sweden*.

not such Quantities as from *Norway* and *Russia* ; in exchange for which the *Dutch* carry them Spices, Drugs, Salt, Fruit, Sugar, Wine, Brandy, Silks, Linnen and Woollen-Cloth and Stuffs, but not so many Herrings as to *Russia* ; for the *Russians* being of the *Greek* Communion, have twice the number of Fasts that the *Roman* Catholicks have, and consequently are prohibited Flesh the better part of the Year ; and these Fasts they observe so religiously, that they will rather die than eat a Morsel of Flesh while they last. The *Swedes* also having of late fallen into the Woollen Manufacture, work up most of that Cloth which the Common People wear, and suffer as little as may be to be imported from abroad. Their late Acts of Navigation also, whereby they prohibit other Nations importing several kinds of Merchandizes which are not of their own Growth or Manufacture, are no small Prejudice to the *Dutch* Commerce, which consists chiefly in transporting the Produce of one Nation to another.

Their
Trade
with the
Southern
Coast
of the
Baltick.

From *Pomerania* and *Mecklenburg* the *Dutch* import all kinds of Grain, coarse Wool, Timber, *Silesia* Linnen, Skins and Leather ; Honey, Wax and Flax. From the Ports of *Royal* and *Ducal Prussia*, that is, from *Dantzick*, *Keningsberg* and *Memel*, where the Merchandizes of *Poland* and *Livonia* are frequently shipped, the *Dutch* bring vast Quantities of Corn, Leather Furs, Timber, Pipe-Staves, Pot-Ashes, Wax, Hemp, and Flax ; Amber, Quick-silver, Saltpetre, Sulphur, Pitch and Tar. And from *Courland*, the principal Port whereof is *Libaw*, the *Dutch* import Grain, Timber and Linseed ; in exchange for which they carry to the Southern Coasts of the *Baltick*.

tick, Spices, Herrings, Tobacco, Sugar, Fruits, Salt, Paper, Haberdashery and Hard Ware ; Wine, Brandy, and till lately, Linnen and Woollen Manufactures ; but the *Prussians* have now set up Woollen Manufactures, with which they do not only cloath their own People, but supply good part of the great Empire of *Russia*. Others of the Northern and *German* Princes have also erected Manufactures of Linnen and Woollen, which has very much abated the Demand for those Goods. In this Trade to the *Baltick* and the North, the *Dutch* do not employ less than twelve hundred Sail of stout Ships, and I question if *Britain* sends two hundred thither ; but then the *Dutch* are freighted homeward chiefly with Corn, Timber, and other cumbersome Goods, which the *English* do not stand in so much need of : Nor do the *Dutch* want half the Corn they import from thence ; but if there happens a Scarcity in any of the Southern Kingdoms of *Europe*, they seldom fail of selling the Grain they import at double the Price they give for it. *Huetius* observes, that the monopolizing the Trade to the *Baltick* and the North, is of that Importance to the *Dutch*, that it is a Fundamental Maxim of their Government to hinder as much as in them lies, the Northern Nations from trading to the Southern and Western parts of *Europe*, and the Southern Nations from trading to the North : Accordingly I find a certain Modern Writer declaring, that the *Dutch* will not suffer the *Spaniards* to import the Merchandize of the *Baltick* in their own Ships : He spends a great deal of time indeed a little before, in endeavouring to shew, that the *Spaniards* by Treaty with the *Dutch*, have excluded themselves from

from the *India Trade*, but does not attempt to prove that the *Holländer* has any Right to exclude them from the Trade of the *Baltick*, only says that the *Dutch* will do it, and seems to intimate, that because it is their *Pleasure*, therefore they *ought* to do it, and that there is no Injury done the *Spaniards*, if they should oppose their trading thither by Force. I don't doubt but the same Author, though he pretends to be of *British* Extraction, cou'd, if he pleas'd to undertake the Task, justify the *Dutch* in excluding the Subjects of *Britain* from the *Spice-Trade* and the *Herring-Fishery*, for he seems to be one of those who are ready to justify all their Encroachments, only by saying *They will have it so, and they must not be provok'd*, for poor distressed *Britain* cannot subsist without their High and Mighty Protection; we must support them in all their Injustice, in order to our own Preservation. But sure these poor Spirited Animals deserve no other Notice than our Contempt. I proceed therefore to enquire into the other Branches of the *Dutch-Trade*.

Their
Trade to
Germany.

The Trade of the *United Provinces* to *Germany*, is carried on chiefly by the Rivers *Rhine*, *Maes*, *Elbe*, *Wefer* and *Ems*. The River *Rhine* is navigable from *Switzerland* to the *Low Countries*, containing the Space of three hundred Leagues, and running through several rich and populous Provinces, and being join'd by several other considerable Streams in its Course (among which are the *Moselle* and the *Mein*) furnishes *Holland* with incredible Quantities of Merchandize, particularly with Wine, Timber and Oak-Planks; Iron-Guns, Bullets, Cuttlers Ware, Copper, Linnen, Thread and Flax. By the *Maes* they receive
Bullets,

Bullets, Bombs, Grenades, small Arms, Brazi-
 ziers Ware, wrought Steel and Iron, Lead and
 Pit-Coal : In return for which the *Dutch*
 carry them vast Quantities of their Herrings
 and Spices, Silk and Woollen-Stuffs, Drugs,
 Sugar, Fruit and Cheese. By the *Elbe*, and
 especially from the City of *Hamburgh*, situate
 on the Eastern Bank of it, the *Dutch* import
 vast Quantities of Corn, Tin-Plates, or White
 Iron (as 'tis usually call'd), Brass-Wire and
 Timber. By the River *Weser* also they re-
 ceive excellent Timber, Wool, Grain, several
 Sorts of Metals, Beer and *Brunswick-Mum* ;
 for which they exchange Herrings, Spices,
 Silk and Woollen-Stuffs, and other Goods,
 the Product or Manufacture of their Country
 or Plantations : But instead of carrying Treas-
 ure to *Germany*, they bring a great deal from
 thence, the Balance being very much on their
 side.

The Trade the *Dutch* formerly had with the
Austrian Netherlands was very advantageous to
 them, and carried on with great Ease by the
 Rivers and Canals which water these Coun-
 tries. From thence the *Dutch* imported fine
Brussels and *Mechlin* Laces, Cambricks, Lawns,
 Damask, Diaper, and other fine Linnens ;
 fine Thread, Tapestry, or Arras, Serges, and
 Sheeps-Leather nicely dress'd ; for which the
Hollanders exchang'd their Spices, and all man-
 ner of *Indian* Goods, as also the Silk and
 Woollen Manufactures of their own Country.
 But since the erecting of the *Ostend-Company*,
 the *Flemmings* take off no more *Indian* Mer-
 chandize ; and the Emperor having prohibit-
 ed the Importation of *Dutch* Goods into his
 Hereditary Countries, there seems to be a
 perfect Stagnation of Trade on this side at pre-
 sent:

Their
 Trade
 with the
Austrian
Nether-
lands.

sent : Neither have the *Dutch* only lost their Trade with *Flanders*, as to the point of *India* Goods, but with several other Countries contiguous to *Flanders*, which have been of late supply'd by the *Ostend Company*, on which I shall enlarge when I come to treat of the Trade of the *Austrian-Netherlands*.

Their
Trade
with
France.

The Trade of the *United Provinces* with *France*, was much more considerable in the Year 1660 than it is at present ; for the *French* since that time having laid high Duties upon the Merchandize of *Holland*, and set up several Manufactures, the *Dutch*, by way of Retaliation, encourag'd the making the Manufactures of *France* in their own Country, which very much lessen'd their Importations from thence. It appears, that about the Year 1660, the *Dutch* imported from *France* to the Value of four millions sterling of *French* Goods, consisting of Velvets, Sattins, Gold and Silver-Tissues, and Taffaties ; Ribbons, Silk and Thread-Laces, Hats, Watches, Looking-Glasses, gilt Frames and Toys ; Gloves, Paper, Pins, Needles, small Iron and Steel-Ware ; Linnen, Sail-Cloth, Beds, Quilts, and other Upholsterers Goods ; Wines of various sorts, Brandies and Vinegar ; Salt, Saffron, Soap, Almonds, Capers, Olives, Prunens and other Fruit.

The Merchandizes imported at this Day by the *Dutch* from *France*, are, Wines, Brandy, Vinegar and Salt ; Sail-Cloth, small Iron and Steel-Ware, Pins and Needles ; Ivory, Ebony, and Box-Combs ; Watches, Looking-Glasses, gilt Frames, Plumes, and a great Variety of Toys ; Saffron, Almonds, Olives, Capers, Prunens, and some other Fruits ; for which the *Dutch* send them in return, Spices, Tin-plates,

usually

usually call'd White Iron, Timber and Naval Stores; Herrings, and other dry'd and salted Fish; Butter, Cheese, Tallow, *Russia*-Leather, Arms, Gun-Powder, Wood and Drugs for Dying and other Uses; Linnen, Steel and Copper: And notwithstanding they have struck off so many considerable Articles in their Importations from *France*, still the Balance is against them, and they pay the Difference in Treasure. The *French*-Trade however, is held to be of great Advantage to them, inasmuch as they export most of the Goods they receive from thence again, with which they purchase the Merchandize of other Countries.

From *Spain* the *Dutch* import Wine, Brandy, Their Raisins, Oranges, Lemons, Oil, Salt, Trade Wool, Figs, Olaves, Almonds, Sonde, or with *Spain* Kalt, (an Herb which being burnt, turns to and the an hard Substance, and is used in making of *Spanish*- Soap) Iron, Steel, Chesnuts, Anchovies and *West Indies* Anniseeds, which are all the Produce of *Old Spain*. The Merchandize of *America*, which the *Dutch* import also from *Cadiz*, are Pearls, Emeralds, Quinquina, Cochineal, Indigo, Cocoa and Vanilles (us'd in making Chocolate) *Campechy*-Wood-Bark, Balsom of *Peru*, Tobacco and Leather; but above all, those precious Metals of Gold and Silver, of which 'tis computed the *Dutch* receive no less than five hundred thousand Pounds sterling annually, for Goods sent to *America*; for it seems, the *Spanish* Merchants not having Cargoes sufficient to freight their Ships for that Country, take Goods of the *Italians*, *English* and *Dutch*, which they send thither, and having exchang'd them for the Merchandize and Treasures of *Peru* and *Mexico*, deliver the Produce to the foreign

Merchants who intrusted them ; so that the *Spaniards* are in reality but Factors to those Nations for great part of the Goods sent by the Flota and Flotilla to that part of the World, and the *Spainards* they employ have ever prov'd very faithful in this Trust, as the Profit they reap by such Commissions encourages them to be. 'Tis true, if the whole Cargo the *Spaniards* sent to *America* were their own, their Profit would be much greater ; but since they make all the Advantage they can desire of their proper Goods, and have a further Advantage by dealing for the Merchants of other Nations, it is not to be wonder'd at that they undertake the Charge, neither is it to be suppos'd that the Government would ever put a stop to this Practice, because the larger the Returns are, the larger are the Duties and Indults payable to the Crown : And there may be this farther political Reason for the *Spanish* Government's winking at this underhand Traffick, namely, that the neighbouring Powers having already all the Advantages within a Trifle they can expect by a *direct* Trade with the *Spanish* Dominions in *America*, will not be so solicitous to attempt a Trade thither, or endeavour to encroach on their Western Plantations and Settlements, as they might otherwise be. Of all the Nations that traffick thus to the New World through the Hands of the *Spaniards*, the Trade of the *Italians* is much the most considerable, for the Western People love to make a Figure and shine in Silk, which Manufacture the *Italians* seem to be arriv'd at the greatest Perfection in of any Nation in *Europe*. The Trade of the *English* and *Dutch* also is very considerable to *New-Spain*, and I take it for a Rule,

Rule, that the less the *English* Trade is here, the more the *Dutch* have of it, for which Reason the *Hollander* cannot but rejoice to find us at variance with the *Spaniard*; nor will he ever desire to see us in the quiet Possession of *Gibraltar*, a Port in the Neighbourhood of *Cadiz*, from whence the Flota annually sets out for *New Spain*, least we should have too great an Influence on the Navigation to that part of the World. But I forbear to make any further Reflections on this Head here, and proceed to enumerate the several Species of Merchandize the *Dutch* export to *Spain*, and these are Spices, Herrings, Cod, and all manner of salted and dry'd Fish; Butter, Cheese, and in scarce Years, Corn; Timber, Masts, Pipe-Staves for Casks, Planks, and all manner of Naval Stores; Linnen and Woollen Manufactures, as Hollands, Cambricks, Lawns, Muslins, Calicoes, Table-Linnen and Tapes; broad and narrow Woollen Cloths, Serges Camlets, plain Silks, Brocades, Gold and Silver Stuffs, Lace, Hats, Ribbons, small Wares, Paper, Cards, *Russia*-Leather, White and Yellow Wax, Medicinal Drugs, and those for Dying. But besides the Trade the *Dutch* carry on with the *Spanish* Settlements in *America* by the way of *Old Spain*, they trade clandestinely also with the *Spaniards* in that part of the World from the Island of *Curaçoa*, which lies not far from *Cartagena*, the Merchants of which Port, and of the other Towns along the Coast of *Terra Firma*, having a very good Understanding with the *Dutch*, as *Huetius* relates, and this is almost the only Advantage which the *Dutch* have by their *American* Settlements, for I don't know any Island or Place they are Masters of in the *West-Indies*, that produces

any thing worth the taking Notice of. But I had almost forgot one Branch of the *Dutch-Trade* with *America*, and that is the furnishing the *Spaniards* there with Negroe-Slaves from *Africk*, which is chiefly transacted at *Curaſoa*; this is not the leaſt beneficial part of their Traffick, and the *English* endeavour to rival them in it; but this dealing in our own Species in the manner it is uſually manag'd, is ſo barbarous a Practice, that I muſt confeſs I cannot wiſh my Country-men Succeſs in it: This part of Commerce is only fit for *Dutch-men*, who can divest themſelves of all Humanity, where there is a Gain to be expected.

Their
Trade
with
Portugal.

The Merchandizes the *Dutch* import of the Growth of *Portugal*, are Wine, Oil, Olives, Lemons, Oranges, Annifeeds, Raiſins, Figs, dry Sweetmeats and Salt. And thoſe of their Plantations and Settlements in *America*, are Sugar, Tobacco, Brazil-Wood, and other Woods for Dying, Hides, Ginger, Indigo, Ambergreafe, Pearls and Diamonds, for which the *Dutch* exchange their Silk, Linnen and Woollen Manufactures: hard Ware, Haberdashery, Leather, and in a ſcarce Year Corn: And here the Ballance is on the ſide of the *Dutch*, which they receive in Moidores, or other Gold Coin.

Their
Turky
Trade.

The *Dutch-Turky-Trade* is ſo conſiderable as to become the particular Care of the Government, who have eſtabliſh'd a Council ſtil'd the Chamber of Direction, conſiſting of ſix Deputies and a Register, who have been Burghermaſters of *Amſterdam*, to take care of it. This Council regulates the Convoys, and ſees the Orders of the States obſerv'd concerning their Navigation and Commerce. The Ships employ'd in this Service are uſually Veffels

Vessels of good Force on Account of the Rovers of *Barbary*, who are seldom long at Peace with the *Dutch*, and were lately so troublesome, that the *Hollanders* were oblig'd to interceed their Allies, the *English*, to procure a Peace for them; which that good natur'd Nation brought about, though much to the Disadvantage of their own Trade; for while the *Dutch* were at War with the Towns on the *Barbary-Coast*, the *English* enjoy'd the *Levant-Trade* almost without a Competitor; for the Convoys the *Dutch* sent into those Seas could not protect their Merchant-men. Their Ships bound for *Turky* usually touch at *Cadiz* and *Leghorn*, as well to take in *Spanish* Pieces of Eight, as for fresh Provisions: And there are other Ships which touch at the Ports of *Spain* and *Italy* with Merchandize, which they dispose of there, and take in other Goods for *Turky*, either on their own Account, or for the *French*, *Italians*, or other Nations; and in returning also, they frequently sell the Merchandize of *Turky* in the Ports of *Italy*, or *Spain*, and ship other Goods for *Holland*, either on their own Account, or for others.

The principal Port the *Dutch* use in *Turky* is *Smyrna*, from whence, and other Ports, they bring raw and spun Silk, Goats and Camels Hair, Cotton and several kinds of *Turky-Leather*; Camlets, Wax, Allom, Galls, Wool, Coffee, Currants, Medicinal and Dyers Drugs, particularly *Rhubarb*, which comes through *Turky* from the *Eastern Tartary*; *Scammony*, *Galbanum*, *Tutia*, *Frankincense*, *Senna*, *Cassia*, *Aloes*, *Sal Armoniac*, *Tamarinds* and *Mastick*: To purchase which, the *Dutch* carry to the *Levant* their Spices, Woollen Cloth, Tin, Lead, Iron and Steel; *Russia-Leather*, *Cochineal*

Cochineal and Indigo, and a pretty deal of Treasure, consisting of Pieces of Eight, or *Spanish-Dollars*.

Their
Trade to
Italy.

The *Dutch* have also a considerable Trade with *Italy* and *Sicily*, the principal Ports whereof, are *Genoa*, *Leghorn*, *Venice*, *Naples* and *Messina*, from whence they import raw, twisted and wrought Silks of various sorts, as Satins, Damasks, Tabbies, Gold and Silver Brocades, the most beautiful of their kind in *Europe*, Gold-Thread drawn and twisted, Velvets, Oil, Fruits, Confections, Allum, Sulphur, *Venetian-Steel*, Manna, Amber, Turpentine, Creme Tartar, Lacca, Glasses, White Marble in Squares and Tables, Paper, Soap, Essences, perfum'd Gloves, Snuff, Rice and Anniseeds; in exchange for which the *Dutch* send thither their Spices, China-Ware, salted and dry'd Fish, Iron, *Swedish* Copper, *English-Tin* and Lead, Whalebone, Masts, Planks and Naval Stores; Woollen-Cloth, Serges, Camlets, *Flanders-Thread*, Cavear, and Grain in scarce Years; except that at *Venice* they will suffer no Iron, Copper or Cloth to be imported, because they have very good of their own.

Their
Trade
with
Britain.

The Trade of the *United Provinces* with the *British-Isles* is very great. From *England* they import broad Cloth and other Woollen-Manufactures in large Quantities; for whether it proceed from want of Skill, or of Materials, certain it is, the *English* still excel all other People in making of fine Cloth. Tin and Lead is another great Article in their Importations from *Britain*, as well as Tobacco and Sugar. Malt and Grain is another when it bears a moderate Price in *England*, and the Exportation of Coals from *Newcastle* and *Scot-*

land

land encreases every Day. From *Scotland* also the *Dutch* import some coarse Woollen-Manufactures, Lead, salted Salmon, Hides and Tallow. From *Ireland* they receive barrell'd Beef and Butter, Tallow, Hides and Wax; and these several kinds of Merchandize are exported generally in *British* Ships and Vessels to the City of *Rotterdam*, the Centre of the *British* Trade in the *United Provinces*; in exchange for which the *Dutch* export to the *British* Isles, Spices, fine Linnen, Sail-Cloth, *Rhenish*-Wine and Brandy, Geneva, and other Spirits; Deal and Wainscoat-Boards, with some of the Merchandize of the *Austrian Netherlands*, such as Tapestry, Lace, Cambricks, Lawns, and Pictures. And a late Writer assures us, that from an Inspection of the Entries of Imports and Exports at *London*, and the best Information he could procure, this Traffick has been extremely to the Advantage of the Subjects of *Britain* for the last seven Years. But (admitting this to be true, which I have some Reason to question) how much more considerable would the Balance be on the side of *Britain*, if we were not wanting to our selves? What Necessity have we of importing that prodigious Quantity of fine Linnen from *Holland* that is us'd here? Is there not a Linnen Manufacture in *Ireland* brought to a very great Perfection? And ought we not in Justice, and even Compassion to that People, to encourage their Linnen Manufacture, when we have suppress'd that of Woollen? And in the End, would not the greatest Advantage result to our selves by this Conduct? As the Seat of Government is in *England*, thither would the Wealth of *Ireland* as naturally flow, as Rivers all into the Ocean. The same may be said of

The Way
to render
our Trade
superior
to that of
the *Dutch*.

of *Scotland*; were that People encourag'd to establish a Herring-Fishery, they too in time, would become rich, and we should in some measure make them amends for the Loss of their Court and Parliament. How much soever it may be thought our Interest to strengthen the *Dutch*, sure it is much more so to strengthen and advance the Wealth of our own Kingdoms and Provinces, which might by these means be brought to bear a great share in the Charges of the Government. Let me recommend to my Countrymen also, the introducing all manner of Machines that may enable us to work with as few Hands as the *Dutch* do, and we shall soon find our Importations from *Holland* considerably lessen'd. Let us also encourage by Rewards, every Man that shall bring any Branch of our Manufactures to Perfection, and teach us to finish them as well as our Neighbours do: For Example, Let that *Irishman* who can produce a Piece of Linnen equal to that of *Holland*, have such a Reward as shall encourage others to imitate him. Let a proportionable Sum be given to our Manufacturers of Paper, and Founders of Types for Printing, and we shall not fail to see them in a few Years equal the *French* and *Dutch* in those Particulars. Let the *Scotch-Mariner* who can produce a Cargo of pickled Herring equal to those of *Holland*, receive a Reward suitable to those Advantages the Nation may reap by his Industry and Ingenuity. Let the Man that can discover how to transplant Cinnamon, Nutmegs, or Cloves, to Settlements under the *British* Dominion, have all the Encouragement my native Country can give him. And let the like be done in every other beneficial

Branch

Branch of Business, and we shall soon see a new Face of things. 'Tis true, in some former Reigns, when Attempts have been made towards advancing our Manufactures or Traffick, we have miscarried by the Covetousness of our own Ministers, who have accepted Bribes to betray the Interest of their Country to Foreigners ; but this is not to be suspected from Gentlemen so perfectly free from Corruption as the present, and who have no other Views than the Prosperity of their Country.

As to the Navigation of the *Dutch*, it is frequently said, that they have more Vessels and Mariners than all the rest of *Europe* put together ; but then we must bring into this Account, all the Vessels, Seamen and Watermen, that are employ'd in their Fisheries, and upon their Rivers and Canals ; for it is evident, that the *English* alone have as many large Ships and Vessels of Burthen as the *Dutch*, except in their *Baltick* and Northern Trades, where they may possibly employ a thousand Ships more than the *English* do (but this is balanc'd by the Number of Ships the *English* send to their Plantations in *America*, where the *Hollander* has little or no Trade). In every other Country almost, whither the *English* and *Dutch* trade to, we find also more of the *English* Shipping than of the *Dutch*. But this Article will be further consider'd when we come to treat of their Forces by Sea and Land. The Reader may expect here that I should enlarge on the *Hollanders* Trade to the *East* and *West-Indies* and *Africa*, but he may be pleas'd to remember that these Branches of Trade have been treated of in the former Volumes, and I would not weary him by repeating what has

Navigation.

been already said on those Heads ; besides, I shall have further Occasion to treat of their *East-India-Trade*, when I come to enquire into their Naval-Force.

~~~~~

## C H A P. X.

*Treats of their Revenues, Taxes, Ordinary and Extraordinary, and of their Forces by Sea and Land ; as also of their Coin, Weights and Measures.*

Their  
Revenues  
and  
Forces.

**T**HE Subjects of the *United Provinces* are liable to a great Variety of Charges and Impositions. The Council of State every Winter draw up an Estimate of the Expences of the ensuing Year, and present it to the States General, who signify to the respective Provinces their several Shares and Proportions of it, the whole usually amounting to between two and three millions sterling in time of Peace. The States of every Province demand of the several Cities and Districts within their Limits, their respective Shares, which when brought in, each Province sends its Quota to the Treasury of the States General ; out of which are paid their Land-Forces, consisting of twenty-five thousand Men, compos'd of *Switzers*, *Scots*, and other Foreigners, as well as National Troops. And there are seldom less than fifty Men of War in Commission, either employ'd in Convoys to protect their Merchants and Fisheries, or which lie ready equipp'd in their Harbours for any Service the State may have Occasion to make use of them in ; and there are seldom less than fifty or sixty

Sail

Sail more unrigg'd, which are from time to time repair'd out of the publick Money : The Residue is employ'd in paying the Salaries of the Officers of State, Ambassadors and publick Ministers, in entertaining foreign Princes, or their Ministers, or other accidental Charges of the State.

To the standing Forces of the *United Provinces*, we may now very well add the Troops they are oblig'd to keep in the Barrier-Towns of the *Austrian-Netherlands*, by a Treaty concluded between his Imperial Majesty and the States General, on the 15th of *November*, 1715. By the third Article of this Treaty it is stipulated, That his Imperial Majesty and the States General shall constantly maintain in the said *Netherlands*, a Body of thirty or twenty-five thousand Men, whereof his Imperial Majesty to have three fifths, and the *Dutch* two : And when there is any Appearance of War, the said Body is to be augmented to forty thousand Men, according to the said Proportion : And in case of actual War, such a further Force as shall be thought necessary by both Parties. By the fourth Article of the said Treaty his Imperial Majesty agrees, That the States General shall have privative or separate Garrisons of their own Troops, in the Towns and Castles of *Namur* and *Tournay*, and in the Towns of *Menin*, *Furnes*, *Warneton*, *Spres* and *Fort Knocque* ; but the States General engage not to Garrison the said Places with Troops belonging to any Prince or Nation at War with, or suspected to be in Engagements contrary to the Interests of his Imperial Majesty. In the Town of *Dendermond*, it was agreed there should be a Garrison compos'd of an equal Number of *Germans* and *Dutch*, under an

The  
Forces  
for the  
Barrier.

Imperial Governor, who is however, as well as the inferior Officers, to take an Oath to the States General, not to do or suffer any thing that may be prejudicial to their Service, with respect to the Preservation of the said Town and Garrison, and the Governor to be oblig'd by the same Oath to give free Passage to the States Troops as often as shall be desir'd. And it was farther stipulated, that in the Places to be garrison'd by the States, they might place such Governors, Commanders and Officers as they saw fit, provided they were not chargeable to his Imperial Majesty, or the Country, unless for Lodging, which Governors and Officers should be dependant only on the Orders and Jurisdiction of the States General, for what concerns the Guard or Security of such Places; but are however to take an Oath to his Imperial Majesty to guard the said Places faithfully for the House of *Austria*, and not to intermeddle in Civil Affairs. It was agreed also, that the States might change their Garrisons as often as they should see proper, and should have free Passage for their Troops through any of the Towns of *Brabant* and *Flanders*, as well going as returning, and through all the open Country, with Liberty of making Bridges on the Canal between *Ghent* and *Bruges*, and upon all the Rivers in their Road, upon Request first made to the Governor of the *Netherlands*, with whom the Route of such Troops should be settled. By the 13th Article it is agreed, That the States should be at Liberty to augment the Fortifications of any of the said Towns at their own Expence, advising first with the Governor of the said *Netherlands*. And because it was found necessary in the last War to leave a considerable



considerable Body of Troops in the Towns of the States General to prevent their being surpriz'd (whereby their Army was much weaken'd) a second Barrier is granted them within the former upon their own Frontiers, for his Imperial Majesty by the seventeenth Article of this Treaty, consented to let the States post their Troops on the *Demer*, between the *Scheld* and the *Maes*; and to give up to the States General such Forts and Territories of the *Austrian Flanders* bordering upon their Frontiers as lie between *Dendermond* and the Sea, for the better covering of those Parts where they cannot make Inundations upon the Lands already belonging to the States General, in case of a Rupture with *France*: And in Consideration of the Expences the States will necessarily be at in maintaining their Troops in the said Barrier Towns, and repairing their Fortifications; his Imperial Majesty agreed by the 19th Article, that the States should have and receive out of the Revenues of the *Austrian Netherlands* the Sum of five hundred thousand Crowns *per Ann.* And by the 27th Article it was agreed, That the Fortifications of the Citadel of *Liege*, and the Castle of *Huy*, should be demolish'd. Of which Treaty his *British* Majesty became Guarantee.

500000  
Crowns  
granted to  
the States  
to main-  
tain the  
Troops  
of the  
Barrier.

The Forces thus maintain'd in the Barrier Towns, the Reader observes, are not any Charge to the States; so that tho' their standing Forces be now encreas'd to forty thousand Men, their Charge is not at all augmented. The rest of the Troops are for the most part quarter'd in the conquer'd Places and Countries of *Brabant*, *Flanders*, *Juliers*, &c. and not in the seven Provinces, who have besides the Forces above mention'd, their respective Militia's;

Militia's; the Town of *Amsterdam* alone hath a Body of two or three thousand Men in their Pay, to whom the Guard of their City is committed. Nor can the Soldiers of the States General regularly Quarter in any of their Cities without the Consent of their respective Magistrates; which was one Occasion of the Loss of so many of their Towns so suddenly on the *French* Invasion in 1672, for while they were deliberating whether they should admit the Troops of the States General or not, the *French* took Advantage of their Dissentions, and made themselves Masters of many considerable Places without the trouble of a formal Siege; from whence it appears that the several Towns and Provinces are put to some additional Charges in maintaining their respective Militia's, as well as Ministers and Officers, besides their Quota of two or three millions, which they pay to the States General: And over and above these there is an everlasting Enemy, namely, the Water, which costs the Maritime Provinces incredible Sums to defend themselves against; tho' the Frontier Provinces against *France* and *Germany*, before the Barrier was settled, us'd to complain no less of the Charge they were at in maintaining the Fortifications of their Towns; for every Province or City repairs its own Fortifications, tho' those of the Conquer'd Countries are kept up at the Charge of the States General.

I come next to enquire into the several kinds of Taxes whereby the respective Provinces and Towns raise their Quota, towards the Expences requir'd of them by the States General, and the Charges requisite to support their respective States Provincial, as well as Cities. And these are in short, by an almost  
general

general Excise, and their Customs; but because it may be a Satisfaction to my Readers to be a little more particular, I shall here specify some of the chief of them. Their Taxes are divided into Ordinary and Extraordinary; their Ordinary or Constant Taxes, which are lev'y'd as well in time of Peace as War, are,

1. A Duty upon Salt, call'd *Soute Geldt*, which is very moderate: One of the Magistrates of the Place takes an account of all the Souls in each Family, and guessing at the Quantity of Salt they may spend, levies on them annually a proportionable Sum.
2. A Duty upon Beer, for which every private Man pays about twenty Pence a Barrel, only such small Beer as is not worth half a Crown a Barrel, which the poorest People drink, pays nothing.
3. Another Duty amounting to twelve Pence *per* Barrel is paid by every publick Brewer, and *English, German*, or other Foreign Beer imported, pays a much higher Duty.
4. The Victuallers, or Retailers of Beer pay also a further Duty of twenty Pence *per* Barrel.
5. Every Hogshead of Vinegar pays nine Shillings the Barrel.
6. *French* Wine pays six Pence the Stoop or Gallon, *Spanish* Vines twelve Pence the Stoop, and Brandies ten Pence.
7. Butter six Shillings the Barrel, containing three hundred and twenty Pound.
8. For a Pipe of Eating Oil eight Shillings, and for a Pipe of Fish Oil four Shillings.
9. Wax and Tallow Candles eight Pence the hundred weight.
10. Turf for Firing three half Pence *per* Tun, and Coals from *England* and *Scotland* thirty Shillings *per* Tun.
11. Five Pence *per* Hundred for Lead.
12. Wood an eighth part of the Value.
13. Silver and Gold Stuffs twelve Pence *per* Yard or Ell.
14. *English*

The  
various  
ways of  
raising  
Money in  
*Holland.*

14. *Engliſh* Cloth a third part of the Value.  
 15. Tapeſtry Hangings, and other Houſhold Goods a ninth part of the Value. 16. For a Laſt of Wheat which is ground in *Holland*, ſix Pounds ſix Shillings; half as much for a Laſt of Rye, and five and thirty Shillings *per* Laſt for Barley or Oats. 17. For all Cattle, Sheep and Hogs that are kill'd, a ſeventh part of the Price. 18. For every horn'd Beaſt above three Years old three Pence *per* Month, and for every Horſe two Pence. 19. Herrings and Salt Fiſh ſold to private Citizens twenty Pence the Panier. 20. Every Retail Fiſhmonger pays a ninth part of the Value for Salmon and Sturgeon. 21. Tobacco ten Pence *per* Pound, Soap eleven Shillings the Barrel, and Pitch ſixteen Pence the Barrel, every Cart or little Boat twenty Pence a Year, and every Coach ten Shillings a Year. 22. All Farms and Lands one Pound in ſixteen.  
 23. All Lands ſown or planted pay four Pence half Penny an Acre *per* Month till the Grain or Plants are cut. 24. Every Houſe pays an eighth part of the Rent. 25. Every Servant Man or Maid pays twenty Pence *per* Head.  
 26. All Immovables, under which Title they comprehend Ships, as well as Eſtates in Land and Houſes, pay a fortieth part of the Price when ſold or aliened, which ariſes to a very great Sum, there being no part of the World where Eſtates are more frequently ſold. 27. A Duty or Stamp upon Paper, according to what is written thereon. And indeed there is not that thing ſcarce in the whole Country but ſome Duty or other is laid upon it: And every Province and City varies their Taxes as they ſee fit, ſo they raiſe the Quota required of them, neither the Provincial Eſtates, or  
 the



the States General interpose in the Matter : And where any Province refuses its Proportion of Taxes, I don't find that the States General ever proceed against them for it by Military Execution, but by Persuasion and Argument, and shewing the ill Consequences of breaking the Fundamental Articles of their Union.

Their Extraordinary Taxes in time of War are either, 1. Poll Money, which is usually twenty Pence *per* Head. 2. Chimney Money, twenty Pence every Hearth : Or, 3. The Land Tax, as 'tis call'd, or two hundredth Penny, being ten Shillings on every hundred Pounds a Year, which tho' their Country be but small, arises to a considerable Sum, there being so many great Towns with Houses of good Value in them.

I proceed next to observe the constant Charges or Taxes laid upon them to defend their Country against the Seas and Floods ; and the famous *de Witt* assures us, that every Rod of Sea Dyke costs them six hundred Guilders, or sixty Pounds sterling to make ; that against the Rivers also the Charge of maintaining the Banks is very great ; but the greatest Charge of all, is the draining the Country when it is over-flow'd, and their Dykes broke through, as they frequently are. In *Rhineland*, a part of the Country which has very little Communication with the Sea, or with any running Water, only with standing Lakes, every Acre pays two Shillings Acreage Money, and fifteen Pence *per* Acre more towards draining the Snow and Rain Water off their Lands every Spring, and another Shilling *per* Acre towards Highways, Causeys and Foot-Paths, besides great Fines and Charges they are put

to by their Dyke Graves, (Officers who have the Inspection and Care of repairing their Dykes) and by their Bayliffs and Heemraden, who are Governors and Judges in the Country Villages.

The Forces of the Dutch in the East Indies.

Before I leave this Head of their Forces and Revenues, it may not be improper to enquire into the Strength and Forces of the *Dutch* in the *East Indies*; because I find it said by many Writers, and some of them Men of Figure, that the *Dutch* can fit out a Fleet of forty Sail of Men of War of the Line at *Batavia*, and muster an Army of thirty or forty thousand Men there, and I don't doubt but the *Dutch* would be very glad to have this believed in *Europe*; and that their Fleet and Army there are as good in all respects as an equal Number of their Ships and Forces are allow'd to be on this side the World, that other Nations may be deterr'd from making any Attempts on their Settlements in the *Indies*. But whatever the Number of their Men of War, or Land Forces be on that side, I will take upon me to say, that twelve or fifteen fourth Rate Men of War fitted out in *Europe*, would drive their whole Naval Force out of the *Indian* Seas; and join'd with a very small Detachment of Land Soldiers, would take the best Town they have in the *Indies*, even *Batavia* their Capital: For neither the Ships that are built and fitted out in *India* are comparable to those of *Europe*; neither are the *Dutch* Troops or Seamen there an equal Match for ours. Those in *Batavia*, and other *Indian* Settlements, who are of *Dutch* Extraction, are become as effeminate as the former Inhabitants were, or the *Portuguese*, whom the *Hollanders* dispossess'd of these very Countries, and may

as easily be dispossest'd of them in their turns. 'Tis true, the *Dutch* are at present the most formidable Naval Power in the *Indian* Seas, because the Princes of the East, the Mogul, and the Emperor of *China*, have not yet apply'd themselves to Navigation; neither has any *European* Prince or State yet, attempted to drive the *Dutch* from those Coasts, as they did the *Portuguese* and *English*. But I would have my Country-Men well appriz'd, that the thing is not impracticable, and the Usage we have receiv'd from the *Dutch* in that part of the World, may one Day possibly occasion its being attempted, if they do not behave themselves in a more friendly manner than they have done.

One Observation more I shall take leave to make in Relation to the *Dutch* Trade in *India*, which I omitted in the former Chapter, where it ought properly to have come in, and that is concerning their managing that Trade by a *Company*. It is no Secret at this Day, that the *Company's* Servants, their Governors and inferior Officers, run away with most of the Profit of this Trade, and the *Company* it self does not thrive in Proportion to the Advantages they might be expected to reap by a Monopoly of the fine Spices. Which is occasion'd by the Members of the States of *Holland* being also Members of the *East-India-Company*, who advancing their Relations and Friends to all important Posts in that part of the World, and in the Fleets that are sent thither, give them ample Opportunity of making their Fortunes and Families; and 'tis said, frequently share with these Gentlemen they send abroad in the Plunder of the *Company*. One of these *Indian* Gover-



nors for the *Dutch* having been a little too open and scandalous in this Practice, was, I remember, within these few Years, fin'd an hundred thousand Pounds, and yet was thought to come off with a great deal more : and these Delinquents having such powerful Supporters, it is not one time in an hundred that they are call'd to account at all. When these Gentlemen have amass'd prodigious Estates in the *Indies*, they usually return and spend the Remainder of their Lives in their own Country, which considering the many hundreds of gainful Employments the Company has to dispose of in *India*, may well be suppos'd to fill *Holland* with more wealthy over-grown Merchants than are to be met with in other Places. Two ways especially the *Indian* Governors and Officers have of making their Fortunes : One is by selling Spices under-hand in the *Indies* to the *English* and other Foreigners, and the other is by trading in the Country for themselves and those that employ them ; the first of which the Company have taken all imaginable Care to prevent, by placing three or four Officers in every considerable Port, to be Checks upon each other ; but nothing it seems is more common than for all of them to agree together to defraud their Masters, and make their own Fortunes. As for little Villains indeed, they are very severe upon them : We are inform'd, that a Native of *Ceylon* happening to furnish an *English* Mariner with a small Quantity of Cinnamon, was upon the Discovery instantly hang'd up without Mercy ; and thus, no doubt, they would have serv'd any of their own common People who had offended in the like Nature : but when this is done by a Brother Officer, who may wink in his turn, the

case



case is otherwise, especially if the Roguery is capable of being conceal'd from Vulgar Eyes. But I wave any further Reflections on this Head at present, and proceed to enquire further into the State of the Forces and publick Revenues of the *Dutch* in *Europe*.

Since the States General apprehended a Rupture with the Emperor, they have encreased their standing Forces to near fifty-four thousand Men, consisting of 4612 Horse, 2400 Dragoons, and 46914 Foot, which join'd with the Militia of their Towns, constitute a very formidable Land Army; and they have also order'd their Fleet to be considerably augmented, and publish'd a Proclamation, prohibiting their Seamen to enter into any foreign Service on Pain of Death.

A further Enquiry into the *Dutch* Forces and Revenues.

To say what Forces the *Dutch* are able to maintain, might be look'd upon as a piece of Presumption in me; but I have some Reason to believe, that there are not many Kingdoms in *Europe* able to equip out larger Fleets, or more numerous Armies than the States. The Friends of the *Dutch* indeed tell us, that their Naval Force is much lessen'd, and that they run themselves very much in Debt by maintaining their Quota of Troops the last War: The Design of which Suggestions is, no doubt, to induce their good Allies, the *English*, to take the whole Charge of defending them on themselves; and whether the Confederates of *Hannover* have a Quarrel with the Powers of the *Baltick*, *Spain*, or the *Austrian Netherlands*, the *English* alone may if they please, be at the Expence of a Fleet to assert their common Rights; nay, to defend all the extravagant Pretensions of the *Dutch* to monopolize the Trade of the World to themselves. But if  
the

the *Dutch* have really fewer Men of War in Commission than the *English*, who have of late Years employ'd theirs in many expensive and hazardous Voyages, in some of which, by Sickness alone, without striking a stroke, they have lost their Complement of Men and Officers twice over, and suffer'd their Ships to be eaten up with Worms; these Circumstances to me are very far from proving that the *British* Fleet is at present in a better Condition than that of the *Dutch*: There are no People in *Europe* who take more care in laying up their Men of War, and keeping them in repair, than that Nation does; and supposing their hath been some of their Fleet suffer'd to decay, there are few Nations who can sooner supply their rooms than the *Hollanders* can: If we may believe Eye-Witnesses, there is not such a Magazine of Ship-Timber, and other Naval Stores in the World, as is to be met with at *Sardam*, a League from *Amsterdam*: and their Shipwrights and Artificers there, some Writers tell us, are so numerous, that they are able to build a Ship of five hundred Tuns every Day in the Year: Add to this, that there is no Kingdom where there are always such Numbers of Marriners ready to Man the largest Fleets: Insomuch that in the fiercest Contests between the *English* and *Dutch* for the Empire of the Sea, in the Times of *Cromwell* and King *Charles II.* they never had Occasion to press a Man into the Service. Let any Gentleman, I say, but lay all these Circumstances together, and conclude, if he can, that the *Dutch* are not able to fit out a Fleet equal to that of any of her Neighbours.

As to their remaining still in Arrear, and not able to discharge the Debts they contracted the last War, I look upon this to be all Grimace; they might soon be out of Debt if they pleas'd; but this serves them for a good Pretence to beg with. By pleading Poverty they prevail with their Allies to take the Burthen of their Defence upon them: Besides, they pay little or no Interest for the Sums they owe; and their Credit is so good, that People croud in with their Money when there is the least Intimation that the Government will do them the Favour to accept it; and the Proprietors, in the Phrase of a Writer of Figure, ever receive it back again with Tears; they value a Security from the State much beyond ready Money. But admitting their Government were deeply in Debt, and did not know which way to turn themselves: What is the Reason of it? Why, to say the Truth, their Excises and Taxes lie chiefly upon the poorest, or the middling sort of People, and those of the greatest Fortunes pay but a trifle towards the publick Expences in Comparison of the Estates they enjoy.

An old Hunks who has two or three Hundred thousand Pounds in Trade, in the Bank or Lombard-House (a publick Office for Pawns) and keeps but two or three Servants, pays no more towards the Support of the Government than an ordinary Shop-keeper, the Excises affect him little more, and the Customs upon Import and Export being so extremely low. Now was the Government reduc'd to any great Distress, it lies in their Power to tax these Gentlemen who have Personal Estates equal to the Real Estates of our Noblemen in proportion to their Fortunes; and should the

*Dutch*



*Dutch* ever exert themselves in this manner, I don't doubt but their publick Revenues would at least equal those of *Britain*: for there is no place in the World so well planted with Overgrown Merchants as *Holland*, which will readily be acknowledg'd, if we consider the Advantages they have in Trade beyond the rest of the World. 1. They have in the first place the Monopoly of the fine Spices, on which they set what Price they please: With these, as hath been observed, they purchase the Merchandize of every other Country. 2. They have the Benefit of nine parts in ten of the Herring and Whale Fisheries. And thirdly, they employ above a thousand sail of Ships in transporting the Merchandize of the *Baltick* and the Northern Kingdoms, to the Southern Countries of *Europe*, and the Product of the Southern Countries to the North. And fourthly, they have much the greatest Trade of any Nation in the World upon the Coast of *Africa*. Let any Person but well consider the Riches that are to be gain'd from these four Articles, in which the rest of the Nations of *Europe* scarce interfere with them, and they will not vary much from my Opinion, that there are more Rich Merchants in the seven *United Provinces* than in all the Kingdoms of *Europe*; and consequently, That this Nation is able to raise very large Supplies; nor can any thing easily ruin them, unless their assuming too much; and by their haughty and insolent Behaviour inciting a Confederacy of the most potent Nations of *Europe* against them, as they did in the Year 1672. If it be demanded why the States do not lay their Taxes more equally, and comprehend the Wealthy as well as the meaner sort of People in their Levies:



It may with a great deal of Truth be affirm'd, That 'tis because the Legislative Power in every Province and City almost is lodg'd in the Hands of the Wealthiest Inhabitants, or their Relations. And, 2. That if they should lay higher Customs upon Merchandize, it might discourage their Importations and Exportations, which are one great support of their State.

There remain two things still to be consider'd, in order to give us a just Idea of the present Strength and Security of this mighty State, namely, the Alliances they have lately entered into, and the strong Towns of the *Austrian Netherlands* they are possess'd of, which makes the Situation of their Affairs much more desirable than in any preceding times: They have not only an Army of between fifty and sixty thousand Men in their own Pay, but by the Treaty of *Hannover*, *Great Britain* and *France* are engag'd to assist them with the Forces of their respective Nations, if there happens a Rupture with the Emperor; and there are not at present any other Powers in *Christendom* the *Dutch* can be under any Apprehensions of: The Barrier Towns they are Masters of, are some of them the strongest Fortresses in the known World, particularly *Namur* and *Tournay*, as appears from the notable Resistance they made in the late Wars, and the time they held out against Armies consisting of an hundred thousand Men, commanded by the greatest Generals in *Europe*; and such is their Situation, that should a War happen between the Imperialists and the *Dutch*, the latter would probably be able to make an entire Conquest of the *Austrian Netherlands*, and unite it to their State, if their Allies the

*French* and *English*, in their Wifdoms, ſhould think fit to contribute towards ſuch a Union : 'Tis true, the *Dutch* Frontiers lie a little open to the Imperialiſts on the ſide of *Gelderland* and *Overyſſel*, but as they are now actually fortifying all the Paſſes on this Quarter, by which they can be attack'd, and with their Confederates will be able to form an Army equal, if not ſuperior, to what the Emperor can bring into the Field, they have little to fear from any Attempt on the ſide of *Germany*. On the contrary, ſhould there happen a Miſunderſtanding between the *French* and the *Hollander*, the latter have now ſo ſtrong, and continued a Barrier from the Sea Shoar near *Furnes* to *Namur*, and ſo along the River *Maes* as far as *Maeftricht* in their own Territories : That the *French* would find it much more difficult to approach their Frontiers in caſe of another War than they did the laſt ; eſpecially if they were ſupported by *Britain* and the Emperor, as they will infallibly be, if it is not their own fault. I look upon the *Dutch* State therefore to be in a manner impregnable on the Land ſide ; and if they keep a good Correſpondence with *Britain*, as it is certainly very much their Intereſt to do, they have nothing to fear from the Sea. But if they ſhould again encroach upon our Trade, and inſult our Princes, and imagine themſelves to be ſelf-ſufficient, and to ſtand in need of no foreign Aſſiſtance, as in the Days of *De Witt*, who in his *Hiſtory of Holland* plainly aſſerts they were a Match for all the Powers of Europe ; I ſay, If they ſhould become as vain again as they were then, and wantonly and unneceſſarily provoke the neighbouring Powers to attack them with their united Forces, they  
muſt

must expect to be reduc'd to the like Distress, notwithstanding all the Advantages they at present enjoy.

I proceed next to give some account of the Coin which passes in the *United Provinces*, of which there is great variety; as Gold Ducats, Gold Ducatoons, Silver Ducatoons, and half Ducatoons, Rix Dollars, half and quarter Rix Dollars, Florins, Schillings, four Penny, two Penny, and Penny Pieces, Deuts, and Pennings, whereof six Pennings make one Stiver, or Penny, and three Deuts, or Doits, make one Stiver, six Stivers, or Pence, make one Schilling, twenty Stivers make one Florin (or Guilder) fifty Stivers make a Rix Dollar, sixty three Stivers make a Ducatoon, fifteen Florins or Guilders make a Gold Ducatoon, and five Florins five Stivers a Gold Ducat: The Coin of *England*, *France* and *Germany* also pass here for their intrinsic Value: the *French* Lewis-D'or goes for about nine Guilders, or an hundred and eighty Stivers, and a *French* Crown for fifty Stivers; but the Reader is to observe, that the *Dutch* Stiver is something more in Value than the *English* Penny, and therefore I find most People who treat of the *Dutch* Coins, make a Guilder, or twenty Stivers, equal to two Shillings *English*; so that when Foreigners reckon by Livers, Florins, or Stivers, we have nothing more to do than to divide by ten, and this reduces the Sum to Pounds Sterling. The Coin call'd a Schilling, and which goes for six Stivers, is always a base Metal, and not a third part of the Value it goes at, and whoever travels from one Province to another will take care therefore not to carry too much of this Coin with him, for it is never taken for so much in a foreign Province

Their  
Coin.

Their  
Bank.

vince as in the Place where it is coin'd. And here, give me leave to add a Word or two concerning the Bank of *Amsterdam*, where is suppos'd to be lodg'd more Treasure than in all the Banks of *Europe*; one Reason whereof may be the great Security those who lodge their Money there apprehend it to be in; for it seems the whole City is oblig'd to make good the Treasure deposited there, and it is observable, that a Bank Note is of more Value here than current Money, the Reason whereof is, that they take no Coin but at the intrinsic Worth; for Example, a Ducatoon of Silver, which in current Payment passes for sixty three Stivers, or Pence, is receiv'd in the Bank but for sixty Stivers; so that there is in reality, five *per Cent.* difference between Bank Money and current Money, and this Surplus is call'd the *Agio*, which is not always the same, but is subject to rise and fall as our Stocks are, but usually it is from four and a half to five *per Cent.* The Directors of this Bank, it seems, are not known to trade with this Money, or make any use of it; but I find it is very much suspected that they do underhand, and particularly, that they go Shares with the publick Lombard-House, or Pawn Office, when Jewels, or things of great Value are lodg'd there by neighbouring Princes, as they frequently are: Nor do they in this case at all hazard the Treasure intrusted with them, for the Directors of the Lombard Office do not lend above two thirds of the Value upon any Pawn; nor do they ever suffer the Interest to run, but if it be not regularly paid, immediately give notice of a Sale, as they did in the case of the late Elector of *Bavaria's* Jewels.

There



There are several Cities in the *United Provinces* which still retain the Privilege of Coining Money, as *Arnheim* in *Gelderland*, and *Dort* in *Holland*; and the States or Magistracy of *North Holland* (usually call'd *West Friezland*, and in some respects a distinct Province) have a Mint within their own Jurisdiction, sometimes at *Hoorn*, and sometimes at *Enchuyssen*. The Province of *Zealand* also have a Mint at *Middleburgh*; and the City of *Utrecht* still enjoys its antient Privilege of Coining Money. In *Friezland* the City of *Lewarden* hath the same Privilege; as have the Cities of *Deventer*, *Compen* and *Swoll* in *Over Yssel*, without any regard to the States of the Province, claiming it as Free Cities of the Empire, as they were formerly; and the City of *Groningen* makes the like Pretence. But as by the Union of *Utrecht* there was to be a certain Standard of all Money current through the whole State; the States General appoint Officers to inspect the several Mints, and to take care that no Counterfeit Money be coin'd in their Dominions.

Their Weights are, the Pound, an hundred whereof make the *Dutch Quintal*, that is an hundred and eleven Pound *English* (or according to some, an hundred and eight Pounds) which is equal to an hundred and seven Pounds of *Antwerp*, an hundred and seventeen Pounds of *Flanders*, and ninety-eight of *Paris*.

Their most usual Measure is the Ell, an hundred and thirty-four whereof make an hundred Yards *English*. And their Corn is sold by the Last, which contains an hundred and three of their Shepels, or ten Quarters *English*. The Shepel I may denominate the *Dutch* Bushel,

Their  
Weights  
and Mea-  
sures.

Bushel, an hundred and three Shepels making four score of our Bushels.



## C H A P. XI.

*Treats of their Language, Learning, Universities, and of their Liberal and Mechanick Arts.*

Their  
Language  
and  
Learning.

THE Language of the *United Provinces* is a Dialect of the *German*, or *High Dutch*, but more corrupted and Clownish than that of *Higher Germany*; of which the Reader will find an Account in the Seventh Volume. There are few of the better sort but understand *French*, which is indeed become the Common Language of the Courts of *Europe*.

As to the state of Learning here, says a Modern Writer, the Mechanick Arts are prefer'd to the Liberal ones: For how can it be expected that People who are so bent upon Trade, should trouble themselves much with Speculation or Nice Distinctions. This Country hath however produc'd some very Great Men in the Commonwealth of Learning: And they have two Universities, which some of our Countrymen seem to prefer to our own, by sending their Sons and Relations thither; though perhaps the Cheapness of the Place, and the little Trouble they have in acquiring Degrees, may be the principal Inducements for entring their Friends here; for our People don't generally admire a *Dutch* Education. But to proceed,

Their  
Univer-  
sities.

The University of *Leyden* was Founded in the Year 1674. by the States: The Schools are One Pile of Brick Building three Stories high

high, containing two Rooms on a Floor, the Uppermost having been *Elzivir's* Printing-Office. There is here, as in some other Foreign Universities, a *Series Lctionum* printed annually, and affix'd to the School-Gates, whereby People are appriz'd what Hour every Professor Reads. The number of Schölers in this University is computed to be about two thousand. They have a Physick-Garden contiguous to the School-Yard, consisting of an Acre of Ground well stock'd with Plants. On the Left of it is a long Gallery, in which the Botanick Professor reads his Lectures, and in which are a great variety of Rarities. There are but two Colleges in the University, the Students living in private Lodgings in the Town. The Professors alone wear Gowns, and that only when they read Lectures, or preside at Disputations, others performing their Exercise in Cloaks; and the Auditors sit cover'd at Lectures and Disputations. They confer Degrees without any regard to their Standing: and for Exercise, he that intends to Commence, prints a state of the Question he designs to maintain, which he is obliged to defend against all Opponents. Each Professor, besides the Profits which arise to him from his Auditors, who are in the Nature of Pupils, hath two or three hundred Pounds a Year allow'd him by the States. *Liberalium Artium*, *Magister* and *Doctor* in each Faculty, are the only Degrees conferr'd. Those who are Matriculated in the Register of the University enjoy large Privileges, and Students above the Age of twenty are exempted from paying of Excise for a considerable quantity of Wine and Beer. The Rector, who used to be chosen by the Statholder, and now by the



the States, enters annually on his Office on the Day of the Dedication of the University, viz. on the 8th of *February* N. S. and he enjoys the Title of *Magnificus*. There are also three Curators, assisted by the four City Consuls as their Collegues, who have the Syndick or Recorder for their Council. The Senate of the University consists of twelve Professors, namely, Three of each Faculty; but they may be augmented by the Curators under certain Limitations. All Causes among the Scholars, both Civil and Criminal, are decided ultimately by the Rector and his four Assessors to whom are join'd the Consuls and some of the Scabbins of the City. The Library of the University is only considerable for its Manuscripts, which are esteemed of great Value two hundred and one and twenty whereof were brought out of the East by *J. Golius*. There are Skelitons innumerable of all sorts and sizes in the Anatomy Theatre; Mummies, Heathen Idols and Reliques; a variety of Minerals, and Habits of several Countries. They shew here a Man's Bladder containing two Gallons of Water; and the Mummy of an *Egyptian* Prince reputed to be Eighteen Hundred Years old. Many Learned Professors this University is said to have produced.

1. In Divinity, *Lambertus Danæus*, *Franciscus Gomarus* and *Friderius Spanheimius*.
2. In Law, *Hugo Donellus*, *Bernardus Schotanus*, and *Jacobus Mestertius*.
3. In History, *Justus Lipsius*, *Paulus Merula*, *Petrus Cunæus*, *Johannes Vossius* and *Daniel Heinsius*, *Adrianus Hereboord*, *Joseph Scaliger*, and *Claudius Salmasius*, the two last being Natives of *France* and invited hither by the States of *Holland*, who allow'd them considerable Salaries.
- And, 4. In Physick, *Franciscus*



*discus de la Boe Sylvius*. The Reader may meet with a fuller Account of this University in *Meursius's Athenæ Batavæ*.

As to the Original of the University of *Utrecht*, the *Dutch* Historians inform us, that *David* of *Burgundy*, Bishop and Prince of the Province, erected a Publick School in this City about the Year 1459. That in the Year 1636, the Magistrates of the Place erected it into a University. The Power of the Academical Governor and Officers is exceedingly limited; both the Professors and Students being subject to the ordinary Magistrates of the Town, who inflict Punishments on all Offenders. The Hour and subject of their Lectures are printed every half Year by the several Professors; among whom *Isbrandus Diemerbroeck* is in great Reputation for his *Anatome Corporis Humani*, publish'd here Anno 1672. This Library has more Printed Books than that of *Leyden*, but not near so many Manuscripts.

As to their Mechanick Arts, the Reader will find many of them taken notice of already in the Chapter of their Manufactures, to which I shall therefore refer him; and only add, That their Skill in Painting, Graving and Carving is much admir'd, and their Musical Instrument-Makers are esteem'd excellent Artists; but it is generally observ'd of them, that they are much better at Imitation than Invention.



## C H A P. XII.

*Treats of the Religion of the Inhabitants of the United Provinces, and of their Marriages and Funerals.*

The Religion of the United Provinces.

UPON the first Struggles for their Religion and Liberties, the Protestants of the *Low Countries* agreed, That the publick Profession should be *Lutheranism*, with Liberty of Conscience however for those of different Opinions. But by the Union of *Utrecht*, concluded in the Year 1579, each of the Provinces was impower'd to establish such a Religion in their respective Limits, as was thought most conducing to the Welfare of their Province, with a Proviso still, that none should be forc'd in Matters of Conscience. But in the Year 1583, it was agreed by the States General, That *Calvinism* should be the Establish'd Religion of the *United Provinces*, for these Reasons, says Sir *William Temple*, among others, 1. Because their chief Supporters in *England*, *France* and *Germany*, were of that Persuasion. 2. Because those of that Persuasion seem'd most violent against the *Spaniards*. 3. Because by this Profession all the Rights and Jurisdiction of the Clergy being suppressed, there was no Ecclesiastical Authority left to disturb or fetter the Civil Power; and all the Goods and Possessions of Churches and Abbies were seiz'd into the Hands of the State, which occasion'd a great Increase of their publick Revenues, a thing the most necessary for the Support of their Infant Government.

ment. The same honourable Writer observes further, That since this Establishment, it hath been the great Care of the State to favour no particular or curious Inquisition into the Faith or Religious Principles of any peaceable Man, who came to live under the Protection of their Laws, and to suffer no Violence or Oppression to be used towards any Man, whose Opinions broke not out into Expressions or Actions of ill Consequence to the State. The *Roman* Catholick Religion only was excepted from the common Protection of the Laws, on account of their acknowledging a foreign and superior Jurisdiction. But though this is not provided for by the Constitution of their Government, it is in a manner tolerated by the Connivance of their Officers, who upon certain constant Payments from every Family, suffer the Exercise of the *Roman* Catholick Religion in their respective Jurisdictions, as freely, tho' not so cheap and so avowedly as the rest. But as to what this honourable Writer says further, I cannot agree with him, namely, That no Disputes are ever heard of here on account of Religion, and that the Civil Government hath never been disturb'd by Religious Feuds for a long Course of Years; when all the World knows, that there is no Country in *Europe* has been more endanger'd and disturb'd by Religious Disputes than this, and that even from the very Foundation of the State to this Day, as is evident from the repeated Contests between the *Gomarists* and *Arminians* in this very Country; so that however it may be true, that a general Liberty of Conscience is the readiest way to promote Peace in any Government, the *Hollanders* are but a very unlucky Instance of it. And Sir

*Willam*, in working up a Panegyrick of this People and their Government, seems to have forgot a great many Particulars he could not but be acquainted with : Nor are the *Dutch* at last to be altogether acquitted of Persecution, for they have frequently dispossest the *Gomarists* and others of their Estates and Preferments, who would not subscribe to the Doctrine of *Calvinism* : Nay, they have imprison'd and banish'd Nonconformists, and even condemn'd them to Death : And as to the *Papists*, do they not make them constantly pay for a Liberty to profess themselves of that Communion ? And do not the *Scouts*, or Civil Officers, frequently shut up their private Chapels, in order to extort Sums of Money from them ? And after all this will the *Dutch* wipe their Mouths, and say they are not guilty of Persecution ! But further, do they not exclude all People who are not *Calvinists* from all Places of Profit and Trust in the Government, which their Brethren on this side the Water look upon as no small Degree of Persecution, telling us of their Birth-rights and natural Privileges, from which, according to them, no Subject can be justly excluded ? And as to the Friendship and Unity among the Subjects of the *United Provinces*, which are so much applauded, some late Writers assure us, that one Sect or Party will scarce deal with another, but if a Tradesman comes to settle any where who is not of the same Communion with the People of the place, they will starve him ; and surely the Man who is thus treated must resent the Usage, and then what good Neighbourhood is to be expected amongst them, more than we meet with in other Countries. Authors of undeniable Credit also assure us, that such



Such have been the Disputes between the *Gomarists* and *Arminians*, that they frequently came to Blows in many of their Cities, even while they were coming home together from Church, and sometimes actually beat out one anothers Brains, till the *Gomarists* call'd in the Civil Power to their Assistance, and imprison'd and banish'd the most considerable of their Enemies. And tho' the Mob are generally *Calvinists*, the better sort of People, I find, are *Arminians* in their Hearts, and don't stick to discover their Opinions upon some Occasions. But it is remarkable, that the *Calvinists* here, contrary to those of *Scotland* and other *Presbyterian* Countries, are great Advocates for a Monarchical Form of Government, while the *Arminians*, who approach pretty near to the Church of *England*, are altogether of Common Wealth Principles.

And as the *Dutch* are in many Instances as guilty of Persecution as their Neighbours whom they charge with it, so are they, in some Particulars, intolerably remiss and negligent ; there is no Sect, how scandalous and blasphemous soever, that they will not entertain if they bring but Wealth along with them, and may contribute to enrich their Country, insomuch that there are above thirty several Sects in *Amsterdam*, even *Brownists*, *Familists*, and such extravagant Opinions as no other Establishment will bear, and such as have long been suppress'd in all other civiliz'd Countries. But the *Dutch* perhaps (according to the Opinion of some of their Friends on this side of the Water) are in the right in tolerating what the rest of Mankind abhor.

But to proceed : The Bulk of the People are *Calvinists* at present, and have the Power  
in

in their Hands, though whether the *Roman* Catholicks do not equal their Numbers in many of the Villages, I perceive is made a Question of late Years. The Deputies of the General Synod, we find, complained to the States General in the Year 1725, that the Number of *Roman* Catholicks was encreas'd in the *United Provinces* since 1650, at least three hundred and fifty thousand. The *Arminians* also, now they are without a *Stadtholder*, begin to lift up their Heads, and as there are many of them among the Magistracy, may possibly, e'er long, give a turn to Ecclesiastical Affairs in this Country. Some of their greatest Men have conjectur'd, That the Struggles for Power between the *Calvinists* and *Armenians*, will one day endanger the Destruction of their State; and yet this is the Country where Sir *William Temple*, and after him some Modern Writers, without Examination, affirm, That there are no Heats or Contests occasion'd by different Opinions in Religion. The *Anabaptists* also are very numerous in this State, especially in *North Holland*, where I think they reckon up no less than six Divisions or Sects of them. The *Jews* have two Synagogues at *Amsterdam*, and two others at *Rotterdam* and the *Hague*, among which, one of those at *Amsterdam* is esteemed one of the greatest Ornaments of that City, by this People sometimes call'd their *New Jerusalem*.

The *Calvinists*, who are the establish'd Sect, or Church, as they call themselves, are govern'd by a Presbytery, among whom there is almost a perfect Equality, except that the Seniors, or those made choice of to preside amongst them, have some Preference in their Assemblies. Particular Congregations are under

der

under the Direction of the Minister, Elders and Deacons ; but all Censures and Degradations, and what concerns Religion in general, is determin'd in their Synods, which are either Provincial or General. These assemble twice a Year, having first given Notice to the States of the Time of their Meeting ; whereupon the States appoint a Member of their own Body to preside in the Synod, who is stil'd the *Commissarius Politicus*. The General Synod send a Deputation to the States General once in three Years, to represent the State of Religion, and to petition for a Reformation of such Abuses as their own Authority does not extend to. The Ministers receive their Stipends, which are usually about an hundred and fifty Pounds a Year, from the Magistrates of the City, or Place where their Cure lies ; and I don't find that any of them are allow'd a Plurality of Livings. As to Tythes and Church-Lands, it has been already observ'd, that the States took Possession of these on the first Constitution of their Government, and have retain'd them ever since ; so that the *Dutch* Clergy depend entirely on the Magistracy ; and if their Discourses offend them, 'tis said, they send the Preacher a pair of Shoes and a staff, by which he understands 'tis their Pleasure that he march out of their Territories, and he dares not be so impertinent as to offer at a Defence.

The *Dutch* Churches are seldom without Organs, especially in their Cities and great Towns, and no part of their Worship delights them like Psalm-Singing ; accordingly we find scarce any other Books in their Churches but Psalters, bound up with their Catechism ; and the Psalm to be sung is usually  
mark'd

mark'd on Slates, hung up in several parts of the Church. Collections for the Poor are made in Sermon-time, a Purse and a Bell being fasten'd at the end of a Staff, and carried about by the Deacon (who is a kind of Overseer for the Poor) for that purpose. They are very far from observing the Lord's Day with that Strictness the Presbyterians do on this side the Water, making no Scruple of travelling by Boat or Waggon, or of buying or selling small matters; nay, there is not any Diverſion they refrain from on these Days; and yet what a work did our Presbyterians make in the last Age, about a Permission to the common People to follow their Recreations on a Sunday, after Divine Service in the Evening; even this alone was thought Cause sufficient to justify a Rebellion against the Government by some, and to murder an Archbishop in cold Blood; so various are Presbyterian Principles in one Country from what they are in another.

**Their  
Marriages.**

Before the Celebration of any Marriage there is a Solemn Contract made between the Parties, in the presence of their Friends, whereby their Choice is so far determin'd, that there is no receding from it, which to me seems to be the Marriage it self, and to be so look'd upon by the Parties Espoused; for they make very little Scruple of living together as Man and Wife afterwards, and the Woman is frequently Pregnant before the Marriage is solemniz'd in a Church, or Bless'd, according to the *French* Phrase. There are in some Towns Commissaries for Causes Matrimonial, chosen out of the Principal Citizens; these take the Names of the Persons to be Married, and see that they have the Consent of their Parents or

Guar



Guardians; after which they deliver the Names of those who are to be married (if they approve of it) to the Minister of the Place, who publishes the Banns three times in the Church before or after Sermon, according to the Custom of the Place. As to those who are not of the establish'd Church, it is the Custom in many Cities, to publish the Banns before the Stathouse, or Town-Hall, in which the Ceremony is celebrated afterwards, according to their respective Forms, in the Presence of two Senators; tho' this is sometimes dispens'd with, and their Marriages are suffer'd to be solemniz'd after Banns publish'd in their respective Chapels, or Places of Divine Worship. Tho' the *Dutch*-Women in their Bloom are handsome enough, yet after Marriage applying themselves to all manner of Drudgery, and drinking pretty freely with their Husbands, their Beauty is gone usually before they are five and twenty. If the Husband be a Tradesman, the Wife manages every thing in the Shop, as well as in the House, and her Man, as she calls her Husband, has very little to do within Doors, and indeed can scarce be call'd Master of his Family; the very Children, especially his Wife's Favourites, insult him, and his Servants shew him but little Respect; nor dare he correct any of them, they are so very much upon a Level in this Country.

At the Burials of the *Calvinists* I can't learn Their there is any Funeral-Service read at the Grave, Funerals. or any Bell rung to give Notice of the time of their Death or Interment; but a certain Person, whose Office it is, gives Notice to the Neighbourhood to attend the Corps to the Grave, three or four Days after his decease; and there is in many Places a Penalty inflicted



FLANDERS or the  
AUSTRIAN NETHERLANDS.  
*with y<sup>e</sup> Bishoprick of LIEGE.*

*Distinguishing wath belongs to  
France, Holland &c. Agreeable  
to Modern History. By H. Moll G. 1729.*

5 10 15 20 25

English Miles

THE NORTH



*The Treaty for Settling the Barrier in the Netherlands, between the Emperor, King of Great Britain and the States General Concluded at Antwerp the 25. of Novemb. 1715. His Imperial and Catholick Maj<sup>ty</sup> Grants that h<sup>e</sup> States Gen<sup>l</sup> shall have a Garrison intierly of their own Troops in the Towns and Castles of Namur & Fournay, And in the Towns of Menin, Furnies, Warneton, Ypres and Fort Knoeke. It is agreed that in the Town of Dendermonde there shall be a joint Garrison. — The Governor shall be appointed by the Emperor.*

*Part of Luxembourg.*





T H E  
P R E S E N T S T A T E  
O F T H E  
*Austrian and French  
Netherlands.*



C H A P. I.

*Treats of the Situation and Extent of the Austrian and French Netherlands, containing those Ten Provinces, the Remainder of the Seventeen, which were not included in the Union of Utrecht, describing their Seas, Harbours, Rivers, Canals, Air and Climate.*



THE Ten Provinces of the The Ten  
Austrian  
and French  
Provinces  
Netherlands, which were not  
comprehended in the Union  
of Utrecht, and which are  
now subject to the House of  
Austria and France (except  
some small part of Brabant  
and Flanders, which the Dutch have made  
themselves Masters of) are, 1. The Duchy  
of Brabant. 2. The County of Flanders,  
3. The County of Artois. 4. The County of  
Hainault. 5. The County of Cambresis,  
S 2 6. The

6. The County of *Namur*. 7. The Dutchy of *Luxemburg*. 8. The Dutchy of *Limburg*. 9. The Marquisate of the Holy Empire (of *Antwerp*). And, 10. The Lordship of *Malines* or *Mechlin*. These Ten Provinces are bounded by the Ocean and the *United Netherlands* towards the North, by *Germany* on the East, by *Lorrain* and part of *France* on the South, and by another part of *France* and the *British Ocean* towards the West; being about an hundred Miles in Length from East to West, and about fourscore in Breadth from North to South.

Their  
Seas and  
Harbours

The North-West part of these Provinces only is wash'd by the Ocean, and is a very unsafe Coast, on Account of the numberless Shelves and Sands which lie upon it. The only Ports are those of *Graveling*, *Dunkirk*, *Newport*, *Ostend* and *Sluys*, and these will scarce admit Ships of any great Burthen; the best of them are *Ostend* and *Sluys*. The Harbour of *Dunkirk* was destroy'd in Pursuance of the Treaty of *Utrecht*; but of these I shall give a more particular Account when I come to describe the Towns to which they belong.

Their  
chief  
Rivers.

The chief Rivers that have their Course through these ten Provinces, are, the *Maes*, the *Scheld*, the *Lis*, the *Lieue*, the *Aa*, the *Sambre*, the *Dele* or *Dyle*, the *Demer*, the *Scarp*

The *Maes*,  
the *Scheld*  
and *Lys*.

and the *Dendre*. The three first of which namely, the *Maes*, the *Scheld* and the *Lys*, have been describ'd already in treating of the *United*

The *Lieue*.

*Provinces*. The *Lieue* rises near *Middleburg* in *Flanders*, and falls into the *Scheld* at *Gaunt*

The *Aa*.

The *Aa* hath its Source in *Artois* near *Terouen*, and passing by *St. Omers*, divides it self into two Branches, which are re-united near

*Graveling*.



*Graveling*, where it falls into the Sea. The *Sambre*, call'd by *Cæsar*, *Sabris*, rises in *Hainault*, and passing by *Landrecy* and *Maubeuge*, is united with the *Maes* at *Namur*. The Spring of the *Dyle* is in *Brabant*, and takes its Course by *Louvain*, and afterwards receiving the *Demer* runs on to *Mechlin*, a League from whence it acquires the Name of *Rupel*, communicating its Name to the Town of *Rupelmonde*. The *Demer* arises from two Springs in the Country of *Liege*, about a League from *Tongres*, which uniting below *Bilsen*, pass on to *Hasselt*, *Diest* and *Arschot*, uniting with the *Dyle* a little below *Boteslaer*. The *Scarpe* hath its Source from two Springs in the Province of *Artois*, which being united near *Arras*, flow on to *Dowa* and *Marchiennes*, and a little below *St. Amand* fall into the *Schelde*. The *Dendre* hath its Source in *Hainault*, not far from *Conde*, and running by *Aeth*, *Ninove* and *Alost*, falls into the *Scheld* at *Dendermond*. Besides these Rivers there are as fine Canals here as in *Holland*, though not so many of them: The Chief whereof are those of *Brussels*, *Ghent* and *Middleburg*.

It is observable that in the Flat Country, and especially that part of it which borders on the Sea, there are no Springs, though there are several in the Hilly part of these Provinces at a distance from the Sea; which as *Dr. Nibholmson* intimates, is a Confirmation of the Modern Opinion, That the Source of Fountains is not from the Sea, but from great Quantities of Waters otherwise, and chiefly by Rain, collected in Subterraneous Receptacles; and this is farther evinc'd from a Well in one of the Maritime Provinces, not far from the Sea,

The  
*Sambre.*

The *Dyle.*

The *Rupel.*

The  
*Demer.*

The *Scarpe.*

The  
*Dendre.*

Canals.

No  
Springs in  
the flat  
Country  
near the  
Sea.

Sea, of a very great Depth, but with little or no Water in it.

**The Air**

The Air of this Country is for the most part healthful, at least much more so than the Air of the *United Provinces*, except that part of *Flanders* which lies near the Sea, as about *Dunkirk*, *Ostend*, and some few other Maritime Places. But of this and the Soil I shall speak more particularly, when I come to describe the several Provinces.

**Forests.**

This Country was antiently famous for its fine Woods and Forests, of which there are still some Remains (though far the greatest part of them are now converted into Populous Towns and Villages, and Fruitful Fields of Arable Land and Pasture). The Chief of these Forests is that of *Ardenne*, in *Cæsar*'s time the largest of all *Gaul*; for beginning near the *Rhine*, and extending it self through the middle of the Country of *Triers*, reach'd on one side as far as the Territories of the City of *Tournay*, and on the other as far as *Rheims* in *Champaign*, being five hundred Miles in length. The thickest part of it at present is between *Theonville* on the East Borders of *Luxemburg*, and the City of *Liege*, which is about thirty Leagues; in which Limits also there are many Villages and plow'd Fields, the principal whereof is the Town of *St. Hubert*, situate in the middle of it.

**Mormant.**

2. The Forest of *Mormant* in *Hainault* which begins near *Quefnoy*, and reaches several Leagues towards *Vermand*, containing however some Towns and Villages: And here are made great quantities of Charcoal, from whence some suppose it to be part of that antient

ent Forest call'd by the *French*, *La Char-*  
*niere*.

3. The pleasant Wood of *St. Amand*, situ- *St. Amand*  
e also in *Hainault*, beginning from the Li-  
its of *French Flanders* near the Town of *St.*  
*Amand*, and extending to *Valenciennes*: But  
is, as I remember, the late *French King* or-  
er'd to be cut down.

4. The Forest of *Faigne*, being near *Aves-* *Faigne*  
s in *Hainault*, and extending as far as *Me-*  
iers in *Champaigne*, being about sixteen  
eagues.

5. The Forest of *Soigny*, adjoining almost *Soigny*  
the City of *Brussels*, is above one and twen-  
Miles in Compass, and contains four score  
ousand Acres; one hundred of which being  
at down every Year, yields the Emperor a  
evenue of fifty thousand Florens *per Annum*,  
ccording to Mr. *Peers*, which makes 5000 *l.*  
*per An.* when reduc'd to Pounds Sterling: But  
is Reverend Gentleman (or his Author)  
ust certainly mean a thousand Acres, as well  
om the Price he rates it at, as because he  
ys it is all cut down once in eighty Years,  
d then supposing it to be worth five Pounds  
Acre, it must yield five thousand Pounds  
*Annum*: But I am apt to think they cut  
ur thousand Acres a Year; because 'tis usu-  
in most other places to cut Underwoods  
twenty Years growth, and in this case it  
ill yield a Revenue worth the mentioning,  
mely, twenty thousand Pounds Sterling *per*  
*annum*. If it be meant indeed that an hundred  
res of Timber are cut every Year, which  
e worth fifty Pounds an Acre, then Mr.  
ers's Calculation of fifty thousand Florins, or  
000 *l. per Annum* is right: but then the  
Timber

Timber must not be cut above once in four hundred Years, which can hardly be supposed.

Meerdale,  
&c.

6. *Meerdale* near *Louvain*; *Zaventerloot* between *Louvain*, *Brussels* and *Vilvord*; and *Grootenhout* near *Tournhout* in *Brabant*.

Marlaine.

7. *Marlaine*, beginning near the Castle of *Namur* and extending along the Banks of the *Maes*, reaches almost to *Philipville*.

Niepe.

8. *Niepe*, which begins on the Confines of *Artois*, extends as far as the River *Lys*, and is the principal Forest in *Flanders*. There is also a Forest call'd *Nonna*, contiguous to *Ypre*, which extends it self to the Northward.

Poodsberg.

9. *Poodsberg*, on the Confines of *Flanders* and *Hainault*, between *Grammont* and *Lessines*, is a large Forest of a round Form, which with *Niepe* and *Nonnen* were formerly part of the Forest of *Ardenne*.

William's  
Wood.

10. *Le Bois Guillaume*, or *William's Wood*, in *Artois* near *Renty*.

Moun-  
tains.

In *Luxemburg* and *Namur*, and some parts of *Hainault*, there are some Hills which may deserve the Name of Mountains; and part of *Brabant* is Hilly, but the rest of the Country is upon a Flat.



C H A P. II.

contains a Description of the particular Provinces,  
and of their chief Towns.

THE Dutchy of *Brabant* being the first Province of the *Austrian Netherlands* which lies in my way Westward from the Country last describ'd, I choose to enquire in the present State of this in the first place. *Brabant*, in which I comprehend *Antwerp*, the Marquisate of the *Holy Empire*, is surrounded by *Holland* towards the North: By the Dutchy *Gelderland*, and the Bishoprick *Liege* towards the East: By the Counties of *Sainault* and *Namur* towards the South: And *Flanders* on the West. Extending near seventy Miles in Length from North to South, and sixty Miles in Breadth from East to West, the broadest part. The Air is temperate and healthful, and the Country generally fruitful, except the Northern part, call'd *Kempenland*, which is a sandy barren Soil, affording only Pasture for Sheep. The Face of the Country is generally plain and open, but in some parts it rises into little Hills, and is cloth'd with Wood; but what is remarkable in the Inhabitants both of *Brabant* and *Flanders*, is, that they have found means to improve most of their barren Lands, and make them more valuable than the richest Grounds. Of the Soil and Husbandry of which Provinces I meet with the following Account, viz. That tho' the Soil of *Brabant* be for the most part good, that of *Flanders* is much better; that the richest Land in *Flanders* lies between *Dunkirk* and *Bruges*; extending about forty

The Si-  
tuation  
and ex-  
tent.

The Air.

The Face  
of the  
Country.

Soil and  
Husban-  
dry.

Vol. IX. T English

*English* Miles in Length, consisting of rich Meadows, and Fields of as good Wheat and Barley as are to be met with in *Europe*: But that between *Bruges* and *Ghent*, which lie about twenty-four Miles asunder, the Soil begins to alter for the worse, and between *Ghent* and *Antwerp* we find a gravelly or sandy Soil resembling the most barren part of *Surrey*, producing scarce any thing but Heath or Broom if it remain uncultivated: Nor does the Soil much alter for the better till we come within two Miles of *Antwerp*, from which *Ghent* is five or six and twenty Miles distant. That part of *Brabant* which lies between *Antwerp* and *Holland*, is no less barren than that which lies between *Antwerp* and *Ghent*; but this Soil which is so remarkably bad for Grain and Grass, happening to be the most proper for Flax, by the Industry of the Husbandman is become so far preferable to that call'd the richest, that one Acre of their Flax Ground is now worth four of the other. After the Flax is pull'd, the same Ground Produces a Crop of Turnips, and in *April* following they sow the same Land with Oats, harrowing in Clover-Grass-Seed upon it with Bushes which Grass appears after the Oats are mow'd and is good Pasture till *Christmas*: The Year following they have three Crops of Clover, the first about the beginning of *June*, The second at the end of the same Month, and the last before the end of *August*. Other part of the Heath Grounds they plant with Hops, Fruit Trees, and other Trees, which they have found means even upon this barren Soil to bring to great Perfection.

*Brabant* is usually divided into four Quarters, distinguish'd by the Names of the four principal

Principal Cities, viz. *Louvain, Antwerp, Brussels* and *Boisleduc*: The Chief Towns in the Division of *Brabant* Quarter of *Louvain*, are, 1. *Louvain*, the Capital City. 2. *Tienen*, or *Tilmont*. 3. *St. Truven*, or *St. Tron*. 4. *Lewe*. 5. *Diest*. 6. *Temblours*. 7. *Halen*. 8. *Sichen*. 9. *Judoigne*. 10. *Hannue*. 11. *Landen*. And, 12. *Ramelies*, the Chief whereof I shall endeavour to describe.

The City of *Louvain* is pleasantly situated in the River *Dyle*, in the Latitude of fifty Degrees, fifty Minutes, fifteen Miles North-East of *Brussels*, and twelve South-East of *Mechlin*: The Walls are six or seven Miles in Circumference, but include several Fields and Vineyards, scarce one third of the Ground inclos'd being built upon. It is a Town of no great Strength, as appears by its surrendering to the Allies after the Battle of *Ramelies*, on the twenty-fifth of *May* 1706, without making any defence. The Castle stands on the top of a Hill surrounded with Vineyards and fine Gardens, and has an unbounded Prospect over a very pleasant Country, and the Air is esteem'd the best in the *Netherlands*; which occasion'd its being the Residence of their antient Earls, and afterwards of *Charles* the 5th in his Minority. This Place was formerly very considerable for its Manufactures, it being computed that there were no less than four thousand Master-Weavers in it at once, and still they have a Trade in fine Linnen, but not comparable to what it was. The University is now its only Glory, and this, 'tis said, resembles those of *England* more than any foreign University, and was founded about the Year 926. but first endow'd by *John IV.* Duke of *Brabant*, with the Concurrence of

Pope *Martin V.* Anno 1425. Tho' the Situation and Buildings of this University be much admir'd, as well as its noble Endowments, Mr. *Peers* assures us, it is inferior to *Oxford* in all these respects. The Students in Divinity here constantly wear Gowns and Caps, but the rest only at publick Exercises. There are forty three Colleges in this University; of which there are not more than four for the Education of Youth, where strict Discipline is observ'd: The others are for those of Riper Years, who come and go when they please. In every one of the four Colleges above mention'd, are taught Philosophy by two Professors, each of whom read two Hours in a Day, the young Students writing after them, who when they are matriculated make Oath that they believe all the Articles of the Church of *Rome*. The Professors of these four Pedagogies choose annually forty eight Scholars of two Years standing, and out of that Number, after publick Examination twelve are chosen to Exhibitions. The Degrees taken here are those of Master, Licentiate and Doctor; the Licentiate seems to be a kind of middle Graduate between Bachelor and Doctor, and may answer to our Master of Arts. He is upon his going out conducted from the Schools with Drums and Trumpets, treats all the Doctors and his Opponents, and gives Gloves: At his Lodging a Bell is rung four and twenty Hours together, and he is at Liberty to choose a Coat of Arms, and immediately accounted a Gentleman. The Governor of the University is call'd Rector, and is chosen every half Year by the *Senatus Academicus*, to whom the Chief Magistrate of the City gives Place. He has plenary Jurisdiction



dition over the Scholars, and is on Holy-Days, and solemn Processions, attended by eight Beadles, who go before him with Silver Maces. There is another Officer, call'd the Promoter, who by the Authority of the Rector, inflicts Punishments on Offenders, and sometimes gives Judgment of Death, but generally Crimes are expiated by pecuniary Mulcts.

If a Citizen be Plaintiff against a Student in a Civil Cause, the Rector determines it, but if a Student sue a Citizen the Conservator of the University takes Cognizance of the Cause. This Conservator is an Ecclesiastical Person, who with his Assessor, being a Person learned in the Law, proceeds in case of Contumacy to Excommunication, and the Offender if obstinate is deliver'd to the Secular Power. They have also a Chancellor, whose only business is to confer Degrees, and who in all publick Assemblies takes place next to the Rector. Degrees are taken here in five Faculties, viz. Divinity, Canon-Law, Civil-Law, Physick and Arts: And of the superior Graduates in these Faculties does their Academical Senate consist.

The Town-House of *Lovain* is a magnificent Building of great Antiquity, the outside being adorn'd by abundance of curious Sculpture: The Jesuits Church also is a handsome Structure, and their Library said to be the best in the *Austrian Netherlands*, in regard of the great Number of valuable Manuscripts it contains. In the Church of the Cordeliers lies buried *Justus Lipsius*, an eminent Professor in this University, and of great Esteem in the learned World.

- About two Miles from this City stands the Duke of *Arfchot's* Palace of *Heverly*; the Walks leading to it being much admir'd by Travelers, consisting of tall Lime Trees, which afford a delightful Shade, but the Palace it self, an antique Building, is in a ruinous Condition at present. In the Chapel here they shew a piece of Money said to be one of the thirty for which *Judas* betray'd our Saviour: It has indeed great marks of Antiquity, and weighs about an *English* Shilling, having the Head of *Tiberius* on one side, and a Flower resembling a Lilly on the other.
- Tirlemont.* 2. *Tienen*, or *Tirlemont*, formerly a large wall'd Town, but now in a ruinous Condition; lying about eight Miles South-East of *Lovain*, still about a League in Circumference, and has the same Privileges as the four Capital Cities of the Province above mention'd have.
- St. Tron.* 3. *St. Truyen*, or *St. Tron*, between *Tirlemont* and *Tongren*: the Walls whereof were demolish'd by the *French*, together with those of *Tirlemont*. It takes its Name from an Abbey of *Benedictines* here, the Abbot whereof is Lord of half the Town, and puts in the Magistrates.
- Leue.* 4. *Leue*, or *Levia*, five Miles East of *Tirlemont*, a little fortified Town remarkable for the great Priory of *St. Austins* whose Prior is one of the Chief Nobility of the Province.
- Dieft.* 5. *Dieft*, situate on the River *Demer*, ten Miles North-East of *Lovain*, a pretty Town, with a large Territory belonging to it: It has the Title of a Barony, and belongs to the Princes of *Orange*; the *French* demolish'd the Fortifications in the late War.
- Gemblours.* 6. *Gemblours*, nineteen Miles to the Southward of *Lovain*, and eleven North-West of *Namur*; stands on a steep Hill, encompass'd on all sides by Precipices, except towards the East.

east, on which side a Hill hangs over it, considerable at present only for a Monastery dedicated to St. *Benedict*, the Abbot whereof is Lord of the Place, and takes the first Place among the Lay Nobility in the States Provincial. In this Monastery the late King *William* took up his Quarters for a considerable time during the late War. 7. *Landen*, situate five Miles South of *Lewe*, remarkable only for a Victory obtain'd near it by the *French* over the Allies in the Year 1693. 8. *Ramillies*, eleven Miles North of *Namur*, a Village famous only for a Victory obtain'd over the *French* near it by the Allies in the Year 1706.

*Landen.*

*Ramillies.*

The second Quarter of *Brabant* is that of *Brussels*: The Chief Towns whereof are 1. *Brussels*. 2. *Nivelle*. 3. *Senef*. And, 4. *Vilorden*.

*Brussels*  
Quarter:

*Brussels*, the Capital of *Brabant*, and of the *Austrian Netherlands*, stands on the declivity of

*Brussels*  
City.

Hill on the little River *Sinn*, or *Saine*, in the Latitude of fifty Degrees, fifty Minutes, twenty five Miles South of *Antwerp*, and thirty South-East of *Ghent*; in a pleasant fruitful country, being about six Miles in Circumference, and surrounded with a Wall, and other Fortifications, but not capable of sustaining a long Siege, as appears by its surrendering to the Allies after the Battle of *Ramillies* in the Year 1706. without making any Resistance. And indeed the Fortifications are so extensive, that it would require an Army to defend them. In the Year 1696. it was bombarded by Marshal *Villeroy*, who came before it with an hundred thousand Men, while King *William* was at the Siege of *Namur*; and tho' Prince *Vaudemont*, who lay within the Walls with an Army of thirty thousand Men prevented



vented its being surpriz'd, there were above two thousand Houses demolish'd in the middle of the Town, together with the Stathouse, and several Churches, whose Foundations were blown up by the Bombs, and the City lying on the side of a Hill, and expos'd thereby to the Enemy's Artillery, they fir'd red hot Bullets into the Heart of the Place for eight and forty Hours, whereby the Town became a heap of Rubbish, tho' it was soon after rebuilt with great Advantage. It was again vigorously attack'd by the Duke of *Bavaria* in the Year 1708. while the Confederates were employ'd in the Siege of *Lisle*, but the Duke of *Marlbrough* marching with great Expedition to its Assistance, the Enemy withdrew precipitately from before it.

There are abundance of noble Abbies and Monasteries in the Town: The Country about it is well planted with Fruit and Timber Trees, and water'd with Fountains, Canals and Rivulets: The River *Sinn* runs thro' the City, and is united to the *Rupple*, which falls into the *Scheld*, by a fine navigable Canal near twenty Miles in Length, whereby this City hath a Communication with *Antwerp* and other Cities. This was perform'd by *Charles V.* and *Philip II.* Kings of *Spain*, and was a Work of incredible Labour and Expence, the Engineers being oblig'd to level a Mountain to effect it, and to erect Sluices, whereby Vessels are rais'd perpendicularly to a surprizing height upon this Canal. *Brussels* is a populous City, containing large handsome Streets spacious Market-Places, and uniform elegant Buildings both publick and private, especially since the Bombardment above mention'd in the Year 1696. It is the usual Residence of the



e Regent of the *Austrian Netherlands*, and  
 the Nobility and People of Distinction.  
 ere also is held the Court of Chancery for  
*abant*, and the Assemblies of the States of  
 the Provinces. The Palace is situate in  
 e highest part of the Town, a large antient  
 ructure, which escap'd the fury of the *French*  
 ombs, being too far from their Batteries,  
 hich were erected on the lower side of the  
 own : Marshal *Villeroy*, indeed, sent a Com-  
 iment to the Electress of *Bavaria*, to ac-  
 aint her that he would spare that part of the  
 own which she resided in, if she would let  
 m know it: to which she return'd no other  
 nswer, but that he might execute his Ma-  
 er's Orders (the Duke of *Bavaria* was then  
 iceroy of the *Netherlands*). The Church of  
 . *Gudula* is esteem'd the most magnificent in  
 is City : In which are kept three consecrated  
 osts, from which, 'tis said, Blood issued up-  
 n their being stabb'd by certain *Jews* in  
 ontempt of our Blessed Saviour. Among  
 heir Religious Houses, there is one for Peni-  
 nt Whores. Their Hospitals are kept ex-  
 eeding neat, and well endow'd, and there  
 e some for the Entertainment of Strangers,  
 ho are supply'd with all Necessaries for  
 ree Days. There is another erected for  
 undling Children, who are not suffer'd to  
 erish through the Cruelty or Poverty of their  
 arents. Adjoining to the Palace is a large  
 ircuit of Ground enclos'd with a Wall, con-  
 taining in it whatever can contribute to the  
 iverision of the Court, among which are a  
 ark and Aviary, Grotto's, Canals, Water-  
 orks, and Flower Gardens, in which last  
 he Natives of *Brussels* in general are very cu-  
 ious. The Stathouse, which is a noble  
 Vol. IX. U Building,

Building, has over it a brazen Statue of St. *Michael*, the Guardian Angel of the City being fifteen Foot in height : Here are also great many fine Paintings done by the best Hands ; and what renders the Houses of the Citizens exceeding pleasant, is their Fountains and Gardens, which few of them want, the meanest of the People being extravagantly fond of Flowers.

The Magistracy of this City consists of two Consuls, (Burghermasters) and seven Schepins or Aldermen, chosen annually by the Prince out of seven antient and noble Families, and six Common Council elected out of the principal Tradesmen ; of whom there are two and fifty Colleges or Companies.

*Nivelle.*

2. *Nivelle*, situate fifteen Miles South of *Brussels*, near the Head of the River *Sinne*, one of the pleasantest Towns in the *Netherlands* but has no other Fortifications than a single Wall. It is remarkable for a Nunnery of noble Ladies, who enjoy all manner of innocent Freedoms, and are not confin'd to their Cloyster, as in other Places. Their Governess call'd *Madam de Nivelle*, is chosen by themselves, with the Consent of the Prince and the Pope. This Town has large Privileges, and is considerable for the great Quantities of fine Linnen made here, equal to that of *Cambray*.

*Senef.*

3. *Senef*, a Village five Miles to the Southward of *Nivelle*, memorable for a Battle fought near it in the Year 1674, between the *French* and

*Vilvoord.*

*Dutch*. 4. *Vilvoorden*, situate on the River *Sinne* between *Mechling* and *Brussels*, two Leagues distant from each : In the old Castle whereof formerly were confin'd Prisoners of Quality who had offended against the State, and here also

also were kept the Records of the Province of *Brabant*.

The third Quarter of *Brabant* is that of *Antwerp* Quarter. *Antwerp*, or the Marquisate of the Empire ; the chief Towns whereof are, 1. *Antwerp*. 2. *Brussels*. 3. *Lillo*. 4. *Lire*. 5. *Herentals*. And, *Hoogstraten*.

*Antwerp* is situate on the East Bank of the *Scheld*, in the Latitude of fifty-one Degrees *Antwerp* *City*. sixteen Minutes, twenty-five Miles North of *Brussels*, and thirty North-West of *Lovain*. It is built in the Form of a Crescent, and lies on a low fenny Ground ; the *Scheld* being twenty Foot deep here, and the Tide rising twelve Foot more, Ships of Burthen may unlade at the Keys ; there are also eight Canals cut from the *Scheld* for the Convenience of carrying Vessels into the Town, some of which will contain an hundred Sail, which made it one of the safest and most commodious Harbours in *Europe*, till the *Dutch* cut off their Communication with the Sea by their Forts towards the Mouth of the *Scheld*, and diverted the Trade to their own Ports ; an Injury which the Sovereigns of the *Austrian Netherlands* will endeavour to redress, if ever it be in their Power. This City is about seven Miles in Circumference, and surrounded with a beautiful Wall, and Bastions fac'd with Stone, the top of the Wall is not less than an hundred Foot broad, and well planted with Trees. There are thirteen noble Gates, eight of which stand towards the Water, and have their several Keys near them, where Vessels are laden and unladen : The Citadel is a Pentagon of five Royal Bastions, and stands on the South side of the City, on the Banks of the *Scheld*, commanding the City, the River,

and the neighbouring Country, the Building whereof by *Philip II.* King of *Spain* was the first check to the Trade and Greatness of this Port. The Citadel is about a Mile in Compass, and there is a good space of Ground between it and the City. Here are large Repositories for Ammunition and Provision, and Conveniencies for quartering above three thousand Soldiers. In the middle of the Fort stood the Duke of *Alva's* Statue, trampling upon the conquer'd States of the *Netherlands*. The Streets of *Antwerp* are broad and regular, and the Buildings magnificent; the whole so beautiful and uniform, that it is usually compar'd to *Florence*, which some modern Travellers say it excells. The Church of *St. Mary*, now the Cathedral, is a handsome Structure, wherein are sixty-six Chapels and Altars, adorn'd with Pictures and Statues which deserve Admiration; and the Steeple is esteem'd a most exquisite piece of Architecture, from whence may be seen the Cities of *Ghent*, *Mechlin* and *Lovain*; and on the other side, the Islands of *Zeland* in a clear Day. Among the publick Buildings belonging to the Religious Orders, the Jesuits Church is admir'd for its large Dimensions, curious Workmanship, and variety of Paintings drawn by *Rubens* and other famous Hands. The inside of the Church is lin'd with the finest Marble and supported by Marble Pillars. The State house is a magnificent Structure; but the *Dutch* observe, that from the time it was finish'd their Trade began to decay. The Trade of the *English* was once so considerable here, that they had an Exchange to themselves. There is another common to all Nations which was the Model of that at *London* but



out hath the Advantage of being supported by three and forty Pillars of White Marble, and standing in the Center of four large Streets. There is a Building also erected by the Tapestry-Merchants, admir'd for its Dimensions and Architecture; and the Printing-House is said to be the best in *Europe*, having been furnish'd with an hundred different Sorts or Fonts of Letters, whereof two were *Syriac*, ten *Hebrew*, nine *Greek*, and forty-seven *Roman*.

The Trade of this City was at the height about the Year 1568. when it was suppos'd to contain two hundred thousand Inhabitants; but the *Dutch* forming their State soon after, and making themselves Masters of the Islands of *Zeland*, which lie at the Mouth of the *Scheld*, turn'd the Current of Trade to *Amsterdam*, and other Cities of *Holland*. Nor did the Oppressions of the King of *Spain* and the Civil Wars they were involv'd in contribute a little to the removal of the Merchants from thence, to which we may add Queen *Elizabeth*'s being at War with *Spain*, and setting up the *Dutch* to oppose that Monarch; and consequently withdrawing her Subjects from *Antwerp*, who had the greatest share in the Trade of that Place.

*Antwerp* was made a Bishop's See by Pope *Paul IV.* at the Request of *Philip II.* King of *Spain*, who assign'd to it seven Towns, and an hundred and forty-four Villages, for the Verge of its See. When it was erected into a Marquisate, or how far the Limits extended is very uncertain; but it was afterwards an Imperial City, and the Princes of *Nassau* Burgraves or Governors of it. As to the Constitution of the present Government, nine Persons

sons taken out of the Nobility, and as many nominated by the Prefects or Masters of the Streets, to whom are added eighteen more of the principal Citizens, in all thirty-six, are presented to the Prince, who appoints one half of them to be a standing Senate, by whom are afterwards chosen two Burghermasters or Consuls, one of whom represents the City at the Convention of Estates, and the other administer's Justice at home, having with the Senate above-mention'd, the Cognizance of all Causes Civil and Criminal. The City hath also a Schout or Sheriff, for the apprehending and executing Malefactors. And a Solicitor-General to prosecute Offenders on the behalf of the City. The Senate appoint all inferior Officers, and elect another Council of twelve from among the Deans or Masters of the several Trades or Companies.

*Breda.*

2. *Breda*, situate in a flat Country on the Banks of the River *Merck*, in the Latitude of fifty-one Degrees forty Minutes, thirty Miles North-East of *Antwerp*, and as many to the Southward of *Rotterdam*, a large populous well-built City, regularly fortified after the modern way, and one of the strongest Fortresses on the *Dutch* Frontiers, and hath usually a numerous Garrison of the States Troops. It hath the Title of a Barony, which comprehends seventeen Villages; the Inheritance of the Princes of *Orange*. The *Dutch* have been Masters of it ever since the Year 1637. when it was taken from the *Spaniards* by *Frederick* Prince of *Orange*. The great Church is said to be a magnificent Structure, in which is the Tomb of Prince *Henry I.* but I don't find any other publick Buildings taken notice of by Travelers.

3. *Lillo*, a little strong Fortrefs on the Ri- *Lillo*.  
*ver Scheld*, eight Miles North-West of *Antwerp*,  
 and built by that City to render the Naviga-  
 tion of the River more secure: but happening  
 to fall into the Hands of the *Dutch*, they do  
 by this and some other Forts, obstruct the  
 Trade to *Antwerp* as often as they see fit.
4. *Lire*, or *Lier*, situate on the River *Nethe*, *Lier*.  
 ten Miles South-East of *Antwerp*, and twenty  
 North of *Brussels*; a pleasant well-built Town,  
 remarkable for a spacious Market-place, and  
 the elegant Buildings which surround it; for-  
 merly esteem'd a Place of great Strength, but  
 was surrendred to the Allies three Days after  
 the Battle of *Ramillies*, without making any  
 Defence. It is now subject to the Emperor, and  
 on account of the Agreeableness of the Situa-  
 tion, generally inhabited by People of Fashion,  
 and Merchants who have left off their Business.  
 The Collegiate Church dedicated to St. *Gum-*  
*lianus*, is said to be a handsom Building; be-  
 sides which, there are several Convents and  
 religious Houses in the Place.
5. *Herentals*, situate also on the River *Nethe*, *Herentals*.  
 eight Miles North-East of *Lire*, and Subject  
 to the Emperor, formerly reckon'd a strong  
 Place, but not capable of sustaining a Siege  
 at present.
6. *Hoogstraten*, a large open Town, fifteen *Hoogstra-*  
 Miles North-East of *Antwerp*, which hath the *ten*.  
 Title of an Earldom, comprehending several  
 Villages within its Jurisdiction.
7. *Eckeren*, a small Town, three Miles to *Eckeren*.  
 the Northward of *Antwerp*, render'd famous  
 by a desperate Battle fought near it, between  
 the *French* and the Confederates in the Year  
 1703. where the *Dutch* General, *Opdam*, be-  
 ing cut off from his Army, ran away, and  
 gave



gave out that the Allies were defeated ; who notwithstanding maintain'd their Ground, to the everlasting Disgrace of that Gentleman.

I proceed next to the Description of *Bergen-op-zoom*, *Steen-Bergen* and *Santvliet*, with some neighbouring Fortifications, which Geographers place in *Dutch Brabant*, but do not reduce to any particular Quarter.

*Bergenop-zoom.*

1. *Bergen-op-zoom*, sometimes call'd simply *Bergen*, situate on an Eminence in the middle of a Morass, half a League from the Eastern Branch of the *Scheld*, with which it hath a Communication by a navigable Canal. It is about eighteen Miles North of *Antwerp*, and as many to the Westward of *Breda*. It stands advantagiously on the Confines of *Brabant*, *Flanders*, *Holland* and *Zealand*, and is strong by Nature as well as Art, being so secur'd by the Morasses about it, that this, if any Place may be look'd upon as impregnable. It does not only secure the Communication between *Holland* and *Zealand*, but opens the *Dutch* way into *Brabant* whenever they please, and from whence they have formerly made Excursions into the Heart of the Country. The Town is well built, and the Market-Place spacious ; the Church of *St. Lambert*, and the Marquis's Palace, are the only publick Buildings taken Notice of by Travellers ; for this Town was erected into a Marquisate by *Charles* the 5th, and the neighbouring Country made subject to it ; but whoever has the Possession of the Marquisate, the Town is subject to the States General.

*Steenbergen*

2. *Steenbergen*, a small Town near the Sea about five Miles to the Northward of *Bergen-opzoom*, with which it hath a Communication by



by a Canal, and is strongly fortified, in order to defend the Approaches to that City.

3. *Santvliet*, eight Miles South of *Bergenop- Zoom*, erected by the *Spaniards* with some other Forts, in order to attack *Lillo*. There is also a Fort between *Santvliet* and *Lillo*, call'd *Henry-Frederick*, upon the *Scheld*, which the *Dutch* are in Possession of, and contributes to secure the Navigation of that River to them.

The fourth Division of *Brabant* is that call'd the Quarter of *Bois le Duc*, the chief Places whereof are, 1. *Bois le Duc*. 2. *Helmont*. 3. *Uindhoven*. 4. *Megen*. 5. *Ravenstein*. 6. *Grave*. 7. *Maestricht*. 8. *Crevecœur*. 9. *Boxtel*.

*Bois le Duc*, *Sylva Ducis*, call'd by the *Dutch*, *Hertogenbosch*, and frequently the *Bosch*, which had its Name from a neighbouring Wood, is situate on the Banks of the *Dromele*, which here receives the *Aa* and *Diese*, and five Miles to the Northward falls into the *Maes* at *Crevecœur*. The Town stands on a rising Ground, in the middle of a large Marsh, and for great part of the Year can only be approach'd by causeys, on which are built Forts and Redoubts for its Defence. The Town is about four or five Miles in Circumference, and regularly fortified after the modern way, which with the Advantage of its Situation, renders it one of the strongest Towns upon the *Dutch* frontiers. It lies about twenty Miles to the Eastward of *Breda*, and as many to the Westward of *Grave*. Several fine navigable Canals run thro' the Town, over which lie fifty Stone bridges; and ten of the principal Streets center in a spacious Market place, surrounded with good Buildings, but generally of Timber. The publick Buildings taken Notice of by

Travellers are, the Stathouse, built after the Model of that at *Amsterdam*, and the Church of St. *John*, formerly the Cathedral, where King *Philip II.* made this City a Bishop's See, in the Choir of which are the Arms of the Knights of the Golden Fleece, and over their Stalls, an Inscription giving an Account of their Institution by *Philip the Good*, Duke of *Burgundy*, *Lorrain* and *Brabant*.

The Linnen and Woollen Manufactures flourish here, and their Cutlary Ware and Needles are in good Esteem. The Magistrates are two Prætors, or Burghermasters, usually of Noble Families, who take Cognizance of Civil and Criminal Causes; there are also seven Schepins or Aldermen, who administer Justice, and a Common Council or Senate, as in other Cities of *Holland*; but there is a Tribunal at the *Hague*, to which there lies an Appeal from this and all other Cities of *Brabant* subject to the *Dutch*, consisting of seven Senators, a Greffier, a Treasurer and Attorney General. Within the Jurisdiction of *Boisleduc*, are *Campine*, *Peeland*, *Maesland*, the District of *Osterwick* and the Towns of *Helmont*, *Eindhoven*, *Megen*, *Ravenstein* and *Grave*. *Helmont* lies on the River *Aa*, fifteen Miles South-East of *Boisleduc*, a walled Town, Capital of the District of *Peeland*. *Eindhoven* is a little wall'd Town situate on the *Dromele*, twelve Miles South-West of *Helmont*, and is the Capital of the District of *Campenland*. *Megen* lies on the *Maes*, about ten Miles North-East of *Boisleduc*, and gives Title to an Earl, the adjacent Country being under its Jurisdiction. *Ravenstein* is also situate on the *Maes*, five Miles South-East of *Megen*, defended by a Castle, and the neighbouring Country is subject to it.

*Helmont.*

*Eindhoven.*

*Megen*

*Ravenstein*

*Grave*

# Austrian and French Netherlands. 155

*Grave* is a small but strong Fortrefs, situate *Grave.* on the *Maes*, in a flat marshy Country, five Miles East of *Ravenstein*, and sixteen North-East of *Boisleduc*, of great Importance to the *Dutch*, who are Sovereigns of it, as it commands a considerable Pass on their Frontiers. 'Tis a neat pleasant Town, and Capital of the little Earldom of *Cuyck*, about four Miles in length and one in Breadth, belonging to the Family of *Orange*. The Magistrates are two Consuls, or Burghermasters, and seven Aldermen, appointed by the Prince, and a Common Council, consisting of eight Persons, who are only assembled on extraordinary Occasions. The Town enjoys large Privileges, and an exemption from many Taxes which the neighbouring Places are liable to.

*Maestricht* is situate on the West side of the River *Maes*, having a Suburb strongly fortified, call'd the *Wyck*, on the East side, and is about twelve Miles to the Northward of *Liege*, and thirty to the Eastward of *Lovain*. It takes its Name from a Ferry formerly over the *Maes* at this place, *Trecht* signifying a Boat in the *Dutch* Language. Both parts are now united by a Stone Bridge of nine Arches: The Town is generally reckon'd to be in the Province of *Brabant*, but the *Wyck* in the Diocese of *Liege*, whose Bishop hath the Civil Government thereof, though the whole is under the Dominion of the *Dutch*. The Town is about four Miles in Circumference, and strongly fortified after the modern way, but it is not very populous, there being several void Spaces within the Walls. The Streets are large, the old Buildings of Wood, and the new of Brick: The Stathouse is built after the Model of *Amsterdam*. There are three *Dutch* Churches,



and several more belonging to the *Roman Catholics*, of which *Communion* the greatest part of the *Natives* are, and have a *Convent* of *Monks*, and another of *Nuns* in the place. The *Government* resembles that of the other *Towns* of the *United Provinces*, to whom it is subject. It revolted from *Spain* about the Year 1570, but was reduc'd to the *Obedience* of the *Spaniard* again in 1579, under whose *Dominion* it remain'd till the Year 1632, when it was taken by the *Dutch*, who held it till the Year 1673, when it was taken by the *French King* in Person, but restor'd to the *Dutch* by the *Peace of Nimeguen*, Ann. 1679, in whose *Possession* it has ever since remain'd.

*Creveccœur.* *Creveccœur* is situate on the *Maes*, five Miles North of *Boisleduc*, a *Fortress* of great Importance on the *Dutch Frontiers*.

*Boxtel.* *Boxtel* lies about five Miles to the Southward of *Boisleduc*, and is considerable on Account of its commanding the *Sluices*, whereb the *Country* may be over-flow'd or drain'd.

*Mechlin Province.* The little *Province* or *Lordship* of *Mechlin* being entirely surrounded by that of *Brabant* comes naturally to be described next. The whole *Extent* of it is scarce ten Miles from East to West, and the *Breadth* of it from North to South is about five. It was erected into a separate *Jurisdiction* by *Philip the Good Duke of Burgundy*, and hath several considerable *Villages* within its *Limits*, but the only *Town* of any *Consequence* is the *City of Mechlin*.

*Mechlin City.*

*Mechlin*, or *Malines*, is situate on the *River Dyle*, between the *Cities* of *Antwerp*, *Brussels* and *Lovain*, from each of which it is about twelve Miles distant. It is a large well built

Cit



City, the Streets spacious and extreamly neat, and divided into several Islands by the Branches of the *Dyle*, or artificial Canals which run through it, over which lie a great Number of Bridges. As to the Strength of the Fortifications, which several Writers magnifie, they must certainly be under a Mistake, for in all the late Wars it never endur'd a Siege, and particularly after the Battle of *Ramillies*, it surrender'd to the Allies, without attempting to make any Defence. The Town is divided into seven Parishes, each of which hath a beautiful Church. The Cathedral, dedicated to *St. Rumbald*, is a magnificent old Building; and among their Religious Houses, the Monastery of the *Franciscans* and the Nunnery of *St. Clara* are most admir'd. Pope *Paul IV.* erected it into an Archbishoprick in the Year 1559. giving this Prelate the Title of Primate of the *Low Countries*. The States of this Lordship, or Province, consist of a certain Number of the Magistracy, and the Representatives of the common People; and here is held a great Council, instituted by *Charles the Bold*, Duke of *Burgundy*, Anno 1473. consisting of a President and sixteen Senators; to which High Court all Appeals were brought from the rest of the Provinces formerly, and still are from those which remain under the Dominion of the House of *Austria*.

The Tanners and Weavers Trades flourish'd much in this City formerly, and are very considerable at present: they are famous also for casting of Bells and great Guns; but what has been most admir'd of late Years is their Lace, being the finest that is made in the *Low Countries*; and when the *English* Troops were quarter'd here, their Beer was in great Esteem amongst

mongst the Officers, being equal to the best  
*October* in *England*.

*Arschot*.

In this Province I shall include the little  
Town of *Arschot*, erected into a Dutchy by  
*Charles V*. This City stands on the River  
*Demer*, twelve Miles to the Eastward of *Mech-*  
*lin*, and hath a small Territory belonging to  
it, being the Inheritance of the antient Family  
of the *Croy's*, who came originally out of  
*France*.

The Pro-  
vince of  
*Flanders*.

The Province or Earldom of *Flanders* is  
bounded by the Ocean and that Branch of the  
*Scheld* call'd the *Hout*, which separates it from  
*Zealand*, towards the North : By *Brabant* and  
part of *Hainault* towards the East : By ano-  
ther part of *Hainault* and *Artois* towards the  
South ; and by the Ocean and part of *Artois*  
towards the West : Extending in length from  
East to West upwards of seventy Miles, and  
in Breadth from North to South about sixty.  
This Province is generally flat and level, and  
the most fruitful spot of Earth that is to be  
met with in *Europe* : nor is the Air any where  
unhealthful at a distance from the Sea and the  
Mouth of the *Scheld* : And what renders this  
Country extreamly pleasant, is, their fine Ca-  
nals, their regular Plantations of Trees, and  
the many beautiful Cloysters, Towns and Vil-  
lages, which stand so thick, that we no sooner  
part from one, but we find our selves at ano-  
ther. But notwithstanding the Country ab-  
ounds in good Arable and Pasture, and there  
are some Grapes, the Climate is too cold to  
produce good Wine ; for their Winters are  
much colder, and their Frosts of a longer Du-  
ration than ours ; the North-East Winds com-  
ing to them over a long Extent of frozen Con-  
tinent, which are render'd much milder by the  
Sea

sea before they can reach us. They have a  
 noble large Breed of Cattle, especially of  
 Horses for Draught, which we frequently see  
 in the Coaches of our Nobility; nor do they  
 want any Animals, wild or domestick, which  
 are to be met with in *Britain*; and to me the  
 inhabitants appear a Politer and more Hos-  
 pitable People than those of *Holland*. How-  
 ever some may magnifie the Freedom and  
 pleasure they enjoy in the *United Provinces*,  
 foreigners who visit *Flanders*, as well as the  
 Natives, seem to enjoy much more Freedom  
 and Satisfaction than is to be met with in the  
 Territories of the *Dutch*. I presume the Reader  
 will naturally understand me to speak of the *Au-*  
*strian Flanders*; for the Eastern part, under the  
 power of the *Dutch*, and the Western side, in  
 the Possession of the *French*, very much resem-  
 ble the respective Nations to which they be-  
 long, and speak their Langue. What part  
 belongs to one, and what to the other, will  
 appear from the Description of the several  
 great Towns, and the Territories belonging to  
 them; and in my way Westward, I first meet  
 with those under the Dominion of the *Dutch*, *Flanders*,  
 viz. *Sluys*, *Ardenburg*, *Middleburg*, *Sas van Ghent*, the chief  
*Antwerp*, *Axel*, *Liefkens*, *Terneus*, *Philippin*, *Bier-*  
*liet*, *Isendick*, *Osburg* and *Cadsant Fort* and  
*land*; the Chief whereof I shall endeavour  
 to describe.

1. *Sluys*, One of the Five Ports of *Flanders*, *Sluys*,  
 and the most commodious of them, is situate  
 about ten Miles to the North-East of *Bruges*,  
 which City can have no Communication with  
 the Sea, by the way of the *Scheld*, when the  
*Dutch*, who are in Possession of *Sluys*, are  
 pleased to obstruct it; (for which reason a  
 Navigable Canal for Ships of Burthen hath  
 been



been cut from *Bruges* to *Ostend* by the *Spaniards* since the *Dutch* have been Masters of *Sluys*. It is a Fortrefs of great Strength and Consequence, as it is situate over against the Island of *Catsandt*, in Possession also of the *Dutch*, but the whole Town is not above a Mile in Circumference, and of very little Trade at present, though it was once as considerable as Mart as any in *Flanders*, and hath been in the Hands of the *Dutch* ever since the Year 1604.

*Ardenburg* 2. *Ardenburg*, a League to the South-East of *Sluys*, and formerly Capital of the Maritime parts of *Flanders*, but of little Consideration at present.

*Middleburg* 3. *Middleburg*, another little Town about five Miles to the Southward of *Sluys*.

*Sas Van Ghent* 4. *Sas Van Ghent*, or the Port to *Ghent*, about twelve Miles to the Northward of that City; a small but strong Fortrefs, situate in a Morass, by the Possession whereof the *Dutch* may cut off all Communication between *Ghent* and the Sea whenever they think fit, and have been Masters of it ever since the Year 1644.

*Hulst* 5. *Hulst*, situate ten Miles to the Eastward of *Sas Van Ghent*, in the Country of *Waes*; a strong Town, taken by the *Dutch* in the Year 1645. and confirm'd to them by the Treaty of *Westphalia*.

*Axel* 6. *Axel*, a small Fortrefs a League to the Westward of *Hulst*.

*Lieskins* 7. *Lieskins*, a Fort on the *Scheld*, built over against *Lillo* by the *Dutch*, to command the Passage of that River.

*Terneus* 8. *Terneus*, another small Fort on the Bank of the *Scheld*, two Leagues to the Northward of *Axel*.

*Philipine* 9. *Fort Philip*, a League North-West of *Sas Van Ghent*.

10. *Bie*

# Austrian and French Netherlands. 161

10. *Bier Vliet*, a small Island in the Mouth of the *Scheld*, on which stands a Town of the same Name, a League North-West of *Fort Philip*, which commands the Passage over to *Zeland*. *Bier Vliet.*

11. *Isendick*, a little fortified Town on the other side of the Channel two Miles to the Westward of *Bier Vliet*. *Isendick.*

12. *Osburg* a little fortified Town on the Channel which separates the Isle of *Cadsandt* from the Continent. *Osburg.*

13. *Cadsandt*, an Island situated at the Mouth of the *Scheld*, over against the Island of *Walkeren*, about nine Miles in Length and four in Breadth, on which is a Fort of the same Name ; by which the *Dutch* secure their Communication between the Islands of *Zeland* and *Flanders* ; and these are all the Places the *Dutch* are possess'd of in *Flanders*, except what relates to their Barrier. *Cadsandt.*

The chief Towns belonging to the *Austrian Flanders*, are *Ghent*, the Capital of the whole Province ; *Bruges*, *Damme*, *Ostend*, *Plassendal*, *Newport*, *Deynse*, *Dendermond*, *Rupelmond*, *Alost*, *Ninove*, *Audenard*, *Harlebeck*, *Courtray*, *Menin*, *Comines*, *Warwick* and *Warneton*, *Tournay*, *Ipres*, *Fort Knoque*, *Dixmuyde* and *Furnes*. *Austrian Flanders, the chief Towns.*

1. *Ghent*, *Gaunt*, or *Gand*, the Capital of *Flanders*, is situate on four navigable Rivers, viz. the *Scheld*, the *Lys*, the *Liene*, and the *Mourwater* ; thirty Miles North-West of *Brussels*, defended by a Castle, and surrounded by a Wall, and other Fortifications ; ten or twelve Miles in Circumference, and consequently requires an Army to defend it ; besides, there is so great a variety of Ground in so large an Extent, that 'tis impossible a Town of these Dimensions can be very strong : The Town *Ghent City*

is large, but not one half of the Ground within the Walls built upon, the rest consisting of Fields and Gardens. The Streets are wide and well paved, the Market-Places spacious, and the Houses well built of Brick. The Town is divided into six and twenty Islands by the Rivers and Canals which pass through it, over which are laid near an hundred Bridges. It is reckon'd to be situate in an healthful Air, tho' there are many hundreds, if not thousands of *English* Soldiers who lie buried on *St. Peter's Hill*, and other Places within the Walls of this City, who all dy'd natural Deaths; for 'tis observable that our Forces when transported into any Foreign Country dye great part of them the first Year, either by the Flux, or some other contagious Distemper; I presume from living in a different, or more irregular manner than they us'd to do at home; so that we ought not to conclude *Ghent* or any other City the more unhealthful on account of its being fatal to our Troops, especially when we observe our season'd Men to have their Healths very well here. In the late War this Town was generally the Winter Quarters of the *English* Foot, when there were sometimes four and twenty Regiments in the Town at a time, and yet the Place did not seem to be crowded with them. They had a large Building assign'd them for Divine Worship, and the Chaplains of the several Regiments officiated by turns; nor was there ever any Misunderstandings between our People and the Inhabitants on account of Religion, but a friendly Intercourse was maintain'd between them; and I believe the Natives were glad of our Company on account of the Money that was spent in the Place, for the Soldiers generally



generally lay in Barracks, and were not burthen-  
some to the Inhabitants, as they usually  
are in *England*. The Publick Buildings worth  
our Observation here, are, the Stathouse and  
the Cathedral, both handsome Structures, and  
I took particular notice of an Image of White  
Marble in the latter with one Head and three  
Faces, looking three different ways, which  
stood at the East end of the Church, by which  
gross Figure we apprehended they design'd to  
represent the Trinity. There are besides this,  
seven Parish Churches, and fifty-five Mona-  
steries and Nunneries, among which there  
is one *English* Nunnery. In the largest Square  
of the Town is a Statue of *Charles V.* who  
was born in the Castle : and here also the fa-  
mous *John Duke of Lancaster* first saw the Light,  
from thence call'd *John of Gaunt*, Son of *Ed-  
ward III.* King of *England*. On the Bridge  
call'd *Dogebrack* are two brazen Statues repre-  
senting a Son beheading his Father ; for it is  
related, that both of them being condemn'd to  
die, a Pardon was offer'd to him that would  
be the others Executioner ; and the Father  
having prevail'd on the Son to take the Office  
upon him, as he was ready to strike, the Blade  
of the Sword broke in his Hand, which be-  
ing look'd upon as miraculous, they were both  
pardon'd. The Silk and Woollen Manu-  
factures flourish in this Place as well as the  
Linnen, and they have a great Trade in Corn.  
It is a Bishop's See under the Archbishop of  
*Mechlin*, and the Provincial Court is held here,  
from which however there is an Appeal to  
that of *Mechlin*. The *French* possess'd them-  
selves of it with the rest of the Towns in *Flan-  
ders* on the death of *Charles II.* King of *Spain* ;  
but it surrendred to the Allies on the Defeat of

the *French* at *Ramillies*, Anno 1706. and in the Year 1708. The *French* surpriz'd the City again, and threw an Army into the Place to defend it, but the Confederates having taken the Castle of *Lisle*, invested *Ghent* in a very advanc'd Season near *Christmas*, and the Enemy were oblig'd to surrender it after a few Days open Trenches. The Winter was so severe at this time, that the Horses Hoofs froze to the Ground in the Night time, and had not the *French* been so complaisant as to quit the Place before things were come to an extremity, the Confederate Army must have suffer'd very much. The Government of the City is lodg'd in the Burgher-master and *Sche-pins*, that is in the Mayor and Aldermen, as in most of the Cities of the *Low Countries*; besides which, there is a great Council or Senate, which assembles upon extraordinary Occasions.

*Bruges.*

2. *Bruges*, situate four and twenty *English* Miles to the North-West of *Ghent*, on the Grand Canal which runs between those two Cities, being about ten Miles to the Eastward of *Ostend*, and as many South-West of *Sluys*, said to be so named from the great Numbers of Bridges over the Canals and Rivulets which run through the Town. The Place is about four or five Miles in Circumference, surrounded by a Wall and other Fortifications but not able to sustain a regular Siege carried on by our modern Engineers. It is a populous City, well built, and hath a spacious Market-Place, in which six of the principal Streets Center: There are in it seven Parish Churches, besides the Cathedral, sixty Monasteries and Nunneries, among which one for *English* Nuns, and a College of Jesuits. It was erected into a Bishop's See by *Philip II* King

King of *Spain* about the Year 1559. and is subject to the Archbishop of *Mechlin*, or *Malines*. Before the Revolt of the Seven Provinces, or rather before *Antwerp* arriv'd to its Grandeur, it was the greatest Town of Trade in *Europe*: All Countries who had any concern in Commerce having their Factories and Agents here, particularly the *English*, who made it their Staple for Wool. As it hath a Communication with the Sea by means of the new Canal to *Ostend*, it is still a Place of good Trade. Their Manufactures are chiefly those of Woollen Cloth and Stuffs, Linnen and Tapestry, and will probably flourish or decline as the Navigation of the *Ostenders* succeeds.

3. *Damme*, a small but strong Fortrefs belonging to the Emperor, four Miles to the Northward of *Bruges*, situate on the old Canal between *Bruges* and *Sluys*; four Miles to the Northward whereof lies Fort St. Donat, yielded to the *Dutch* to strengthen their Barrier; and two Miles further North Fort *Isabel*; and six Miles West of Fort *Isabel* lies Fort *Blankenburg* on the Sea Coast, between which and *Heyst* the second Barrier of the States begins, and is carried on from thence to the *Scheld*. They are also to possess all the Posts upon the *Demer* from the *Scheld* to the *Maes*, in case of a Rupture with *France*; the Towns assign'd them for the other Barrier, are *Furnes*, Fort *Knock*, *Ip.es*, *Warneton*, *Menin*, *Tournay* and *Namur*.

4. *Ostend*, the Capital of the Territory call'd *Vryland*, or *Freeland*, ten Miles to the Westward of *Bruges*, is situate in a Morass, almost surrounded by wide Trenches, fill'd with the Sea Water, having the best Harbour in

*Damme.*

Fort St. Donat.

Fort Isabel. Blankenburg.

*Ostend.*



in *Flanders* next to that of *Sluys* : It is fortified after the modern way, which with its boggy Situation, renders it one of the strongest Towns in *Flanders* : The Place is not large, but the Houses are generally well built, the Streets regular and well pav'd ; and as the Emperor seems determin'd to promote its Trade and Navigation, will probably e're long be in a flourishing Condition ; but I shall enlarge further on this Subject when I come to consider the Trade of the *Austrian Netherlands*. It is not long since *Ostend* was a small Village, it first became famous in the Year 1601. when it was defended by the *English* and *Dutch* against all the Power of *Spain* till the latter end of the Year 1604. In which time the *Spaniards* lost seventy thousand Men before the Place, nor did the besieged lose fewer than thirty thousand ; not that the Garrison ever consisted of half that Number at one time, but the Sea being open to the Allies, they supply'd the Town from time to time with fresh Forces and Provisions, till according to the Phrase of that time, the Enemy perfectly dug them out, and made the Town one heap of Rubbish. It fell under the Dominion of the *French* on the Death of *Charles II.* King of *Spain*, and was taken from them by the Confederates after the Battle of *Ramillies* in the Year 1706. being now subject to the House of *Austria*.

5. *Plassendal*, situate three Miles to the Eastward of *Ostend*, where the Canal of *Newport* falls into that leading from *Ostend* to *Bruges*, and consequently commands them both. It is a strong Fort, and defends an important Sluice, through which the Shipping passes backwards and forwards ; and being seiz'd by the

the *French*, together with *Bruges* and *Ghent*, while the Confederates were employ'd in the Siege of *Lisle*, Anno 1708, put the Confederates to very great Difficulties ; but fell into the Hands of the Allies again the same Year, upon the Surrender of *Ghent* and *Bruges* to them.

6. *Newport*, another of the five Ports of *Flanders*, lies near the Sea-Shore, eight Miles South-West of *Ostend*, and fifteen West of *Bruges*, at the Mouth of a small River, which renders it a secure Harbour for Vessels of small Burthen. The Town is fortified, but cannot be much commended for its Buildings or Trade, the Houses being low and built of Wood, and the Inhabitants subsisting chiefly by Fishing.

7. *Deynse*, a little Town situate on the River *Lys*, ten Miles South-West of *Ghent*, and twelve almost North of *Oudenard*.

8. *Dendermond*, situate at the Confluence of the *Dender* and the *Scheld*, twelve Miles to the Eastward of *Ghent* ; a strong Fortress, surrounded by Meadows, and is not to be approached but by Causeys, when the Citizens are pleas'd to lay the Country about them under Water. This is one of the Barrier Towns, wherein the Garrison are one half Imperialists and the other *Dutch*. It surrendered to the Allies upon the Victory at *Ramillies*, in the Year 1706, after a short Siege.

9. *Rupplemond*, a small Town, situate in the Country of *Waes*, at the Confluence of the *Ruple* and the *Scheld*, five Miles South of *Antwerp*, and eighteen to the Eastward of *Ghent*.

10. *Alost*, situate on the River *Dender*, six Miles South of *Dendermond*, and fifteen South-East

East of *Ghent*, the Capital of a Territory, formerly call'd *Imperial Flanders*, on account of its being a Fee of the Empire. It is a pretty Town, and a Place of some Trade, but neither large, or well fortified.

*Ninove.*  
*Grammont.* 11. *Ninove* and *Grammont*, two little Towns, the first seven Miles South of *Alost* and the other five Miles further South, both of them situate on the River *Dender*. At *Grammont* there is a noble Abby, standing on an Eminence, which gives us a delightful Prospect of the Neighbouring Country.

*Oudenard.* 12. *Oudenard*, or *Audenarde*, situate on the *Scheld*, fourteen Miles South of *Ghent*, a large well fortified Town, divided by the River into two Parts, and almost surrounded by Meadows, except that there is a Hill which commands it on the South side. The buildings are good, and the Streets wide and handsome, and there are several fine Churches and Monasteries in the Place: It hath also a flourishing Trade in fine Linnen and Tapestry and is the Capital of a Chatellany, which contains three and thirty Villages. The French laid Siege to it *Anno* 1708, which occasion'd an obstinate Battle, wherein the Allies obtain'd a compleat Victory, and sav'd the Place.

*Contrain.* 13. *Contrain*, situate on the River *Lys* twenty-six Miles South-West of *Ghent*, and twelve Miles North-East of *Lisle*, strong by Art and Nature, and defended also by a good Citadel. It is a populous Place, and both the Woollen and Linnen Manufactures flourish here.

*Harlebeck.* 14. *Harlebeck*, on the River *Lys*, a little open Town, two Miles to the Northward of *Contrain*, Capital of a small Territory.



15. *Menin*, a little well fortified Town, *Menin.*  
situate on the River *Lys*, five Miles to the  
Southward of *Contray*, taken by the Allies in  
the Year 1706, and is now one of the Towns  
of the *Dutch Barrier* against *France*.

16. *Waruzeton*, *Comines* and *Warwick*, three *Warneton*,  
little Towns, situate to the Southward of *Comines*  
*Menin*, in the way to *Lisle*, of which *Warneton* and  
is one of the Barrier Towns. *Warwick.*

17. *Tournay*, or *Dornick*, situate on the *Tournay.*  
River *Scheld*, which runs thro' it, surrounded  
by pleasant fruitful Meadows, being thirty  
Miles South of *Ghent*, and as many North of  
*Cambray*, and eleven to the Eastward of *Lisle*.  
It is a large populous well built City, and a  
place of good Trade; and having been for a  
considerable time in the Hands of the *French*  
before the last War, its Fortifications were  
brought to as great Perfection as any in the  
*Low Countries*: But what added most to the  
Strength of the Place, as the Allies found by  
dear-bought Experience, when they besieg'd  
it in the Year 1709, was the Mines, which  
blew up hundreds, if not thousands of the  
Besiegers at a Blast. When they had with  
the utmost Hazard and Difficulty made them-  
selves Masters of the strongest Works that  
ever were contriv'd, and the *French* could  
maintain them no longer, then did they set  
Fire to the Mines, and blow up whole Regi-  
ments of brave Fellows at a time, who fell,  
as a certain Writer has it, in a Shower of  
shatter'd Limbs and mangled Carcasses.  
These Mines, says a *British* Gentleman who  
view'd them, consist of vast subterraneous  
Vaults, so well contriv'd, that they may ra-  
ther pass for Terras-Walks than Mines: In  
the Center of the Citadel there is a Well, the  
Vol. IX. Z Surface

Surface of whole Waters is fifty Foot from the Mouth, just above which Water are Balconies that lead to those beautiful destructive Caverns above-mention'd. The City is divided into ten Parishes, to which belong as many elegant Churches, besides great Numbers of fine Convents and Cloysters. The Cathedral dedicated to *St. Mary* is a magnificent Structure, adorn'd with Brass and Marble Monuments, erected to the Memory of its Bishops, with many admirable Paintings. The Church of the *Crosters* is esteem'd the finest Building next to the Cathedral, whose Marble Pillars and Altar-Piece make it much admired. Here we see the Crowning of our Saviour, done by the celebrated *Rubens*, a Piece of inestimable Value; with another Picture of the Nativity, done by the same Hand. There is in the Market-place an old Building, said to be of *Roman* Architecture and frequently call'd *Julius Caesar's* Palace. But the Town is certainly very antient. King *Henry* the Eighth of *England* besieg'd and took it in the Year 1513, and built the old Citadel but it was deliver'd up to the *French* again upon a Treaty of Marriage between the Dauphin and the Princess *Mary*. The *Spaniards* made themselves Masters of it in the Year 1581, and the *French* surpriz'd it again in the Year 1667; but it was taken from them by the Allies, after an obstinate Siege, in the Year 1709, and is now one of the Towns of the *Dutch* Barrier. The principal Manufacture of the Place at present, is Linnen, and it was antiently as famous for Woollen. It is the Capital of a small Territory, call'd the *Tournesis*, and a Bishop's See, subject to the Arch-Bishop of *Cambray*, while in the Hand

of the *French*; but the Government both Spiritual and Temporal has receiv'd some Alterations since it came under the Dominion of the Imperialists.

18. *Ypres*, or *Ipres*, situate in a flat Country on the River *Ippe*, about ten Miles to the Westward of *Menin*, and eighteen to the Northward of *Lisse*, a large Town regularly fortified, and by its Sluices can lay the neighbouring Country under Water; the Streets broad, and the Market-place said to be the most spacious of any in *Flanders*, and surrounded with a Piazza, but the Houses are generally of Timber. The Cathedral is dedicated to St. *Martin*; and there are several Monasteries, in one of which, belonging to the Jesuits, is our Saviour's Resurrection, admirably painted on the Altar-piece of the Chapel; and in the Cloyster are the Pictures of all the Jesuits who have suffer'd in *England*, represented as so many Martyrs. The Town has still a good Trade in the Silk and Woollen Manufactures, and was erected into a Bishop's See in the Year 1559: this Prelate is Suffragan to the Arch-Bishop of *Mechlen*. *Ypres* is the Capital of a large fruitful Chatellany, comprehending *Mont Cassel*, *Belle* or *Bailleul*, and *Rousselaer*; as also *Poperingen*, *Warneton*, *Commines* and *Warwick*, and hath the Title of a Viscounty. It was taken by the *French* in the Year 1678, and remain'd in their Hands till the latter end of the last War, when it was taken by the Allies, and by the Treaty of *Utrecht* confirm'd to the House of *Austria*, together with the Chatellany, comprehending all the Places above mention'd, and this City is now part of the *Dutch Barrier*.

*Ypres.*

*Mont Cassel*  
*Bailleul.*  
*Rousselaer.*  
*Poperingen*



Fort  
*Knoque.*

19. Fort *Knoque*, situate on the River *Iser*, about fifteen Miles to the Northward of *Ypres*, makes another part of the *Dutch Barrier*.

*Dixmude.*

20. *Dixmude*, situate on the *Ipre*, about ten Miles North of *Ypres* City, taken by the Allies in the late War, and confirm'd to the House of *Austria* by the Treaty of *Utrecht*. It is a small Town, and not very considerable, either for its Trade or Fortifications.

*Furnes.*

21. *Furnes*, or *Vuerne*, situate on the River *Colm*, in a fruitful Country, about six Miles from the Sea, ten to the Eastward of *Dunkirk*, and five to the Westward of *Newport*. It is a little fortified Town, Capital of an Ambacht or Territory, and part of the *Dutch Barrier* against *France*.

French  
Flanders.

In *French Flanders* the chief Towns are *Lisle*, *Dunkirk*, *Mardyck*, *Graveling*, *Berg*, *St. Winock*, *Doway*, *Orchies*, *Armentiers*, *La Basse*, *L'Ecluse*, *St. Amand*, *Lannoy* and *Bourbourg*.

*L'Isle.*

1. *L'Isle*, or *Ryssel*, call'd the *Island* antiently, on account of its being situated in a Morass, surrounded with Waters, (which are now drain'd off) stands on the River *Deule*, twenty five Miles North of *Arras*, and twelve West of *Tournay*, a large populous well built City, defended by a Citadel, and so strongly fortified, that it cost the Allies more Men to take it in the late War, than any Town in *Flanders*, and was very near baffling their united Forces. It is the Capital of the *French Flanders*, and from the Elegancy of its Buildings and its flourishing Trade, usually stil'd *Petit Paris*. The Stathouse and the Church of *St. Peter* are noble Structures, and the Citadel a Master-piece in Fortification. The Silk and Linnen Manufactures are in great Perfection here, and they

they are famous for their Camblets. It was taken by the *French* in the Year 1667, who built the Citadel, and enlarg'd the City as well as its Fortifications, making it the Centre of the *Flemish* Trade. It was taken by the Allies on the 22d of *October*, 1708, after a Siege of two Months, and the Citadel the eleventh of *December* following, but yielded to the *French* again by the Treaty of *Utrecht*, in Consideration of their demolishing the Fortifications and Harbour of *Dunkirk*, from whence they us'd to infest the *English* Seas with their Privateers and Men of War.

2. *Dunkirk*, situate on the Sea Shore, at the Mouth of the River *Colm*, twenty Miles North-East of *Calais*, twenty-four South-West of *Ostend*, and fifty almost East of *Dover*. The Harbour and Fortifications of this Place had cost *Lewis XIV.* incredible Sums of Money, in which however he found his Account, for here he always kept his Pyratival Squadrons, which brought him in Prizes from time to time, during the late long War, almost sufficient to maintain his Fleet, which occasion'd the *English* and *Dutch* to insist on the razing the Fortifications at the Treaty of *Utrecht*, and both the Harbour and Walls of the City were accordingly entirely demolish'd. The Town is only remarkable at present for being the Capital of a fine fruitful Territory, though formerly it was one of the five Ports of *Flanders*, and a Place of good Trade. It is said to have taken its Name from the Sand-hills on the Shore, by the *Flemings* call'd *Duynen*, or Downs, on which a Church being erected that was a Sea-Mark for Mariners, it obtain'd the Name of *Duynen-Kirk*, or *Dunkirk*. This Place must have been of great Advantage

tage to *Britain* if we had kept the Possession of it instead of demolishing of it, as it would have made us Masters of both sides the Channel; but the *Dutch*, who were no less apprehensive of the *English*, their Rivals in Trade, than of the *French*, had the Address to procure the Demolition of it, that it might no more be a Terror to them, either in the Hands of the one or the other.

*Mardyck.*

3. *Mardyck*, a little Town upon the Coast about a League South-West of *Dunkirk*, which the *French* were about to fortify on the Demolition of the Fortifications of that City, but upon the Representations and Menaces of the *English* Court the Design was laid aside, tho' the *French* had made a considerable progress in the Work.

*Graveling.*

4. *Graveling*, situate at the Mouth of the River *Aa*, ten Miles South-West of *Dunkirk*, a little fortified Town, and one of the five Ports of *Flanders*, but is not capable of receiving large Vessels.

*Winoxberg.*

5. *Winoxberg*, or *Berg St. Winox*, which takes its Name from a Monastery erected on a Hill to the Memory of *St. Winox* an *English* Man, stands about two Leagues to the Southward of *Dunkirk*, and is the Capital of a large fruitful Territory or Chatellany.

*Doway.*

6 *Doway*, situate on the River *Scarpe*, twenty Miles South of *Lisle*, a large populous Town, and strongly fortified. It cost the Allies eight thousand Men at least when they took it from the *French* in the Year 1710, and was retaken again by the Arms of *France* in the Year 1712, after the separation of the *British* Troops from the rest of the Allies, who refus'd to accept a Peace on the Terms propos'd by *Britain*. The principal Manu-

facture



facture of the Place is Worsted Camblets; and there is a considerable Seminary of *English Roman* Catholicks founded by *Philip II.* of *Spain* about the Year 1569.

7. *Orchies*, an antient little Town, about twelve Miles South-East of *Lisle*, taken by the Allies in the last War, but yielded to *France* by the Treaty of *Utrecht*. *Orchies.*

8. *Armentiers*, situate on the River *Lys*; a fortified Town, and a Place of some Trade, eight Miles to the Westward of *Lisle*. *Armentiers.*

9. *La Basse*, a little fortified Town, situate on the *Deule*, twelve Miles South-West of *Lisle*. *La Basse.*

10. *St. Amand*, situate on the *Scarpe*, in a pleasant fruitful Country, ten Miles South-East of *Tournay*; remarkable for a Noble Abbey dedicated to *St. Amand*, the Abbot whereof is a Temporal Prince. *St. Amand*

11. *Bourbourg*, a pleasant little Town on the top of a Hill, twenty Miles West of *Ipres*, and three to the Southward of *Graveling*, Capital of a fruitful Chatellany, one of the most antient in *Flanders*, yielded by the *Spaniards* to the *French* at the *Pyrenean* Treaty. *Bourbourg.*

The Province of *Artois*, or *Arras*, is bounded by part of *Flanders* on the North; by another part of *Flanders*, and by *Hainault*, and the *Cambresis* on the East; and by *Picardy*, a *French* Province, on the South and West: Being about sixty Miles in Length, and five and twenty in Breadth; the chief Rivers whereof are the *Lys*, the *Scarpe*, and the *Aa*. The Inhabitants enjoy an excellent Air, and an exceeding fruitful Soil; and having been for many Years under the Dominion of the *French*, they cannot easily be distinguished by their Manners, Habits, or Language, from the *French*. *Artois Province. The Situation & Extent. Chief Rivers. Air and Soil. Manners and Language.*

the rest of the Subjects of that Kingdom. The whole Province having been conquer'd by *France*, was confirm'd to that Monarchy by the *Spaniards* at the *Pyrenean Treaty* Anno 1659.

**Chief  
Towns.**

The chief Towns are *Arras*, *St. Omer*, *Aire*, *Bethune*, *St. Venant*, *Bapaume*, *Hesdin*, *Terouen*, *Lens*, *Avesne le Comte*, *St. Paul Mont*, *St. Eloy*.

**Arras.**

1. *Arras*, the Capital of the Province, anciently called *Atrebatum*, being the chief Town of the *Atrebates* in the Days of *Cæsar*, is situate on the River *Scarpe*, twenty-five Miles South-West of *Lisle*, and twelve South-West of *Doway*: It is a large Place, divided into two parts, whereof one is call'd the City, and the other the Town, both surrounded with a Wall, and fortified after the modern way: It is a Bishop's See, and the Cathedral a magnificent Structure dedicated to the Blessed Virgin *Mary*: The Diocesan being Suffragan to the Archbishop of *Cambray*. In a certain Chapel here the Priests shew a Wax Taper burning, which they pretend does not consume, and that 'twas sent them from Heaven: they have a Pot of *Manna* also which they pretend came to them the same way, and this is expos'd in a dry Season, when Prayers are put up for Rain. The Town is generally well built, the Streets broad, and the Market Places spacious; and it is famous for the Tapestry Manufacture, from thence frequently call'd *Arras*. It was taken by the *French* in the Year 1640. who have been Masters of it ever since. The Abbey of *St. Vedastus* in this City is a noble Foundation, having a Revenue of twenty thousand Crowns a Year.

**St. Omer.**

2. *St. Omer*, situate on the River *Aa*, twenty Miles South of *Dunkirk*, and fifteen South

Eas

East of *Calais* ; which takes its Name from *St. Omer*, Bishop of *Terowen*, who founded a Monastery here *Anno* 660. The reputed Sanctity of this Prelate occasion'd a great resort of People hither, and the Building of a considerable Town here not many Years after. It was made a Bishop's See *Anno* 1559. whose Bishop is Suffragan to the Archbishop of *Cambray*. This Place is famous for an *English* Seminary of Jesuits, whereof *Titus Oats* procur'd himself to be addmitted a Member in order to qualifie himself to be an Evidence of the Popish Plot. The Town is rich, large and populous, strong both by Art and Nature, and taken from the *Spaniards* by the *French* in the Year 1677, being confirm'd to them by the ensuing Treaty of Peace at *Nimeguen*. What contributes much to the Trade of the Place is a navigable Canal cut from thence to *Graveling*, by which it hath a Communication with the Sea.

3. *Aire*, situate on the *Lys* in a Morass, *Aire*. twenty-five Miles North-West of *Arras*, and is many South of *Dunkirk*, a little strong Town and Castle, of which the *French* took possession in the Year 1676. and held it till the late War, *Anno* 1710. when it was taken from them by the Allies, but yielded to the *French* again by the Treaty of *Utrecht*, *Anno* 1712.

4. *St. Venant*, another little Fortrefs, situate on the *Lys*, about five Miles to the Eastward of *Aire*, and besieg'd at the same time, taken by the Allies a Month before it, but yielded also to the *French* by the Treaty of *Utrecht*. *St. Venant*.

5. *Bethune*, situate on the River *Biette*, twelve Miles South-East of *Aire*, a strong Place, taken by the Allies after a Siege of six



Weeks, in the Year 1710. but yielded to the *French* by the Treaty of *Utrecht*; a pretty neat Town, and hath a flourishing Trade; but is most remarkable for the excellent Cheefe made in the neighbourhood.

*Bapaume.* 6. *Bapaume*, a little strong Town on the Confines of *Picardy*, twelve Miles South-East of *Arras*, and the Capital of a large Territory.

*Hesdin.* 7. *Hesdin*, a strong Town, situate on the River *Canche*, twenty Miles to the Southward of *Aire*, taken from the *Spaniards* by the *French* about the Year 1639.

*Terouen.* 8. *Terouen*, five or six Miles to the Westward of *Aire*, antiently the Capital City of the *Morini*, and since a Bishop's See, but is now in a ruinous Condition.

*Lens.* 9. *Lens*, a little Town, ten Miles North of *Arras*, considerable only as it is the Capital of a large Territory.

*St. Paul.* 10. *St. Paul*, a little Town, fifteen Miles  
*Agin-court.* West of *Arras*, the Capital of a County, not far from whence is the Village of *Agin-court*, famous for the Victory obtain'd near it by the *English* over the *French* Anno 1415.

*Cambray*  
*Province.* The Province or Archbishoprick of *Cambray*, usually call'd the *Cambresis*, is bounded by the Province of *Hainault* on the North and East; by the Province of *Picardy* in *France* on the South; and by *Artois* on the West: Extending in Length from East to West about five and twenty Miles, but the Breadth is very unequal, being in some places ten Miles, and in others not more than five. The Natives enjoy a good Air, and a fruitful Country; and being now united to *France*, are scarce to be distinguish'd from the *French* by their Manners

ners or Language. The chief Towns are, 1. *Cambray*. And, 2. *Chateau Cambresis*

1. *Cambray*, is a large well built City, on *Cambray* the River *Scheld*, not far from its Source, al- *City*.  
most furrouded by Gardens and fruitful Mea-  
dows, being sixteen Miles South-East of *Ar-*  
*ras*, and about as many South-West of *Valen-*  
*ciennes*. It is defended by two Citadels, and  
regularly fortified, and as the neighbouring  
Country may be laid under Water, is esteem'd  
one of the strongest Places in the *Low Countries*.  
The Town contains nine Parish-Churches,  
three Abbies, and several other Religious  
Houses and Hospitals: The Publick Build-  
ings taken notice of are the StatHouse, stand-  
ing in a spacious Market-Place, where most  
of the Streets center. The great Church of  
the Blessed Virgin, well furnish'd with fine  
Tombs and Statues, among which the Statues  
of *St. Michael* and *St. Sebastian* are most ad-  
mir'd: The Brazen Partition between the  
Nave of the Church and the Choir also is  
esteem'd a piece of excellent Workmanship.  
The principal Manufacture of the Place is  
that of fine Linnen, from hence call'd *Cam-*  
*brick*. This City was an Episcopal See, sub-  
ject to the Archbishop of *Rheims* till the Year  
1559. when *Philip II.* King of *Spain* procur'd  
it to be erected into an Archbishoprick by  
Pope *Paul IV.* It was also for some time a  
Free Imperial City, under the Protection of  
the Count of *Alost*; but the Emperor *Charles I.*  
deprived them of their antient Privileges, hav-  
ing erected two Citadels which command the  
Town: It afterwards fell into the Hands of  
the *Spaniards*, who remain'd Masters of it till  
the Year 1677, when it was taken by the

*French*, and confirm'd to them the following Year by the Treaty of *Nimeguen*.

*Chateau Cambresis*. 2. *Chateau Cambresis*, situate on the River *Selle*, about twelve Miles South-East of *Cambray*, once a considerable Town, but at present in a ruinous Condition. And 3. *Crevecœur*. *Crevecœur*, another Wall'd Town, six Miles to the Southward of *Cambray*, but not considerable enough to merit a particular Description.

*Hainault County*. The Province or County of *Hainault*, which receives its Name from the River *Hain*; is bounded by *Flanders* and part of *Brabant* towards the North; by another part of *Brabant* and the County of *Namur* towards the East; by the *Cambresis*, *Picardy* and *Champaign* towards the South; and by the Province of *Artois*, from which it is separated by the River *Scheld* towards the West: Extending in Length from the North-East to the South-West about five and fifty Miles, and in Breadth about forty Miles; and hath a pleasant healthful Air, and a fruitful Soil. The chief Rivers are the *Scheld*, the *Sambre*, the *Dender*, and the *Haine*; besides which, it is well water'd with Lakes and Springs, and in the Bowels of the Earth are some Mines of Lead and Iron, and several Quarries of Marble. The States Provincial are compos'd of, 1. The twelve Peers. 2. The Prelates and Ecclesiastical Colleges. 3. The Gentry. 4. The Great Officers. And, 5. The Magistrates of the chief Cities.

*Chief Towns*. The chief Towns are, 1. *Valenciennes*, 2. *Bouchain*. 3. *Conde*. 4. *Bavay*. 5. *Maubeuge*. 6. *Le Quesnoy*. 7. *Avesnes*. 8. *Landrecy*. 9. *Philipville*. 10. *Marienburg*. 11. *Mons*. 12. *Aeth*. 13. *Braine le Compte*. 14. *St. Ghillian*. 15. *Engien*. 16. *Binche*. 17. *Halle*. 18. *Lef-fines*.



*ines. 19. Roches. 20. Soigny. 21. Beaumont.*

The first ten of which are in the Possession of the *French*, and the rest in the Hands of the Emperor.

1. *Valenciennes*, the Capital of the *French* *Valenciennes.*  
*Hainault*, situate on the *Scheld* and the little  
*River Rouel*, which surround it, and pass  
through the principal Streets by several Chan-  
nels. It is said to have deriv'd its Name  
from the Emperor *Valentinian*, who built it,  
being pleas'd with the delightful Situation.  
It lies about fifteen Miles North of *Cambray*,  
sixteen South-West of *Mons*, and as many  
South-East of *Tournay*; and is a large well  
built Town, strongly fortified, and defended  
by a Citadel; and as it stands in a flat Coun-  
try abounding with Rivulets, the Ground a-  
round it may be over-flowed, and the Ap-  
proaches render'd exceeding difficult in case  
of a Siege. The late *French* King caused a  
noble Causeway to be thrown up from this  
Place to *Lisle*, and so on to *Ipres*, extending  
near fifty Miles in Length. The great Church  
dedicated to the Virgin *Mary* is a magnifi-  
cent old Building, the Pillars and Architraves  
consisting of Marble; but the private Build-  
ings are many of them of Wood. Their chief  
Manufactures at present are those of Silk and  
Linnen, and they had formerly a good Trade  
in Cloth and *French* Wines. The *French* took  
it in the Year 1677, and it was afterwards  
confirm'd to them by the Treaty of *Nimeguen*.

2. *Bouchain*, a small but strong Town, *Bouchain.*  
situate on the River *Scheld*, ten Miles South-  
West of *Valenciennes*, taken from the *Spaniards*  
by the *French* in the Year 1676, and confirm'd  
to them by the following Treaty of *Nimeguen*,  
which they remain'd in Possession of till the  
Year

Year 1711, when it was taken by the Allies but retaken by the *French*, Anno 1712, after the *British* Troops were separated from the Allies.

*Conde.* 3. *Conde*, situate at the Conflux of the Rivers *Schelde* and *Hain*, six Miles North-East of *Valenciennes*, and ten to the Westward of *Mons*, a little fortified Town, often taken and retaken by the *French* and *Spaniards*, but yielded to *France* by the Treaty of *Nimeguen*, and gives a Title to a Prince of the House of *Bourbon*.

*Bavay.* 4. *Bavay*, an old Town of no Strength (suppos'd by some to have been the antient *Belgium*) ten Miles South-East of *Valenciennes* whither the *French* retreated after the Battle of *Malplaquet*, in the Year 1709, leaving fifteen hundred of their wounded Men there who were made Prisoners by the Allies.

*Maubeuge.* 5. *Maubeuge*, situate on the *Sambre*, seven Miles North-East of *Bavay*, yielded to the *French* by the Treaty of *Nimeguen*.

*Landrecy.* 6. *Landrecy*, situate on the *Sambre*, fifteen Miles North-West of *Maubeuge*, and sixteen South-East of *Cambray*, yielded to the *French* by the *Pyrenean* Treaty.

*Avesnes.* 7. *Avesnes*, a fortified Town, situate on the Frontiers of *France*, nine Miles to the Eastward of *Landrecy*.

*Philipville* 8. *Philipville*, twenty Miles South-West of *Namur*, and twenty-four South-East of *Mons*, a well fortify'd Town, yielded to the *French* by the *Pyrenean* Treaty.

*Marienburg.* 9. *Marienburg*, situate on the Confines of the Bishoprick of *Liege*, thirty Miles to the Eastward of *Landrecy*, yielded also to the *French* by the Treaty of the *Pyrenees*.

## Austrian and French Netherlands. 183

10. *Quesnoy*, a little fortified Town, situate *Quesnoy.*  
on the River *Rouelle*, six Miles North-East of  
*Valenciennes*, and twelve to the Westward of  
*Mons*, taken by the Allies in the Year 1712,  
but retaken by the *French* the same Year, after  
the *British* Troops were separated from the  
Confederates.

11. *Mons*, in *Dutch*, *Berghen*, so named *Mons.*  
from its Situation on a Hill near the Banks of  
the *Trouille*, which a little below falls into the  
*Haine*, twenty-six Miles South-West of *Brus-*  
*sels*, and twenty nine West of *Namur*, a large  
strong Town, the Capital of *Spanish Hainault*.  
The Streets are broad, the Market-places  
spacious, and the Buildings magnificent; and  
among the rest a College of Canonesses, who  
may leave the House and marry when they  
please, founded by a Princess of *Lorrain*, by  
whose Appointment none but the Descendants  
of Noble Families can be admitted into the  
Society. This City is a Bishop's See, and  
here the Provincial Council or Parliament  
assembles, and receives Appeals from the rest  
of the Towns of *Brabant* under the Emperor's  
Dominion. It was taken by the *French* in the  
Year 1691, but restor'd to the *Spaniard* by  
the Treaty of *Ryswick*. The *French* possess'd  
themselves of it again on the Death of *Charles*  
II. King of *Spain*, but the Allies retook it in  
the Year 1709, after the memorable Battle of  
*Malplaquet*, and it was afterwards confirm'd  
to the Emperor by the Treaty of *Utrecht*.

12. *Aeth*, situate on the *Dendre*, twelve *Aeth.*  
Miles North-West of *Mons*, Capital of the  
District of *Burbant*, a little Town, consisting  
but of one Parish, but extremely well fortify'd,  
being perfectly cover'd by the Fortifications  
and the Trees on the Ramparts, in-  
much



much that nothing of the Buildings can be discern'd from without but the Top of the Steeple; and it has more than once endur'd a long Siege against an Army of an hundred thousand Men. It was taken however by the *French* in the Year 1667, and being restor'd to the *Spaniard* by the ensuing Treaty of *Nimwegen*, was again taken by the *French* in the Year 1697, but yielded to the *Spaniards* a second time by the Treaty of *Ryswick*, and is now in Possession of the Emperor, to whom it was confirm'd by the Treaty of *Utrecht*.

*Brain le Compte.*

13. *Brain le Compte*, a little Town near the Confines of *Brabant*, thirteen Miles to the Southward of *Brussels*.

*St. Ghillian*

14. *St. Ghillian*, about eight Miles to the Westward of *Mons*, a Town of no Consequence.

*Enghien.*

15. *Enghien*, eight Miles also from *Mons*, which gives Title to a Duke of the House of *Bourbon*.

*Binch.*

16. *Binch*, situate on a Branch of the *Haine*, eight Miles South-East of *Mons*, formerly a populous Place, but ruin'd in the Wars of the *Low Countries*, and the Fortifications demolish'd.

*Halle.*

17. *Halle*, situate on the utmost Confines of this Province, eight Miles South of *Brussels*, and twenty to the Northward of *Mons*, situate in a very pleasant Country, and water'd by the *Saine* or *Sin*, a wall'd Town, but of no great Strength, most remarkable for a Chapel dedicated to the blessed Virgin, whose Image about two Foot in Length is enshrin'd in Gold, and hath a Crown of the same Metal on its Head, holding an Image of our Saviour in one Hand, and in the other a gilded Rose. On the first of *September* annually, Multitudes

of

of her Votaries resort hither, and Presents are sent from the neighbouring Cities and Towns.

18. *Lessines*, a little wall'd Town, situate on the *Dendre*, about four Miles to the Northward of *Aeth*. *Lessines.*

19. *Rocles*, or *Reux*, another little wall'd Town, four Miles to the Southward of *Soignies*. *Rocles.*

20. *Soignies*, situate on the *Simm*, nine Miles North-East of *Mons*. *Soignies.*

21. *Beaumont*, ten Miles to the Eastward of *Maubeuge*, and fifteen South-East of *Mons*, situate on a pleasant Hill, from whence it derives its Name. And Lastly, *Chimay*, about fourteen Miles to the Southward of it, both which Places have been yielded to the French. *Beaumont.*  
*Chimay.*

The Province or County of *Namur* is bounded by the Province of *Brabant* on the North, by the Bishoprick of *Liege*, and part of *Luxemburg* towards the East; and by *Hainault* on the South and West; extending about thirty Miles in Length from East to West, and twenty in Breadth from North to South. The County of *Namur* enjoys a good Air and a fruitful Soil, and hath some good Mines of Lead, Iron and Coals, with Veins of tolerable Marble, and great Store of Fossile Nitre. They have also Plenty of Wood for their Iron-Works. *Namur.*  
County.

The chief Towns are, 1. *Namur*. 2. *Bouvines*. 3. *Walcourt*, or *Valencourt*. And, 4. *Charleroy*. Chief  
Towns.

The City of *Namur* is of a circular Figure, and situate at the Conflux of the *Sambre* and the *Maes*, in the Latitude of fifty Degrees thirty Minutes, thirty Miles to the Eastward

of *Mons*, and as many South-East of *Brussels*. It lies in a Bottom, between two Hills, the greatest part of the Town standing on the North Side of the *Sambre*, on the other Side whereof is a steep Mountain, on which the Castle is situated, being a magnificent Structure, and esteem'd the strongest Fortrefs in *Europe*; for the Rock on which it stands is not only very steep, but the Approaches to it fortified with the greatest Art, and on the Top of the Rock are several good Springs of Water. The Town was erected into a Bishoprick, Suffragan to the Arch-Bishop of *Cambray*, Anno 1559, and the Church of *St. Alban* converted into a Cathedral. There are besides, nine or ten handsome Churches, of which the Jesuits Church is said to exceed that of *Antwerp*, in the Magnitude, Structure and Beauty of the Stone, being supported by wreath'd Columns of red Marble of the Dorick Order, finely vein'd, and near a Yard and half diameter, with Bases and Cornishes exquisitely wrought. It was taken by the *French* in the Year 1692, and retaken by the Allies in the Year 1695, and is at present part of the *Dutch Barrier*. The States of the Province assemble here, from whence however there lies an Appeal to the supream Court at *Mechlin*.

*Bouvines.* 2. *Bouvines*, situate on the *Maes*, ten Miles South-West of *Namur*, and two below *Dinant*. 'Tis a Pass between *Namur* and *Luxemburg*; but has little else to recommend it at present.

*Walcourt.* 3. *Walcourt*, or *Valencourt*, a little Town, twenty Miles South-West of *Namur*, near which a Battle was fought between the Confederates



## Austrian and French Netherlands. 187

Confederates and the *French* in the Year 1689.

4. *Charleroy*, situate on a Hill near the *Charleroy*. *Sambre*, fifteen Miles West of *Namur*, and twenty-five South of *Brussels*, a strong Fortrefs erected by the *Spaniards* in the Year 1666. to prevent the Incurfions of the *French*. It has been taken and retaken feveral times, but is now in the Poffeffion of the Imperialifts. To the North-Eaft of *Charleroy* ftands the Abbey of *Flerms*, or *Fleury*, near which a memorable Battle was fought between the *French* and the Allies in the Year 1690. wherein the Allies were defeated, but made a good retreat with their Foot.

5. *Charlemont*, a strong Fortrefs, fometimes plac'd in *Hainault*, fituate on the top of a high Hill, under which runs the River *Maes*, about twenty Miles to the Southward of *Namur*, fortified by the Emperor *Charles V.* Anno 1555. to whom it was granted by the then Bifhop of *Liege*. *Charlemont.*

The Province or Dutchy of *Luxemburg* is bounded by the Dutchy of *Limburg* and Bifhoprick of *Liege* towards the North; by the River *Mofelle*, which divides it from the Archbifhoprick of *Triers*, towards the Eaft; by the Dutchy of *Lorrain* on the South; and by the River *Maes*, which feparates it from the County of *Namur* and *Champaign*, towards the Weft; extending feventy Miles in Length, and about fixty in Breadth, and is ufually divided into two parts, viz. *Famenne* and *Arduenne*. *Famenne*, the Northern part, is a fruitful Soil, yielding plenty of Corn, and fome Wine; but the other, which lies towards *France* is call'd *Ardenne*, is a more barren Soil, and in many places cover'd with Wood; in *Luxemburg Dutchy.*

the Mountains whereof are however some Mines of *Iron*, which make amends for the Sterility of the Surface, and their Woods abound in Game. The principal Rivers which Water this Province are the *Moselle*, the *Else*, the *Semay*, the *Ourte*, and the *Maes*: and the Air is generally healthful and temperate. It is divided into seven Earldoms, many Baronies and inferior Lordships, and the common People are in a state of Vassalage here, as in *Germany*. The States consist of the Prelates, the Nobility, Gentry, and Representatives or Deputies of the chief Towns. The *French* and *Dutch* Languages are both spoken in this Province; but the People in their Manners resemble the *French* most, being contiguous to *France*; and having been sometime under the Dominion of that Crown, till *Luxemburg* was yielded to the Emperor by the Treaty of *Utrecht*, Anno 1713.

The chief Towns of the Dutchy of *Luxemburg* are 1. *Luxemburg*. 2. *Thionville*. 3. *Montmedy*. 4. *Damvillers*. 5. *Yvoix*. 6. *La Ferté*. 7. *Astenay*. 8. *Morville*. 9. *Rode Macheren*. 10. *Konings Macheren*. 11. *Sirick*. 12. *Masfieres*. 13. *Durby*. 14. *La Roche*. 15. *St. Vite*. 16. *Viande*. 17. *Eichternach*. 18. *Bastogne*. 19. *Neufchatel*. And, 20. *Virton*; the most considerable whereof I shall endeavour to describe.

*Luxemburg.*

1. *Luxemburg*, the Capital of the Province said to be built in Honour of the Sun, and call'd *Luricburgum*, situate in the Latitude of forty-nine Degrees, forty Minutes, twenty Miles South-West of *Triers*, and an hundred South-East of *Brussels*, forty-five Miles to the Eastward of the River *Maes*, and twelve to the Westward of the *Moselle*, and stands on the

Rive

River *Else* or *Alsat*, partly on a Plain, and partly on the declivity of a rocky Hill. The Town is strong both by Art and Nature, but not very large, or well built, tho' there are some handsome Stone Buildings in it. There is a Monastery of *Franciscans* here, who pretend their House was founded in the Life of *St. Francis*: In the great Church are the Tombs of *John* of *Luxemburg* King of *Bohemia*, and of Count *Mansfield* Governor of the *Spanish Netherlands*; but the publick Buildings don't seem to merit the Description of any modern Writer.

2. *Thionville*, or *Diedenhoven*, situate on the *Thionville*. *Moselle*, fourteen Miles to the Southward of *Luxemburg*. It is a well built Town, and strongly fortified, but hath however been frequently taken and retaken.

3. *Montmedy*, situate on a high Hill near the *Montmedy*. River *Chier*, twenty-five Miles South-West of *Luxemburg*, esteem'd a place of some Strength.

4. *Damvillers*, once a strong Fortrefs, twelve *Damvillers* Miles to the Southward of *Montmedy*, but the Fortifications were agreed to be razed by the Treaty of *Aix la Chapelle*.

5. *Arlon*, situate on the River *Semoy*, twelve *Arlon*. Miles North-West of *Luxemburg*, heretofore a pretty Town, but hath suffer'd much by the Wars.

6. *Chiny*, ten Miles South-West of *Arlon*, *Chiny*. Capital of a County of the same Name, formerly subject to its own Princes, but United to the Dutchy of *Luxemburg* about the Year 1400. It still however retains an Independent Jurisdiction. The rest of the Towns do not require a particular Description, and their Situation will be describ'd in the Maps bound up with this Volume.



*Limburg.* The Province or Dutchy of *Limburg*, is  
*Province.* bounded by the Dutchy of *Fuliers* on the North and East; by *Luxemburg* on the South; and by the Bishoprick of *Liege* towards the West; extending in Length about thirty Miles from North to South, and in Breadth, twenty-five from East to West. Here is a great deal of good Arable and Pasture Ground, plenty of Wood; and some of the best Iron Mines in the *Low Countries*, but no Wine made in the Province.

Chief Towns. The chief Towns are, 1. *Limburg*. 2. *Dalem*. 3. *Rolduc*. And, 4. *Valkenburg*, or *Fauquemont*.

*Limburg.* 1. *Limburg*, situate on a steep Rock near the River *Vese*, fifteen Miles South-East of *Liege*, and twelve to the Southward of *Aix la Chapelle*: It is a small Town, consisting chiefly of one broad Street, not very elegantly built, but the Situation renders it very strong, there being but one Passage to it, and that almost inaccessible. This is the only Town of Note in the Province, which belongs to the Imperialists, the other three are in the Possession of the *Dutch*.

*Dalem.* 2. *Dalem*, situate on a Rivulet, which discharges it self into the *Maes*, seven Miles South-East of *Maestricht*: The Town is small, and the Fortifications both of that and Castle were demolish'd by the *French*, who restor'd it to the *Dutch* at the Treaty of *Nimeguen*.

*Rolduc.* 3. *Rolduc*, on the East side of the Province, five Miles to the Northward of *Aix la Chapelle*, is a small Town, Capital of a County, and hath an old Castle belonging to it.

*Fauquemont.* 4. *Fauquemont*, or *Falkenburg*, situate on the *Guele*, eight Miles North-East of *Maestricht*, a large handsome Town, formerly well fortified

fied, but the Works were demolish'd by the *French* on their being obliged to restore it to the *Dutch* by the Treaty of *Nimeguen*.



## C H A P. III.

### *Treats of the Manufactures, Trade and Navigation of the Austrian Netherlands.*

**F**ROM the Description of the respective Provinces the Reader is no doubt pretty well acquainted with the Trade and Manufactures of these Countries, but it may not be amiss however to make some general Observations on the whole. Before the Revolt of the Seven Provinces, their Woollen Manufactures were in great esteem; hither the *Eng-<sup>l</sup>* sent all their Wool to be made into Cloth: But, happily for us, their Princes being possess'd with more Superstition than good Policy, drove many of their Mechanicks over hither, who taught us to Manufacture our own Wool. Whereupon the Soil of the *Low Countries* being extreamly proper for Flax, they sow'd vast Quantities of it, and being an Ingenious People, soon became as good Proficients in the Linnen and Lace Manufactures as they had been in the Woollen, and at this Day excel all the Nations in *Europe* in making fine Linnen and Lace; Witness their Cambrick and their *Brussels* and *Mechlin-Lace*, of which *Britain* alone takes off prodigious Quantities, and makes most of her returns in Treasure, for except Tin and Lead, Sugar and Tobacco, here are very few things produc'd either in *England* or our Plantations which they stand

Of their  
Trade, &c

stand in need of from us. The Product of *India* indeed formerly might be exchange'd for their Cambrick and Lace before they fell into the *India* Trade themselves ; but this Traffick is at a full stop at present, and with most of the Merchandize of *India* they might always have been supplied from their Neighbours the *Dutch*, as without all Question they were : and therefore the *Flemmings* applying themselves to that Trade, or indeed to any other foreign Trade, must be of infinite Disadvantage to the *Dutch* : Should they encourage a Whale or Herring Fishery, or attempt to carry on a Trade to the *Baltick*, or the *Levant*, any of these Undertakings would equally Wound the *Dutch* Commerce. But still I can't apprehend what Right the *Dutch* can have to exclude this People from the Fisheries, or from trading with any Prince or State upon Earth Independent of them. What have the *Dutch* to do to prescribe what Nations the King of *Persia*, the Great Mogul, or the Emperor of *China*, shall deal with ? Are not their Ports open to all the World in Friendship with them ? Or, what Pretence can the *Dutch* have to monopolize the Trade to the *Baltick* ? That People indeed tell us, they will not suffer the Subjects of *Spain* or the Empire to Trade thither in their own Bottoms, but what Right they have to exclude them I can't learn ; and what is most surprizing is, that the *Hollanders* should expect *Britain* to defend them in all their extravagant Pretences, while they stand by idle Spectators of the Contest, and continue to trade with all the Nations at Variance.

'Tis true, it is not for the Advantage of the *Dutch* that the *Flemmings* should become a trading

trading People again. When *Bruges* and *Antwerp* flourish'd, the Ports of *Holland* were scarce mention'd; and indeed had not the *Dutch* by their Forts block'd up the Mouth of the *Scheld*, it is not to be conceiv'd how the *Flemmings* could so suddenly lose their foreign Trade; for the Harbours of *Flanders*, tho' not the best in the World, are any of them as commodious however as that of *Amsterdam*; and the Product, as well as Manufactures of the Country, were then much beyond those of the *United Provinces*. They have plenty of Corn, and good Pasture, and their Plantations of Flax still exceed those of *Holland*, and their Manufactures of Linnen and Lace are much beyond any thing we meet with in *Holland*; and should they encourage their Fisheries, their Navigation, and foreign Commerce, the *Dutch* must lower their Top Sails. But notwithstanding the *Dutch* would be very nearly affected by such Attempts, *England* could receive but little Prejudice by it; for if they don't take our Herrings the *Dutch* will, and it must be indifferent to us which of these Nations become the common Carriers of *Europe*. If the *Flemmings* do not bring the Merchandize of the *Baltick* to the Southern Kingdoms of *Europe*, but leave this Branch of Commerce to the *Dutch*, what Advantage or Disadvantage is it to us, that we should be spirited up to prevent the *Flemmings* entring upon a foreign Trade? If it be said that the Imperialists by this means may become too formidable, and destroy the Balance of Power in *Europe*. This I believe must appear to be a Chimæra to all that consider the present growing Power of *France*: That Kingdom will always find the Empire Employment enough to divert their



Thoughts from attacking *Britain*: and should *Lewis XV.* appear as enterprizing a Prince as *Lewis XIV.* I don't see why he should not bid as fair for universal Monarchy, notwithstanding he is so much courted by some Powers at present, it may possibly cost us as much hereafter to undo what we are doing, as it did to resume *Flanders* out of their Hands by the last thirty Years War. And why at last are we so exceeding Jealous of the poor *Flemmings* breaking in upon our Commerce, and have no manner of Apprehensions of the potent *French* Nation, who at this very Day, while they are at Peace with us, are spiriting up and assisting the Natives of *America* to fall upon and distress our Settlements on that side, and are in a fair way of supplanting us in our Sugar Trade; an Article at present perhaps as important as that of the fine Spices was formerly.

In one thing indeed I am for lessening the Trade of *Flanders*, as I was in some former Pamphlets for abating the Pride of *Holland* and that is in prohibiting the Importation of their Lace and Linnen. If to promote our home Manufactures, it was thought necessary to prohibit the wearing of *India* Silks and Calicoes, why is it not equally expedient to prohibit the Linnen and Lace of *Holland* and *Flanders*? Will any Man pretend it is necessary to his Being, or well Being, in the Phrase of a late Writer, to wear *Hollands* and *Cambricks*, and *Flanders Laces*, when the *Linnen* of *Ireland* or *Scotland* is very little inferior to that of *Holland* and probably would soon be equal to it if those Nations met with suitable Encouragement. But while nothing but what is Foreign will go down either with Ladies or Gentlemen, or

even with inferior Tradesmen and Apprentices, what are we to expect but to see our Nation beggar'd, even in our Silk Manufacture, in which we equal, and perhaps excel any Nation in the World? The Mercer at this Day can sell nothing unless he swears it is of Foreign Make, so deprav'd is the sickly Taste of our People at present: But surely if Reason and Argument has at present lost its force, and can make no Impression on this Whimsical Generation, in Cases which so nearly concern us, Authority will one Day interpose and prevent our Destruction. What an immense Treasure every Year issues out of the Kingdom to purchase *Hollands, Cambricks, Lace*, (and clandestinely) *Foreign wrought Silks*. What Multitudes of People lie unemploy'd and starving in the three Kingdoms for want of encouraging these Manufactures: While there is not a Nation in *Europe* scarce but prohibits our Woollen Manufacture, and compells their People to wear their own coarse home-made-Cloth, between which and the *English* there is no manner of Comparison. If we are so fond of imitating Foreigners therefore, let us imitate them in this, namely, in encouraging our own Manufactures, tho' they should be something inferior to theirs.

There are two Objections indeed made to this Reform, which a Native of *Britain* may be asham'd to mention. One is, that by prohibiting the *Dutch Linnens, &c.* we should Lessen the Duties of the Crown: And the other, that by this means we should disoblige our best Allie. But as to the Duties arising by the Importation of Linnen, I may say without Offence, that our present Court would be far from founding its Grandeur on

the ruin of the Subject : We are happy indeed in a numerous Royal Progeny, but if they were still more numerous, they may be supported without the Destruction of the *British* Trade. If the Customs should fall short, other ways and means may be thought of to supply their room, without diminishing the Lustre of the Royal House. And as to the disobliging an Allie, will any Nation give themselves those Airs, and be so Impertinent as to call the promoting our own Trade and Manufactures a Breach of Friendship? No! the more they see you apply your selves to put the Kingdom into a wealthy and flourishing Condition, the more will they and other Nations court your Friendship, and in Proportion to your Indolence in this particular will be their Neglect and Contempt of you : Besides, as their loss is our gain, and Riches would flow in upon us by the Encouragement of our Manufactures, we should stand in less need of Foreign Powers to defend our Interests. The more Independent we are the greater is our Security. Every one would court the Alliance of a powerful wealthy Neighbour, few care to Associate themselves with Beggars.

There is a third Reason given why our Trade and Manufactures do not flourish as might be expected under the many Advantages we have of other Nations, and that is our Mercenary Temper : A Bribe well apply'd by a subtle Foreigner shall blast the most promising Undertaking. I'm credibly inform'd, that in the Reign of King *Charles II.* A Commission being obtain'd to drive the *Dutch* from some of our Settlements they had surpriz'd in the *East Indies* ; and the *English East India* Company having fitted out a stout Squadron



of Ships accordingly, when their Commanders came to open their Commissions at the *Cape of Good Hope*, they found themselves impower'd to make War upon the *Indians*, but not one word of acting against the *Dutch*, so that the whole Design was defeated, and the Treasure it had cost the Company in fitting out this Squadron was thrown away. And this the *Dutch* brought about by clapping a round Sum into the Dutchess of *Portsmouth's* Hands, who thereupon procur'd the Instructions given to the *East India* Captains to be alter'd. And one provoking Circumstance in this Enterprize was, That the thing was all the while pretended to be so very great a Secret, that the Officers who were to be entrusted with the Execution of it, were not to be acquainted with the Extent of their Commission till they had sail'd half their Voyage, and were pass'd the *Cape of Good Hope*, when the *Dutch* were in the Secret from the very beginning. So destructive are the Influences of the or the Favourites: The Wealth they heap upon themselves and their Creatures is a trifle, if compar'd with the Mischief they do in betraying the most important Interests of their Country.

But this Nation one would think had taken such Precautions, that it could not lie in the Power of any designing Foreigner, or treacherous Courtier, to stifle any well weigh'd Proposal for the Advancement of the *British* Commerce. For here are Commissioners of Trade with noble Salaries allow'd them, who are or ought to be the Guardians of our Foreign Trade, and upon a due Application to the Throne might baffle all the Attempts of designing Men to destroy our Commerce. The  
Government



Government no doubt takes care to put none into this important Commission, of whose Skill and Fidelity they are not very well assur'd; and these Gentlemen will certainly be asham'd to receive such large Sums of their Country's Money without doing something annually for the Advancement of her Interests. But to return from this Digression: *Flanders* an hundred and fifty Years ago had all the Trade of *Europe*; her Ports were crowded with the Ships of all Nations, and she had some Ships of her own; but upon the Oppressions of her own Princes, and the Revolt of the *United Provinces*, both Merchants and Mechanicks left the Country, and their Commerce in an instant dwindled to nothing, since when they have scarce had a Ship at Sea, or dealt in any thing but the Productions of their own Soil, till the Peace of *Utrecht*, when falling into the Hands of the Imperialists, a variety of Projects were set on Foot for reviving their antient Commerce: The first that took effect was that of the *India* Trade, which alarming their Neighbours the *Dutch*; they soon drew the *English* into the Quarrel, and by their Influence, have in a manner put a stop to their Navigation thither. The next thing the *Flemmings* propos'd, was to establish a Fishery; and this they are labouring at now, but whether the *Dutch* will not be as sensibly affected by this Attempt as by the other Project may be a Question; and whether we are not to be haul'd in by Neck and Shoulders to oppose this Design also, must be left to time to discover; tho' as I have observ'd already, it must be perfectly indifferent to us whether the *Dutch*, the *French*, or the *Flemmings*, take the Fish upon our Coasts, since they are not thought worth our own Care. If it

it be objected that it is dangerous to suffer the *Flemmings* to encrease their Shipping; have we not much more Reason, as hath been intimated already, to be apprehensive of the Encrease of the *French* Shipping? And may not this People, as the *Hollander* did the last War, assist us in breaking that Power, which in a very few Years will probably become as formidable as ever? But these are remote Prospects, and I believe the *Dutch* will take such care to keep the Naval Power of *Flanders* under, that we need have no Apprehensions of them. I see very little Prospect at present of their prejudicing our Foreign Trade, or contending with us for the Sovereignty of the Sea, as both the *Hollander* and *France* have done.



#### C H A P. IV.

*Treats of the Religion, Government, Forces and Revenues of the Austrian Netherlands.*

**T**HE Religion of the *Austrian Netherlands* being *Roman Catholick*, needs no particular Description here; only we may observe, that the Administration of their Ecclesiastical Government is much milder here than in many other *Popish* Countries: we have scarce an Instance of late Years of the Inquisition exerting its Authority in these Provinces as in *Spain* or *Portugal*; every one who visits these Countries, knows that Protestants live with all imaginable Freedom amongst them.

The Emperor, by the Consent of all the Princes and States concern'd in the last War, was,

Religion.

Government.

was, after the Peace of *Utrecht*, acknowledged Sovereign of these Provinces; and in him or his Viceroy, and the Convention of the Estates of the respective Provinces, is the Legislative Power in each lodg'd. Here new Laws are Enacted, and by their Assent alone is Money levy'd, and the whole Assembly must be unanimous in the passing of an Act. The Assembly, or Parliament of each Province consists, 1. Of the Bishops, Abbots, and dignify'd Clergy. 2. The Nobility and Gentry. And, 3. The Deputies or Representatives of their chief Towns. These meet at *Brussels*, except those of *Luxemburg* and *Guelderes*, who by their antient Privileges cannot be summon'd out of their respective Provinces, any more than the States of *Brabant*: neither do the States of the several Provinces which meet at *Brussels* assemble in one House, but each of them apart, and make distinct Laws for their respective Countries.

The present Regent of the *Austrian Netherlands* is the Arch-Dutchess, *Mary Elizabeth*, &c. Daughter of the late Emperor *Leopold*, who is assisted by three Councils; The first stil'd the Council of State, where War and Peace, and foreign Alliances are consider'd; and from them Ambassadors receive their Instructions and Dispatches. 2. The Privy Council, the Members whereof are appointed by the Sovereign or the Regent, the President whereof is Keeper of the Great Seal. In this Court are determin'd the Boundaries of Provinces, their Jurisdiction, &c. And, 3. The Council of Finances, which superintends the Publick Revenue.

Besides the Regent or Governor General every Province hath its particular Governor  
subject



Subject to the Regent ; and in every Province are Courts of Justice establish'd for the Tryal of Civil Causes. The Civil and Canon Law are in Force here, where they do not interfere with the particular Laws of the Country ; and from the Civil Courts of every Province there lies an Appeal to the Grand Council at *Mechlin*, already mention'd. As to Criminal Matters, there is an Officer call'd the Provost in every Province, who with his Associate hath the Determination of them, but accountable however to the Grand Provost, or chief Justice, who resides in *Brussels*, the Capital of the *Austrian Netherlands*.

The Forces stipulated to be maintain'd in the *Netherlands* by the Barrier Treaty, made between the Emperor and the *Dutch*, Anno 1715, I have already observ'd are thirty thousand Men, and upon an Appearance of War are to be forty thousand, of which his Imperial Majesty's Quota is three Fifths, and that of the *Dutch* two. I have also in the Description of the *United Provinces*, specified the Barrier Towns in which the States are to have separate Garrisons, to which I refer the Reader to avoid Repetition.

The *Walloon* Troops are generally good, and by the antient Constitution of this Country, no others ought to be introduc'd ; but as the *Spaniards* had done for many Years, so the Imperialists now introduce what Forces they please, and choose to rely on their *German* Troops rather than on the Natives.

The Revenues of the *Netherlands*, when under the Dominion of the *Spaniard*, were not sufficient to defray the Charges of the Civil Government, and maintain their Garrisons ; I mean since the Revolt of the seven Provinces,



ces, and the Decay of their Commerce; for in their flourishing State, when *Antwerp* was the Centre of Trade, there was not a Kingdom in *Europe* which yielded a larger Revenue to its Princes.) But their Finances having been better regulated by the Imperialists, and their Trade something reviv'd by the vast Demand of late for their fine Linnen and Lace they are not so great a Burthen to the Emperor as they were to *Spain*: However, it is still a Question whether the publick Revenues will maintain the Charges of the Government even in time of Peace. The Ordinary Revenues of the Government are either those arising from the Demesne Lands, or from the Customs. If there be an extraordinary Tax to be rais'd, it is demanded of the States of the respective Provinces, with whom the Court usually maintains so good a Correspondence, as not to meet with frequent Denials. But the Supplies must be much more precarious there than with us, because the Consent of every single Member is requisite to complete the Grant.

The Emperor, though he be not much richer by the Acquisition of the *Spanish Netherlands*, is however much stronger than he was. The Forces maintain'd by the Imperialists and the *Dutch* in this Country, and the many strong Fortresses they are possess'd of, will enable them always to give *France* a considerable Diversion on this Side, and the putting the Emperor and the *Dutch* into the Possession of them, will in all Probability keep the *French* within due Bounds: But should we foolishly and impolitickly join with *France* to wrest this Country out of the Hands of the Imperialists we shall soon be in the same Condition w

wer

were on the Death of *Charles II.* King of *Spain*, and it may occasion as expensive and bloody a War to recover them as the last. But I hope we shall not ever be changing Hands, and throwing away our Blood and Treasure for we know not what. This may indeed be the Wish and Interest of the Soldiery; but can never be to the general Advantage of the *British* Nation.

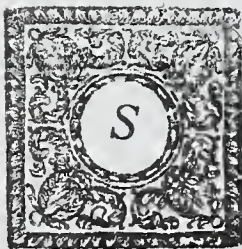
The Nobility and Gentry of the *Austrian* Nobility, *Netherlands* are much more numerous than in &c. the *United Provinces*, especially in *Luxemburg*. They have most of them their Palaces in and about the Capital City; and their Country-Seats are so many Castles, Wall'd and Moated round, from thence denominated *Chateau's*. The Principal Order of Knighthood here is that of the *Golden Fleece*, of which there are Fifty Knights, usually Men of the First Quality. As to the Modern History of this Country, the Reader will find it blended with that of *Germany* and the *United Provinces*. I proceed therefore in the next place to the Description of *Switzerland*.

THE  
PRESENT STATE  
OF  
SWITZERLAND.

C H A P. I.

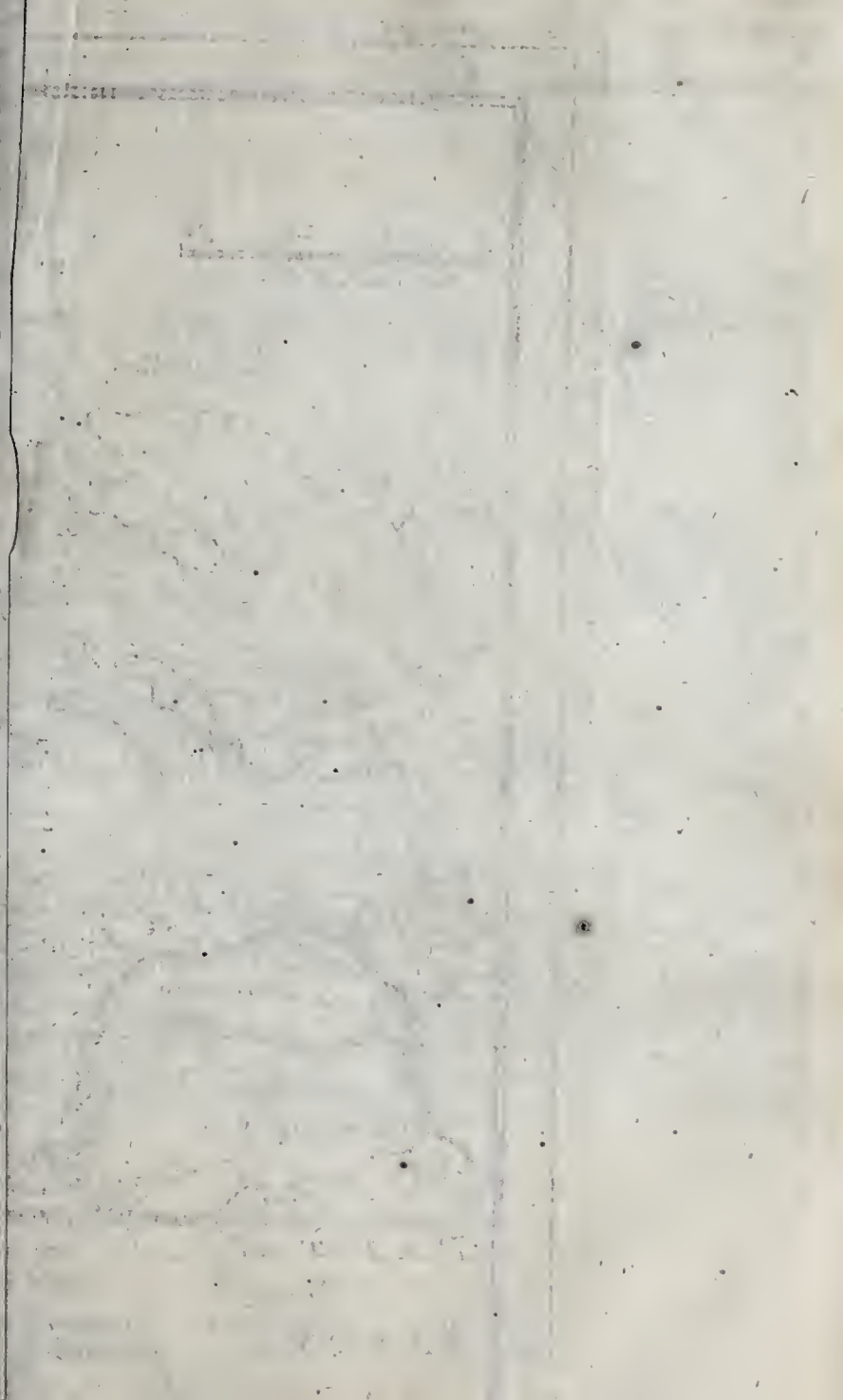
*Treats of the Situation and Extent of Switzerland,  
of the Air and Climate ; and of its Mountains,  
Rivers, Lakes, Springs and Woods.*

The Si-  
tuation  
and Ex-  
tent of  
Switzer-  
land.



SWITZERLAND, still'd  
by the Romans *Helvetia*, as it  
is still by the *Italians* ; if  
we include the Country of  
the *Grisons* and their other  
Allies, is bounded by that  
part of *Alsace* call'd the *Sunt-*  
*gaw*, the *Black Forest*, and part of the Circle  
of *Swabia* towards the North ; by the County  
of *Tyrol* on the East ; by the Dutchies of *Sa-*  
*voy* and *Milan*, and the Provinces of *Bergamo*  
and *Brescia* in *Italy* towards the South ; and by  
the County of *Burgundy* or *Franche Comte* in  
*France* towards the West : Extending in Length  
from East to West about two hundred and  
sixty Miles, and in Breadth from North to  
South upwards of an hundred Miles, there  
being











being some parts of *Italy* and *Gaul* annex'd to it, which were not included in the ancient *Helvetia*.

This Country lying between the Latitude of forty-five Degrees forty-five Minutes, and forty-seven Degrees thirty Minutes, might reasonably be expected to be moderately warm ; but their Mountains being the highest in *Europe*, and great part of the Year cover'd with Snow, occasions a sharper Air than is found in much colder Latitudes : However, the Honourable Mr. *Stanyan*, who resided several Years in this Country with a publick Character, assures us, he met with some Summers so warm that the Heat was very inconvenient, but then the Weather is subject to frequent Changes, and passes from hot to cold in a Day's time. The *Alps*, he adds, were the Occasion of frequent Rains ; and as Rain in the flat Country is usually Snow upon the Mountains, the Air becomes exceeding cold whenever they have a lasting Shower. But tho' the Air be moist, it is notwithstanding healthful, and the People live to a good old Age ; Maglignant Distempers, which in other parts of the World depopulate whole Cities, being seldom known in this Country : what they are most afflicted with are Wens or swell'd Throats, which disfigure them extreamly, and are suppos'd to proceed from their drinking Snow-Water.

As *Switzerland* is separated from every other Country by prodigious Mountains, so is every Canton almost divided from another by a Ridge of Hills ; from *Italy* it is divided by a long Chain of Hills, call'd the *Alps*, which, tho' exceeding high, and during the Winter cover'd with Snow, are not naked and barren, but in the Summer afford good Pasture to the very

The Air  
and  
Climate.

The Face  
of the  
Country.  
Their  
Moun-  
tains.



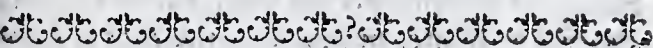
very tops, and in some places are seen Fields of Arable, on a precipice where one would imagin it impossible for a Plough to go. The rest of the Country, says the same Honourable Writer, is rather Hilly than Mountainous, and in some places we meet with a plain Champain Country ; two thirds of the Canton of *Bern* particularly, is a plain fruitful Country, abounding in good Corn. The Cantons of *Zurich*, *Soleurre* and *Fribourg*, with *Bazel* and *Schaffhausen*, also are pretty much upon a level, and produce good Grain, tho' it be for the most part a Rocky Soil, which requires a deal of good Husbandry to produce a Crop.

Their  
Rivers,  
Lakes and  
Springs.

The Source of many great Rivers are found in or near this Country, from whence it is generally concluded to be the highest Land in *Europe*, particularly the *Rhine*, the *Rhone*, the *Danube*, the *Adda*, the *Ticino*, the *Lintz*, the *Aar*, the *Rufs*, the *Im*, and innumerable other lesser Streams ; nor a Valley but is water'd by a Rivulet. There are also a great Number of noble Lakes ; my Author says, he reckon'd up above thirty, whereof some might deserve the Name of Seas, particularly those of *Constance* and *Geneva*, being near sixty Miles in Length, and twelve in Breadth, and those of *Neufchattel*, *Zurich* and *Lucerne*, almost of equal Magnitude ; and besides the Lakes in the Vallies there is one on the top of every Mountain almost ; in short, there is not an Inland Country in *Europe* so well supply'd with Water, and particularly with Springs, the best and and purest in the kind that can be tasted, by which means the Husbandman may flow his low Grounds as often as he pleases

There

There are also all over the Country, as Woods, well on the Hills as in the Vallies, abundance of fine Woods, here you may see whole Forests of Pine and Fir Trees, which if they lay nearer the Sea would be inestimable. There are also some Groves of Oaks and Elms, but Deal is most generally us'd both for Building and Firing, there being no great plenty of the other.



C H A P. II.

*Treats of the Nature and Produce of the Soil, and of their Plants and Animals.*

THE Mountains of *Switzerland* are not barren, as has been observ'd already, but afford good Pasture, on which they feed great Herds of Cattle : There is also on the Mountains some Arable Land, but more in the Vallies, which seem to be a hard strong Soil, much worse than the Hills, and require all the Husbandman's care and skill to raise a Crop. My Author observes, that if the *Switzers* were not the best Husbandmen in *Europe*, many of their Vallies would scarce bear any thing ; and as it is, the cold tempestuous Seasons about Harvest, frequently destroy all the Fruits of their Labour. In the Cantons of *Lucerne*, *Ury*, *Schwitz*, *Underwald*, *Zug*, *Glaris* and *Appenzell*, they have not Corn enough for the Subsistence of the Natives, and in some of them none at all : And tho' the Surplus which the other Cantons produce might supply them if it came to Maturity ; yet the Mountains which surround them, says my

The Nature and Produce of the Soil.

my Author, are such Magazines of Hail Rain and Tempests, that the Fruits of the Earth are frequently blasted by Storms, or kill'd by cold Rains, and sometimes they lose their Harvest entirely ; for which Reason the *Switzers* in plentiful Years lay up their Corn in Magazines to prevent a Famine among the common People in times of Dearth.

*Switzerland* also produces Wine of several Sorts, of which two are prefer'd to the rest the first is White, produc'd in the *Pais de Vaud* upon the Banks of the Lake of *Geneva* ; and the second, which is Red, grows in the County of *Neufchattel* : The White is good Table Wine, and the Red has something of the Relish of *Burgundy*, but is inferior to it. The Wine also which is made in the Cantons of *Zurich*, *Schaffhausen*, and some other Places is admir'd by the Natives, but not very agreeable to Foreigners, being almost as sour as Vinegar : The same Misfortune frequently happens to their Vines as to their Corn Fields, the Vintage being often spoil'd by unseasonable Weather. The Timber which grows in this Country, as has been intimated already, is chiefly Fir and Pine, with some Oak and Elm, Travellers do not mention any other. The *Switzers* abound in good Cattle of all kinds ; they have not only sufficient for their own use, but drive a great Trade with them in the neighbouring Countries, especially with their Horses. Venison they have in abundance, and are well furnish'd also with all manner of Fowl, both wild and tame : Their wild Fowl, as well as their Venison, is observ'd to have a more delicious Taste than in Countries of a lower Situation. Besides Deer they have wild Hogs, and Goats of various kinds.

Animals.



kinds, particularly *Bouquetins* and *Chamois*, which they reckon among their Venison ; and it is of the Skin of the *Chamois* that the Shammy Leather is made.

Their Lakes also abound in excellent Fish, particularly Trouts of an extraordinary size ; it is not uncommon to take them of sixty Pound Weight, and the larger they are the sweeter and firmer is their Flesh ; they have such plenty of these and other Fish, that they sell great Quantities of them.

It is said there are some Veins of Silver, Lead, Iron and Copper in their Mountains ; Minerals. but I don't find any of them are wrought, or that they receive any Benefit from them. They have also plenty of Black Marble with White Veins and Spots in it ; and great Quantities of Chrystal on the tops of the Mountains and sides of the Rocks, being of two kinds, the one clear and transparent, and the other pale and cloudy : And in the *Valais* they meet with a kind of bituminous Coal.



## C H A P. III.

*Treats of the respective Provinces, or Cantons  
and of their Chief Towns and Buildings Publick  
and Private.*

Provinces **S**WITZERLAND may be divided into three parts, viz. 1. *Switzerland Proper*, or the Thirteen Cantons. 2. *The Subjects of Switzerland*, or the Conquer'd Countries. And, 3. *The Allies of Switzerland*. The Thirteen Cantons according to their Precedency are, 1. *Zurich*. 2. *Berne*. 3. *Lucern*. 4. *Uri*. 5. *Schwitz*. 6. *Underwald*. 7. *Zug*. 8. *Glaris*. 9. *Bazil* or *Basle*. 10. *Friburg*. 11. *Solothurn*. 12. *Schaffhausen*. And, 13. *Appenzel*. Of which the Protestant Cantons are *Zurich*, *Berne*, *Bazil* and *Schaffhausen*, with above two thirds of the Canton of *Glaris*, and more than half of *Appenzel*; the rest are all *Roman Catholics*.

*Zurich*  
Canton.

1. The Canton of *Zurich*, is bounded by *Schaffhausen* on the North; by the Canton of *Appenzel* towards the East; by the Cantons of *Zug* and *Switz* on the South; and by *Berne* and *Lucern* towards the West: Extending about fifty Miles in Length from North to South, and forty Miles in Breadth from East to West: And is of a round, or rather Oval Form; and tho' it be not half so large as that of *Berne*, is look'd upon as Richer in Proportion to its Territory: for here the People apply themselves more to Trade, and have establish'd several beneficial Manufactures. *Zurich*

is divided into twenty-four Bailliages, thirteen whereof are so inconsiderable that the Bailiffs or Chief Officers usually reside in the Capital City of *Zurich*, where they dispatch the Business of their respective Districts in their own Houses. Two others of these Bailliages, named *Stein* and *Winterthur*, have such large Privileges, that they are almost Independant of the Canton; the People being govern'd by their peculiar Laws and Magistrates, and the Government only send an Officer every Year to receive the Revenues payable to the State. The remaining nine Bailliages are of large Extent, and so considerable as to require the constant Residence of their Bailiffs, whose Offices afford them handsome Perquisites. The chief Towns in the Canton of *Zurich* are, 1. *Zurich*, the Capital City. 2. *Kilburg*. 3. *Gruningen*. 4. *Lauffen*. 5. *Rufy*. 6. *Wadisshweil*. 7. *Andelfinger*. 8. *Griffessee*. 9. *Ktingenew*. 10. *Eglisow*. 11. *Regensburg*. And, 12. *Stafen*.

Chief  
Towns.

1. *Zurich*, situate at the North end of the Lake of that Name, in forty-seven Degrees thirty Minutes North Latitude, about sixteen Miles South of the Frontiers of *Germany*: It is divided into two unequal parts by the River *Limagns*, having a Communication by three Bridges. The Town is small but populous, and surrounded with a Wall, and other Modern Fortifications. Their Publick Buildings, especially their Churches, make a tolerable Figure, and their Private Houses are some of them lofty Structures, tho' the Materials are generally Clay and Timber, and their Streets but narrow. It is a very antient City, sup-

*Zurich*  
City.



pos'd to have been the Capital of the *Tigurini*, one of the four *Helvetian* People, and was enlarg'd and beautified by *Charlemagn*, who built the great Church, where his Statue is still preserved. The Library and the Arsenal are taken notice of by Travellers, as worth the viewing. The Adjacent Country produces Corn and Grapes, but their Wine is not good. *Zuinglius*, who was Canon of the great Church, introduc'd the Reformation here. The adjoining Lake is four and twenty Miles long, and three broad, the Water of it Green, but not brackish, the Colour suppos'd to be occasion'd by the melted Snow which falls from the Mountains, and contains a nitrous Salt. The principal Manufacture of the Place is Crape, and the People generally apply themselves to Trade, having the Convenience of exporting and importing Merchandize on the Lake, which hath a Communication with the *Rhine*. The rest of the Towns of this Canton do not require a particular Description.

Bern  
Canton.

2. The Canton of *Bern*, is bounded by that of *Bazil* and *Solothurn* towards the North; by *Lucerne*, *Underwald* and *Soleure* on the East; by the Lake of *Geneva* towards the South; and by *Neufchattel* and *Burgundy*, or *Frenche Compté* towards the West: Extending an hundred and twenty Miles in Length, and sixty in Breadth, and some give it much larger Dimensions; however, it is generally agreed to make near a third part of *Switzerland*, and to be the most fruitful of any of the Cantons, as well as the most powerful. It is usually divided

divided into two parts : The one called the *German Country*, and the other the *Roman*, or *French*, distinguish'd by the different Languages they use. The *French* part is named the *Pais de Vaud*, the pleasantest, but not the most fruitful, taken from the Duke of *Savoy* in the Year 1536. The whole Canton is divided into seventy-two *Bailliages*, govern'd by as many *Bailiffs*, who are Members of the Council of two hundred at *Bern*, and chang'd every six Years. There are in this Canton many considerable Cities and Towns, whereas in most of the small Cantons there is no Town at all, and in the rest scarce more than one of any Consequence.

The chief Towns of the Canton of *Bern* are, Chief  
 1. *Bern*, the Capital. 2. *Lausann*. 3. *Thun*. Towns.  
 4. *Arberg*. 5. *Vangen*. 6. *Lansburg*. 7. *Er-  
 lach*. 8. *La Serre*. 9. *Brük*. 10. *Nion*. 11.  
*Sana*. 12. *Aubone*. 13. *Brientz*. 14. *Walen*.  
 And, 15. *Yverdon*.

*Bern* stands in a Peninsula, being encom-  
 pass'd on three sides by the River *Ada*; in *Bern City.*  
 forty-seven Degrees of North Latitude, forty  
 Miles South of *Bazil*, and about as much  
 West of *Lucern*. It stands on a rising Ground,  
 most of the Houses are of Free-Stone, and it  
 is a Mile in Length, consisting chiefly of three  
 broad Streets, through which run as many  
 clear Rivulets, and most of the Houses have  
 a Piazza before them. The great Church, the  
 Town House, and the Arsenal, are said to be  
 noble Structures; and the whole is defended  
 by a Wall and Fortifications after the Modern  
 Way.

2. *Lausanne*,

*Lausanne.*

2. *Lausanne*, the Capital of the *Pais Roman*, or the Country of *Vaud*, is situate on three Hills, near the North Side of the Lake of *Geneva*, forty Miles South-West of *Bern*, and thirty North-East of *Geneva*, which is frequently therefore call'd the Lake of *Lausanne*. The Town was formerly an Imperial City, but has been subject to the Canton of *Bern* since the Year 1536. It was also a Bishop's See, Suffragan to the Arch-Bishop of *Besanson*; but upon falling into the Hands of the Protestants, the See was remov'd to *Friburg*. Of the other Towns of this Canton I meet with no particular Description.

*Lucern*  
Canton.

3. The Canton of *Lucern* is bounded by *Soleure* on the North, by *Zurich*, *Zug* and *Underwald* towards the East, and by the Canton of *Bern* on the South and West, being about fifty Miles in Length from North to South, and thirty in Breadth from East to West. This is one of the chief of the *Roman Catholick* Cantons; the chief Towns whereof are, 1. *Lucern*. 2. *Sempech*. 3. *Sursee*. 4. *Rot*. 5. *Sualhusen*. 6. *Wiken*. 7. *Willisow*. 8. *Hotburg*.

*Lucern*  
City.

The City of *Lucern* is situate on a Lake of the same Name, at the Mouth of the River *Russ*, about twenty Miles South-West of *Zurich*, and forty to the Eastward of *Bern*. It lies in a Plain, and is encompass'd with Mountains on two Sides; a neat elegant Town, with a spacious Market-place, and surrounded by a Wall and other Fortifications. The Town-House and Jesuits College are magnificent Structures; and here the Pope's *Nuncio*, and the *Spanish* Ambassador usually choose to  
make



make their Residence. The Neighbouring Lake is about twenty Miles in Length, and seven or eight broad, and it hath a Communication with the *Rhine* by the River *Russ*. The other Towns of this Canton don't seem to merit a Description.

4. The Canton of *Uri* is bounded by *Switz* on <sup>Uri</sup> the North, by *Glaris* and the Country of the Canton *Grisons* on the East, by *Underwald* towards the South, and by the Canton of *Bern* on the West. This Canton consists but of one Valley, extending from *Altorf* to the Foot of *Mount St. Goddard*, through which the River *Russ* takes its Course, and frequently over-flows great part of it. The Country produces no Wine, and but little Corn: the neighbouring Mountains however furnish them with Pasture for great Numbers of Cattle, by the Sale whereof they are able to purchase both Corn and Wine. There is but one Bailliage belongs to this Country, and that a poor one; but being a great Thorougfare for Merchandize between *Switzerland* and *Italy*, they raise Money by the Duties on Goods which pass through their Country. There is not one walled Town in this Canton; the most considerable Village is *Altorf*, near the River *Russ* and the Lake *Lucerne*, where the Courts of Justice for the Canton are held.

5. The Canton of *Switz* is bounded by *Switz* those of *Zurich* and *Zug* on the North, by the Canton of *Glaris* on the East and South, and by *Lucern* and *Underwald* towards the West; extending about five and thirty Miles in Length

Length from East to West, and five and twenty in Breadth from North to South. It is very Mountainous, having only three narrow Valleys, which yield little Corn, and no Wine; and there are only three poor Bailliages belonging to it: It does however give Name to the whole Country, being the first Canton, 'tis said, that took Arms to defend their Liberties. They have no wall'd Towns, their principal Village *Switz* lies on the Banks of the River *Muse*, near the Lake of *Lucern*.

*Underwald* 6. The Canton of *Underwald* is bounded by *Switz* and *Lucern* on the North, by *Uri* on the East, and by another part of *Lucern* on the South and West, extending about five and twenty Miles in Length from East to West, and as far in Breadth from North to South. This Canton is very Mountainous, and the Soil no better than that of *Switz*: There is not one Bailliage in it, and but eight good Villages.

*Zug.* 7. The Canton of *Zug* is about eighteen Miles long and seven Broad, and surrounded by those of *Lucern*, *Zurich* and *Switz*. This is much more fruitful than the Cantons last describ'd, yielding Corn and Wine sufficient for the Inhabitants, and contains six Bailliages, though none of the richest. The Village of *Zug*, the most desirable place in the little Cantons, stands on a Hill, on the East Side of the Lake of *Zug*, which is about seven Miles long.

8. The

8. The Canton of *Glaris* is bounded by the *Glaris*. Valley of *Lintz* on the North, by the Country of the *Grisons* on the East and South, and the Cantons of *Uri* and *Switz* towards the West; extending about twenty Miles in Length from North to South, and is near as much in Breadth from East to West. It consists of one large Valley, which yields them a sufficient Quantity of Corn, as their Mountains do of Pasture for their Cattle; but as to other Necessaries, the Inhabitants are forc'd to purchase them of their Neighbours. There is one good Bailliage in it, and by a Treaty of Comburghership, it is Coarbitrator in Conjunction with the Canton of *Switz*, of all Differences which arise between the Abbot of *St. Gall*, and his Subjects of *Tockenburg*.

9. The Canton of *Bazil* is bounded by the *Bazil*. Circle of *Swabia* in *Germany* on the North and East, by the Canton of *Solothurn* on the South, and by part of *Alsatia* on the West, being twenty Miles in Length and eighteen in Breadth, and contains five Bailliages. This Canton having so small Extent of Territory, the Natives have applied themselves wholly to Trade, by which they are grown rich. They were formerly subject to their Bishop, who upon the Reformation was driven from *Bazil*, and depriv'd of his Authority in great part of the Canton, but still retains his Sovereignty in some Places, and is a Prince of the Empire. He usually resides with his Chapter at *Porentru*, from whence the Protestants call him the Bishop of *Porentru*; the Catholics



however still stile him Bishop of *Bazil*. The Country he remains possess'd of lies to the Southward of *Alsace*, between *Franche Compté* and the Canton of *Soleure*, the Inhabitants whereof are vested with such Privileges, that he hath little more than the Name of Sovereign, and the Liberty of collecting his Revenues; for they are not only govern'd by their own Laws and Magistrates, but claim a Right of contracting Alliances with other Powers for their Protection; in Pursuance whereof, his Protestant Subjects are in a Confederacy with the Canton of *Berne*, and under its immediate Protection, of which my Author says he saw an Instance in the Year 1706, when the Bishop endeavour'd to introduce some Innovations, in order to enlarge his Authority; for the People of *Munster* complaining thereof to the Canton of *Bern*, procur'd a Body of four thousand of their Troops to march to their Assistance, who reinstated them in their former Rights, in Opposition to the Bishop, and then return'd home: And this is very common, he observes, as well as necessary in *Switzerland*, for if the Protestant Subjects of the Roman Catholick Princes or Bishops were left to their Discretion, they must not expect long to enjoy either their Religion or Liberties.

The chief Towns of this Canton are, 1. *Bazil*, or *Basle*. 2. *Valtenberg*, or *Waltenberg*. And, 3. *Homburg*.

*Bazil* City

*Bazil*, or *Bale*, the most beautiful City of *Switzerland*, is situate on the River *Rhine*, near sixty Miles to the Southward of *Strasburg*, and three Miles South of the Fortrefs of *Hunningen*.

ningen, in the Latitude of 47 Degrees 40 Min.  
 It is divided by the *Rhine* into two parts, joined  
 by a noble Stone Bridge of fourteen Arches.  
 The Town is large, the Streets wide and  
 clean, and their Squares spacious, adorn'd  
 with no less than three hundred Fountains;  
 their publick and private Buildings magnificent,  
 and generally built of Stone. The  
 Church of *St. Mary*, which was the Cathedral  
 when the *Roman* Catholicks were in Possession  
 of it, is a stately Pile; and the Town-Hall  
 and Arsenal admir'd by Travellers. Here is  
 also a flourishing University, wherein are se-  
 venteen Professors, viz. In Divinity, Law,  
 and Physick, three of each; and in Philosophy  
 and other Sciences, eight more. *Erasmus*  
 spent the latter part of his Life here, dying in  
 the Year 1536, in the seventy-first Year of his  
 Age, having founded a College for twenty  
 Students in Divinity. He was interr'd in the  
 great Church of *St. Mary's*, where he hath a  
 Marble Monument on the North Side of the  
 Communion Table, and his Library is kept in  
 this Church. They claim the Invention of  
 making Paper, and assure us that Printing was  
 introduc'd amongst them in the Year 1478.  
 Trade flourishes here as much as in most Cities  
 in *Switzerland*, and there are several wealthy  
 Merchants in the Place, it lying near the  
 Frontiers of *Germany* and *France*, and having  
 the Conveniency of the *Rhine* to facilitate their  
 Importations and Exportations.

10. The Canton of *Friburg* is almost surround-  
 ed by that of *Bern*, and is about twenty-five  
 Miles in Length and twenty in Breadth, con-  
 taining

*Friburg*  
 Canton

taining fifteen Bailliages. This Canton produces Corn enough, but no Wine. The chief Towns are *Friburg*, *Estavaye*, and *Gryers* or *Gruyeres*.

*Friburg*  
City.

The City of *Friburg* is situate on a Hill, almost surrounded by the River *Sana*, in a pleasant Country, sixteen Miles South-West of *Berne*. The Place is surrounded by a Wall and other Fortifications; and besides the Cathedral, Travellers take particular Notice of a fine Piazza, and a noble publick Fountain. The Bishop of *Lausanne* hath his Residence here.

*Solothurn*  
Canton.

11. The Canton of *Solothurn*, or *Soleure*, is bounded by that of *Bazil* and part of *Alsace* towards the North, by the Canton of *Bern* on the East and South, and by the Bishoprick of *Bazil* on the West; being about twelve Miles in Length, and ten in Breadth. This Canton affords Plenty of Bread-Corn, but no Wine, and contains ten Bailliages. The chief Towns are *Solothurn* or *Soleure*, *Olen*, and *Golgen*.

*Solothurn*  
City.

*Solothurn*, or *Soleure*, is pleasantly situated in a fruitful Valley, upon the River *Aar*, about twenty Miles to the Northward of *Bern*. It's defended by a Wall and other Fortifications, and is tolerably well built. Here the *French* Ambassador usually resides.

*Schaff-*  
*hausen*.

12. The Canton of *Schaffhausen* is bounded by *Swabia* in *Germany* on the North, East and West, and by the Canton of *Zurich* on the South; being about twenty Miles in Length, and twelve in Breadth, and is well supply'd with the Necessaries of Life, especially Fish, of which they have greater Plenty than most  
of



of their Neighbours; the chief Towns where-  
of are *Schaffhausen*, *Herblingen*, *Newkilch* and  
*Halaw*.

The City of *Schaffhausen* is esteem'd the fi-  
nest Town in *Switzerland* next to *Bazil*, it is  
situate on the *Rhine*, about twenty-five Miles  
North of *Zurich*, and as many to the West-  
ward of *Constance*. The Streets are broad,  
and the Houses built of Stone, generally  
painted on the Outside, as in many other  
Towns of *Switzerland*. All Vessels being ob-  
lig'd to unload here, on Occasion of the neigh-  
bouring Cataracts of the *Rhine*, it is become a  
Place of good Trade.

*Schaff-  
hausen  
City.*

13. The last Canton, says my Author, *Appenzel*  
both in Rank and Goodness, is that of *Appen-  
zel*, consisting of one large barren Valley: It  
is bounded by the Country of *St. Gall* towards  
the North, by the *Rhintal* on the East, by the  
Country of *Grisons* on the South, and by  
*Togenberg* on the West; being about twenty  
Miles over either way. The Inhabitants live  
chiefly upon Milk and Cheese, and are e-  
steem'd the most clownish People of *Switzer-  
land*; they enjoy so small a Share of the Com-  
forts of Life at home, that the better Sort en-  
deavour to get into some Foreign Service. It  
is said to have obtain'd its Name from an  
Abbot's Cell, built where *Appenzel* now stands,  
being call'd in *Latin*, *Abbatis Cella*. The chief  
Place is *Appenzel*, which is rather an open  
Village than a Town, about thirty Miles to  
the Southward of *Constance*.

*The*

## The Subjects of Switzerland.

The Sub-  
jects of  
Switzer-  
land.

The Subjects of *Switzerland* are such Coun-tries, Towns and Bailliages as belong to them all, or to several of them in Common, having been conquer'd by their United Arms. The Common Bailliages are nine, viz. The County of *Baden*, the *Free Villages*, the Counties of *Turgovy*, *Sargantz* and *Rhintal*, and the four *Italian* Bailliages of *Lugano*, *Locarno*, *Mendrisio* and *Valmadia*, to which we must add the three Cities without Territory, viz. *Bremgarten*, *Mellinghen* and *Rapperschwyl*.

*Baden*  
County.

The County of *Baden* hath the *Rhine* on the North and West, and the Canton of *Zurich* on the South, being as large as some of the little Cantons, and of a much more fruitful Soil; and formerly belong'd to the House of *Austria*, but the seven old Cantons made a Conquest of it in the Year 1415.

*Baden* City

*Baden* the Capital City, so named from its Baths, lies on the River *Limath*, about fourteen Miles North-West of *Zurich*, and six to the Southward of the *Rhine*. It is one of the antientest Towns in *Switzerland*, and the place of their General Diets, and usually call'd *Upper Baden* to distinguish it from *Lower Baden* in *Germany*.

The Free  
Villages.

The *Free Ambter*, or *Free Villages*, is a small District, which formerly went under the Name of the County of *Roer*, and was conquer'd by the seven old Cantons at the same time that *Baden* was conquer'd. There is no great Town in this District, the principal Place is *Mayenburg* near the River *Rufs*. They were

were denominated Free on account of the Liberty given them to chuse their own Magistrates. The Natives are all of them *Roman Catholicks*.

The County of *Turgovy*, or *Turgow*, is The bounded by the *Rhine* and the Lake of *Constance* on the North and East ; by the Country of the *Grisons* towards the South ; and by the Canton of *Zurich* on the West ; being about forty Miles long, and thirty broad, and contains fifty Parishes. It was taken from the House of *Austria* by the seven old Cantons at the same time as *Baden* was conquer'd by them. The Inhabitants are most of them Protestants. The chief Towns are, 1. *Frawenfeld*. 2. *Weil*. 3. *Bishop's Cell*. 4. *Arbor Felix*. And, 5. *Dissenhove*.

1. *Frawenfeld*, the Capital, is situate on the River *Marck*, about ten Miles South-West of *Constance*. 2. *Weil*, a small City, with a beautiful Castle, the Residence of the Abbot of *St. Gall*, situate about ten Miles North-West of *St. Gall*. Altho' the seven old Cantons, or as some say, ten Cantons, have the supreme Jurisdiction in the *Turgow*, yet the Clergy and Nobility have inferior Jurisdictions in many Places. The Bishop and Chapter of *Constance* also have a Jurisdiction in several parts of the Country, as the Abbot of *St. Gaul* hath in other parts of it ; and there are eight Monasteries, to which some others are subject, but all however under the Protection of the *Switzers*.

The County of *Sargants* is situated on the Frontiers of the *Grisons*, of no great Extent, or Revenue. The chief Towns are, 1. *Sargants*.



*gants.* 2. *Wallenstat.* 3. *Rugatz.* And, 4. *Pfevers.* The County was purchased by the seven old Cantons of the last Count, Anno 1483.

The Town of *Sargants*, which takes its Name from the River *Sar*, on which it stands, is a small Town and Castle, where the Governor resides, about sixteen Miles to the Southward of *Appenzel*. The Inhabitants of this, and all other places in this District are *Roman* Catholicks, except one Community.

*Rhental.* The County of *Rhental* extends it self along the *Rhine* before it falls into the Lake of *Constance*, and is a very narrow District. This was also taken from the House of *Austria* by the seven old Cantons, when *Baden* was conquer'd; but *Appenzel* having some Pretensions to it, was admitted into a Share of the Sovereignty. Two thirds of the Inhabitants are Protestants. The chief Town is *Reineck*, situate on the *Rhine*, at its Entrance into the Lake of *Constance*.

*Rupersweil.* 2. *Rupersweil*, situate on the Lake of *Zurich*, sixteen Miles South-East of the City *Zurich*, taken from the House of *Austria* by the Cantons of *Uri*, *Switz*, *Underwald* and *Glaris*, in the Year 1458. remarkable for its Wooden Bridge a Mile and half in Length.

*Mellinghen.* The two Cities of *Mellinghen* and *Bremgarten*, are situate within the County of *Baden*, and are govern'd by their own Laws and Magistrates, but subject to the old Cantons.

*Lugano, &c* The four Bailliages of *Lugano*, *Locarno*, *Mendrisco* and *Valmadia*, are situated on the Italian side of the *Alps*, and were formerly part of the Dutchy of *Milan*, but dismembred from

from it by Duke *Maximilian Sforza*, and given to the *Switzers* in the Year 1513. for the Service they had done him in his Wars. They belong to twelve of the Cantons, *Appenzel* having no Share in them, being not then receiv'd into the Alliance as a Conton. These four Bailliages extend several Leagues in the warm Climate of *Italy*, but the Country is Mountainous. The chief Towns are, 1. *Lugano*. 2. *Locarno*. 3. *Scona*. And, 4. *Bri-ago*.

The City of *Lugano* is situated on the North *Lugano*  
City. side of a Lake of the same Name, about eight Miles from the Frontiers of *Milan*, the Governor whereof hath the Command of the other Bailliages.

*Locarno* is situated on the West side of the *Locarno*. Lake *Mayor*, ten Miles North-West of *Lugano*, formerly a considerable Place, but now in a ruinous Condition.

The Natives of all these four Bailliages are *Roman Catholicks*; and so bigotted, that when a Protestant Canton sends a Governor in its turn of that Persuasion, he is not allow'd the Exercise of his Religion in his own House. There are still three other Bailliages in *Italy*, viz. *Bellinzona*, *Valbruna* and *Riviera*, Subject *Bellinzona*,  
&c. in common to the three Cantons of *Uri*, *Switz*, and *Underwald*, taken by them in their Wars with the Dukes of *Milan*, and the Sovereignty yielded to them Anno 1516.

The little *Barvug* of *Alsax* belongs to the Canton of *Zurich*, and the County of *Werden- *Alsax*.  
*Werden-*  
*berg*.* berg to that of *Glaris*, both of them situate on the Banks of the *Rhine* before it enters the Lake of *Constance*. And another Bailliage,

*Gasteren.* call'd *Gasteren*, belongs to *Switz* and *Glaris*, and lies between the Lakes of *Zurich* and *Wal-lenstat*, on the Banks of the River *Limat*.

*Morat,*  
*Granfon.*  
*Echelens.*  
*Swartzem-*  
*burg.*

Four considerable Bailliages also in the *Pais de Vaud*, belong jointly to *Bern* and *Friburg* being taken by their United Arms at the time that all this Country was Won from the Duke of *Savoy*, viz. *Morat*, *Granfon*, *Echelens* and *Swartzemburg*, to which Governments each Conton sends its Bailiffs alternately.

And according to my Author, the War in 1712, between the Cantons of *Bern* and *Zurich* on the one part, and *Lucerne*, *Uri*, *Switz*, *Underwald* and *Zug* on the other, hath made great Alterations in the Property of the common Bailliages; for by the ensuing Treaty of Peace the whole County of *Baden*, half the Free Bailliages, including particularly the Cities of *Bremgarten* and *Rapperschweil* were yielded to the two Protestant Cantons of *Zurich* and *Bern*, reserving to *Glaris* its Share in the Sovereignty, because that Canton had not concern'd it self in the War. The Canton of *Bern* also was admitted to a Share in the Sovereignty of *Turgovy*, *Sargantz*, *Rhintal*, and the other half of the Free Bailliages, of which it had no part before that War. These Common Bailliages are govern'd by their respective Bailiffs, elected out of the several Cantons, who are Co-Sovereigns; every Canton appointing the Bailiff by turns, who is chang'd in some Bailliages every five, and in others every six Years; and these Bailiffs are not accountable to the particular Canton which elected them, but to the Cantons in general that are Co-Sovereigns.



## C H A P. IV.

*Treats of the Persons, Habits, Genius and Temper of the Switzers.*

THE *Switzers* are generally good Bodies of Men, tall, and well made, and living in a cold Mountainous Country, where hunting over the Rocks and Precipices is their principal Diversion, are a very hardy Race; but as they are frequently expos'd to tempestuous stormy Weather, their Complexions are not the best; most of them wear their Hair, and in some Places long Beards are still in Fashion, but few of them care to part with their darling Whiskers.

Persons<sup>1</sup>  
& Habits.

Their Women are handsome, and well shap'd; and, according to my Author, want no Charms in their Persons or Conversation: but all fine Cloaths with Silver or Gold, Jewels or Lace, are prohibited both Sexes. In the Town of *Basil*, tho' situate on the Frontiers of *France*, and some other parts of the Country, they still retain their Ruffs, and old *Swiss* Dress: but generally those who border upon *France* follow the *French* in their Dress, as well as Language: And those who lie on the Confines of *Germany*, the Modes of that Country, as far as their Sumptuary Laws will admit. Those who Travel easily conform themselves to the Manners of the People where they reside; insomuch, that it may be discern'd by the Air and Dress of a *Swiss* Officer in what Country he Serves. Those who reside in *France* wear gay Cloaths, are forward in their Behaviour, and full of Words in Conversation: While those who serve in

*Holland* affect a plain Dress, and are reserv'd in Discourse.

Their  
Genius  
and  
Temper.

The same judicious Author already cited divides the *Suiss* into three Classes, namely 1. The Peasants. 2. The Gentry and Vassals. And, 3. The Citizens. The first he looks upon to be an honest robust and laborious People, whom Necessity has taught to be excellent Husbandmen, and to make the most of a bad Soil, who by their Industry often grow Rich; and tho' they are Affectionate to their Sovereigns, yet having been always us'd to live in a State of Liberty, and little acquainted with Taxes, would not easily bear new Impositions; but this is to be understood chiefly of the Peasants in the *German* Country, for the Natives of the *Pais de Vaud*, or the *French* Country, are accus'd both of Laziness and Theft. By the Gentry and Vassals, are intended such of the better Sort as are not Citizens of the Capital of any Canton, and consequently are excluded from all beneficial Employments in their own Country. These our Author looks upon as the most unhappy among the Natives of *Switzerland* for altho' they have Lands and Lordships which they enjoy in great Security, and pay scarce any Taxes to their Sovereigns, yet being disabled to hold any Places of Profit or Trust, and living in a Country where there is no Trade or Profession they can get any thing by, it is as much as they can do to support their Families suitable to their Rank. And indeed the Rich Yeomenry in most Countries seem to have the better of the poor Gentry. 3. The Citizens, which in those Cantons where the Government is Aristocratical our Author subdivides into three Classes. 1.

The

The Merchants and Tradesmen. 2. The Pen-Men. And, 3. The Military Men. The Tradesmen are generally proud and lazy, which proceeds from their Privileges of being chosen into the Magistracy by Virtue of their Burghership, and of excluding all but themselves from exercising any Trade in their Cities; from whence it proceeds that their Goods are bad, and yet very dear.

2. Their Pen-Men are those that have never been in any Military Service abroad, nor have exercis'd any Trade at home: These have no Hopes of raising their Fortunes in the Cantons, where there is little Trade, except by their Baillages, and therefore all their Thoughts are turn'd towards getting into the Great Council, after which they are sure of a Baillage sooner or later; and in the mean time they either live upon their Rents, or the Profits they gain in the inferior Magistrates of the City, in which they are usually employ'd.

3. The Military Men are those who have serv'd in the Troops of some Foreign Prince or State, who are in most Esteem, not only because they are usually the most Polite, but chiefly because the Trade of Arms is deem'd the most Honourable Employment. These usually remain in foreign Service till they are very old, unless they are of the Great Council, and then after they have gain'd a tolerable Fortune they return home, and endeavour to procure a Baillage. And 'tis observ'd, that the greatest Fortunes which have been made in *Switzerland*, have been rais'd by Military Service.

And now we are treating of the Military Men, it may be proper to enquire into the Valour of the *Switzers*, for which they are so much fam'd. This is a Quality, says my Author,



thor, universally allow'd them ; even in former Ages, wherever the *Helvetians* are mention'd, their Courage is applauded. Nor are they less remarkable for their Fidelity than for their Courage, into whatsoever Service they enter. But as I have formerly intimated, possibly we are as much oblig'd to our Education, as to our natural Temper for this good Quality. There are many more Instances of an Acquir'd than a Native Courage. Nay, there is scarce an Instance where Troops have serv'd an Apprenticeship to the Trade of War, and are become Veteran Soldiers, but they may be depended on, let them come from what Country they will. Where Troops are equally disciplin'd, it is nothing else but the Size of the Men and Horses that gives them the Superiority. Now the *Switzers*, it appears, are of as large a Bulk as any People of *Europe* ; they have the Advantage also of a very rough Education, being enur'd to Hardships, and taught the Use of Arms from their Cradles. They follow their Game over Mountains and Precipices, till Dangers are become familiar to them. And, lastly, their Troops being continually in Foreign Service, they can never want good Officers and Soldiers ; they must of Necessity therefore be fitter for Military Service, than the Troops of any other Nation who have not had the like Advantages, tho' their Native Courage should not exceed that of their Neighbours.

But as my Author observes, the *Switzers* are generally charg'd with that barbarous Custom of letting out their Troops for Hire to serve any Cause ; nay, to furnish Nations that are Enemies with separate Bodies ; whereby it comes to pass, that the nearest Re-

lations,

lations, Father and Son, Brother and Brother, are frequently engag'd against each other, and beat out one another's Brains as it were, in Sport, when they have no manner of Concern in the Quarrel. But this, the same Gentleman assures us, is a very groundless Charge: for, first, They never grant their Troops to any Prince or State but by Virtue of some preceding Alliance. 2. They grant Troops only for the Defence of the Nation they are given to, and not to act offensively; so that the *Swiss* Troops in the *French* Service are never suffer'd to invade the Empire, or *Holland*; nor on the contrary, the *Swiss* who are in the Service of those two Powers, to invade *France*. And, 3. The Sovereign never receives any Subsidy or Perquisite from the Prince or State to whom their Troops are granted, contenting themselves with procuring a beneficial Service to their Subjects, without reserving any Profit to themselves. But then he admits that what he offers on this Subject ought to be restrain'd chiefly to the Protestant Cantons; for he acknowledges that the Conduct of the Catholick Cantons, and especially those call'd the petty ones, have too often given Occasion for drawing Reproaches on the whole Nation, from those who do not distinguish between one and the other: So that it seems the Charge is true in part, tho' not universally.

And indeed, whoever has been in the Service in the *Low Countries*, either in the first War in the Reign of King *William*, or the latter in the Reign of Queen *Anne*, must have found *Switzers* engag'd on both Sides. Whether they were hir'd to act defensively only, or otherwise, I can't tell; but certain it is, they were frequently upon the offensive, and drawn  
up

up against each other. And we find the *Dutch* do not only employ them in offensive Wars in their own Service, but sometimes let them out again to other Princes, as they have done more than once to the King of *Great Britain*, and they have serv'd here accordingly. So that notwithstanding what our Author hath advanc'd in their Favour, it seems evident to me, that the *Swiss* are not altogether innocent in this particular ; and it may still be difficult entirely to wipe off that Aspersions of sacrificing their People for any Cause, and letting their Troops to any Power that will pay them.

The *Switzers* also have been long aspers'd as a dull heavy Generation, especially by the *French* ; but those who have resided among them, and know them best, give us quite another Character of them ; they assure us, that there is no where to be found Men of clearer Judgments, or greater Dexterity in the Management of Affairs, or of a more lively Conversation with true Wit and genuine Humour, than are to be met with here among those who have had a good Education improv'd by Travel. Indeed among the Peasants upon the Mountains, who converse chiefly with their Cattle, it is no wonder if we meet with some as stupid as the Shepherds and Husbandmen of other Countries ; but no considering Man will take an Estimate of a People from this Class. There are not many of the *Switzers*, 'tis true, apply themselves to Learning ; the Poverty of the Country, and the Straitness of their Fortunes, oblige them to turn their Thoughts another way. There are few of them, my Author observes, that are free enough from Domestick Cares to employ their

Time



Time in Speculation. There are however many Learned Men amongst them in the two great Professions of Divinity and Law, especially in the Universities of *Berne, Bazil, Zurich* and *Lausanne*.

As to the Honesty and Simplicity of the *Switzers*, for which they have been so generally applauded heretofore, late Writers assure us, they very little deserve any such Character at this Day; even their Courts of Justice and Magistracy are not free from Corruption, but the best Purse usually carries the Cause. On the other hand, though they are generally charg'd with the Vice of Drunkenness, I don't find they are more addicted to it than their Neighbours. The *Swiss* Peasants indeed are many of them given to tipling, as the lower Rank of People are in most Places; but among People of Condition the Practice is very rare. They have their publick Feasts, where some Excesses are committed, but their ordinary way of Life is very sober; insomuch that our Author affirms of the *Switzers* in general, that they are the least given to drinking of any People sprung from the *German* Stock; and at last sums up their Character in these Words:

' The *Switzers* are a People equally Brave in Arms, and Faithful to their Engagements; who have more Esteem for the Military Virtues than the Civil ones; yet are desirous to live in perpetual Peace themselves, and to make War for others. They are perfectly able, when united, to defend themselves against any Invader; but not in a Condition to make Conquests on their Neighbours. Their Country is crowded with People, which generally makes the Riches of other

Vol. IX. H h Nations,

' Nations, but for want of Trade encreases  
 ' the Poverty of this. It produces none of the  
 ' Superfluities of Life, and not enough of the  
 ' Necessaries ; yet by the Advantage of their  
 ' Situation, both are supply'd them by their  
 ' Neighbours at reasonable Rates. It hap-  
 ' pens to be plac'd almost in the Center of  
 ' *Europe*, without being thoroughly known :  
 ' and they are courted for their Valour by  
 ' some of their Neighbours who scarce allow  
 ' them any other good Quality. But one  
 ' may say of these Republicks as of private  
 ' Men, *viz.* That they are plac'd in a certain  
 ' Mediocrity of Fortune, which puts them  
 ' below Envy, and above Contempt: One  
 ' finds among them none of the gaudy Plea-  
 ' sures of Courts, but a great deal of the Sa-  
 ' tisfaction which proceeds from a quiet easy  
 ' Life. In short, they have more Wit, and  
 ' perhaps less Sincerity, than the World al-  
 ' lows them ; and seem to conceal some of the  
 ' Subtleties of the *Italian* under the Frankness  
 ' of the *German*. Their Virtues are natural  
 ' to them, and their Vices chiefly owing to  
 ' the Temptations which Men struggling with  
 ' Difficulties are apt to fall under.



## C H A P. V.

Contains an Abstract of the Antient and Modern  
 History of Switzerland.

The Hi-  
 story of  
 Switzer-  
 land.

**J**ULIUS CÆSAR first mentions the  
*Helvetians* as a Nation, and relates, That  
 this People having made an Incurſion into  
*Burgundy* during his Government of *Gaul*,  
 with

with a Design to transplant themselves into that desirable Country, to take away from their People all Thoughts of returning to their antient Seats, set Fire to their Dwellings, burning no less than twelve great Cities, and four hundred Villages. That they began their March with their Families, amounting to near four hundred thousand Souls, whereof about a Fourth of them were able to bear Arms. Their first Design was to have penetrated into *Savoy*; but not daring to pass the *Rhone* in the Face of his Army, they alter'd their March, and enter'd *Franche Compté*, where *Cæsar* having cut off many of them in several Engagements, compell'd the rest to return home; and having reduc'd them under the *Roman* Power, annex'd this Country to that part of his Government call'd *Gallia Celtica*.

The *Helvetians* remain'd subject to the *Romans* till the Destruction of that Empire by the Northern Nations, when new Kingdoms and States being erected out of its Ruins, *Switzerland* was comprehended in that of *Burgundy*, about the Beginning of the Fifth Century. This Kingdom not lasting above an hundred Years, *Switzerland* upon the Fall of it was united to the Crown of *France*, to whose Kings it remain'd subject till the Beginning of the Ninth Century. About the Year 870, two new Kingdoms of *Burgundy* were erected, call'd *Burgundia Cisjurana*, and *Burgundia Transjurana*; but the former was united to the latter about the Year 926, and of this Kingdom of *Burgundia Transjurana*, *Switzerland* continu'd a part till 1032, when *Rodolph* the Third and last King of *Burgundy*, dying without Issue, transferr'd his Kingdom to the



Emperor *Conrad II.* call'd the *Salick*, whose Successors enjoy'd it near two hundred Years; when this Kingdom being neglected by the Emperors, several petty Sovereignities were form'd out of it. In the Thirteenth Century the Counts of *Hapsburg*, from whom the House of *Austria* is descended, to whom several Fiefs in this Country had been granted by the Emperor *Barbarussa*, began to take the Government of this People upon them, and particularly of their Cities, on their voluntary Submission to him; for it seems their Nobility us'd them in so barbarous and tyrannical a manner, that they found themselves under a Necessity of imploring the Protection of some potent neighbouring Prince. They agreed therefore that *Rodolph* should send Bailiffs or Governors amongst them, with Power of administering the *Haute-Justice*, or judging in Criminal Causes; but with an express Reservation (if my Author be not mistaken) of their Rights and Liberties, which were very extensive. But *Rodolph* was so engag'd in other Places, that he could not afford these Cities the Protection they expected from him; whereupon not being able any longer to endure the Tyranny and Insults of the Nobility, they had Recourse to Arms, demolish'd the Castles of the Lords, and after a twelve Years War, compell'd many of them to leave the Country.

*Rodolph* being now advanc'd to the Imperial Dignity, the Nobility apply'd themselves to the Emperor, charging the Commons of *Switzerland* with Rebellion; but the Emperor having heard the contending Parties, declar'd himself in Favour of the People; and govern'd them with great Mildness and Goodness while he liv'd, confirming their antient Privileges,

ges, and granting them several new ones. But upon the Death of this Emperor, his Son, the Emperor *Albert*, enter'd into very opposite Measures, determining to make himself Absolute in this Country, which he endeavour'd to accomplish first by Caresses and Persuasions only ; but when he found those Arts would not avail him, he appointed other Governors with positive Orders to reduce them to his Obedience, either by corrupting their leading Men, or if that fail'd, by Force of Arms ; and accordingly when the first Method was found ineffectual, they openly invaded their Privileges : Whereupon the People sent a Deputation to the Emperor to complain of the Violation of their Rights and Liberties ; but instead of a Redress they met with only Threats of the utmost Vengeance if they refus'd an absolute Submission to his Pleasure. And at their return home they found their Governors still exercising the most notorious Acts of Tyranny by oppressing, imprisoning and impoverishing the Subject. They depriv'd the People of their Estates, says my Author, by Arbitrary Sentences, impos'd extravagant Fines for trivial Offences, and tortur'd others on a Pretence of Conspiracies against the Government ; till the exasperated People at length enter'd into a real Conspiracy, which prov'd fatal to their Sovereign. The three principal Men who first form'd the Design were *Arnold Melchtal* of *Underwald*, *Werner Stouffacher* of *Switz*, and *Walter Furst* of *Ury*, who were rather substantial Yeomen than Gentlemen. These having been alike ill treated by their respective Governors, had enter'd into a very strict Friendship, and were contriving to Free themselves and their Country from the Oppressions

pressions they labour'd under. Each of them afterwards engag'd three of their Friends to assist them with their Advice ; and these twelve became the principal Managers of the Plot, who meeting at *Grutli* in the Canton of *Ury*, laid a Scheme for promoting a general Insurrection, binding themselves by the most Solemn Oaths not to discover the Design. And the first of *January* 1308, being fix'd for their Rising, an Accident happen'd in the mean time, which gave them fresh Provocation and had like to have occasion'd an Insurrection sooner than was intended : For it seems among other pieces of Arbitrary and Whimsical Tyranny, *Grisler* Governor of the Canton of *Ury* had order'd his Cap to be set upon a Post in the Market Place of *Altorf*, the Capital of *Ury*, requiring every Person who pass'd by to pull off his Hat to it on pain of Death, which most People comply'd with, till *William Tell*, a bold resolute Fellow, and one of the Conspirators, took an Opportunity of frequently passing by without shewing any manner of Respect to the Cap ; whereupon he was apprehended by the Guards that were plac'd to see the Order put in Execution, and brought before the Governor ; who by way of Punishment, commanded him to set an Apple upon his Son's Head, and shoot at it with an Arrow, declaring that if he miss'd it he should be hang'd. The Father rather than run the hazard of being Accessary to his Son's Death desir'd they would take away his own Life without further Ceremony ; but the Governor would not indulge him so far, declaring that if he refus'd to shoot at the Apple immediately, he would hang up his Son before his Face and himself afterwards. Whereupon Old *Tell*

promis'd



promis'd to make the Attempt in the Market Place in the Presence of the Governor, imagining probably that his Fellow Conspirators would have taken this Opportunity of Assembling, and rescued him before he had made the Experiment ; but nothing of this happening, the Old Man took two Arrows out of his Quiver, and drawing his Bow with all the Anguish that can be imagin'd in so tender a Case, providentially struck the Apple off his Son's Head without giving him the least Wound ; upon which the People gave a general Shout, to the great Mortification of the Governor ; who proceeding to enquire of *Tell* what he meant by taking two Arrows out of his Quiver, assuring him he would forgive him, whatever his Design was : *Tell* boldly answer'd, that the second Arrow was design'd for the Governor, in case he had been so unhappy as to have kill'd his Son. Whereupon the Governor answer'd, 'Tho' he would spare his Life according to his Promise, yet he look'd upon him to be so dangerous a Man, that he ought however to be shut up in some dark Prison : And accordingly order'd him to be put in Irons, and carry'd on board a Vessel to be transported to the Castle of *Casserach* on the Lake *Lucerne* ; and to prevent his escaping, went on board the Vessel himself to see his Sentence put in Execution. When they came about the middle of the Lake, as the Story goes, there arose so violent a Storm, that they were in the utmost danger of sinking ; when the Governor's Servants, knowing *Tell* the Prisoner to be an excellent Pilot, propos'd the taking off his Chains and letting him manage the Helm, as the only Expedient for saving all their Lives ; which being consented to, *Tell* with

with a great deal of difficulty steer'd the Boat into smooth Water under the Shoar, when he jump'd out upon a piece of a Rock, and made his Escape; and the Governor despairing of overtaking him, sail'd on to the next Town, call'd *Brunen*, from whence he propos'd to go to the Castle of *Cassenach* by Land. *Tell* having notice of the Day he was to go, conceal'd himself in a Wood on the side of a hollow Way by which he knew the Governor must pass, and meeting with a favourable Opportunity, shot him through the Heart with an Arrow, and made off, while the Company remain'd in the utmost Confusion. In Memory of which Exploits a Chapel was built on the Spot of Ground where the Governor lost his Life, and another upon the Rock from whence *Tell* made his Escape, which are still to be seen. But tho' this Relation may be true in the main, I find the Circumstances frequently varied according to the Genius or Humour of the Person who relates it.

---

### *E R R A T U M.*

Page 188. Line 33. for *Lurichburgum*, read *Lucisburgum*.

---

On New-Years-Day, 1308, the Time prefix'd by the Conspirators for a General Insurrection, some of the most resolute of them resorted to the Castles, where the Governor and Commanders of the Imperial Troops resided, under pretence of carrying the usual Presents ; and having conceal'd Arms under their Cloaths, fell upon the Guards as they enter'd the Gates, and had the good fortune to reduce every Fortrefs they attempted. The Governor *Landenburg* and his Forces were in such Consternation, that they fled without making any manner of Resistance, but were surrounded afterwards, and made Prisoners by the Country People, who only requir'd an Oath from them that they would never return into the Country again, and then gave them their Liberty to retire wherever they saw fit.

The Revolt of the Switzers from the House of Austria.

Thus, says the Honourable Writer above cited, was the Foundation of the *Helvetic* Liberty laid by three plain Countrymen, without the Advantages of Birth or Riches, which are usually thought necessary towards the Execution of such popular Enterprizes ; and in Honour of their Memories a Festival is annually held, where the Company are entertain'd with Songs, containing the History of their Deliverance from *Austrian* Tyranny.

The Emperor *Albert* hearing of this Defection, was about assembling an Army to have reduc'd them to Obedience ; but being kill'd soon after as he pass'd the River *Russ*, these Cantons had a favourable Opportunity of establishing themselves, while the Empire remain'd in Confusion. About seven Years after, Arch-Duke *Leopold*, the Son of *Albert*, march'd



into the Canton of *Switz* with twenty thousand Men, threatening utter Destruction to the confederated Provinces. The *Switzers* made little Resistance, till the *Austrian* Army was advanc'd into a narrow Valley, between two Mountains, near *Mortgarten*, where rolling great Stones from the Tops of the Hills, they put the *Austrian* Cavalry in Confusion ; and at the same time attacking them in Front with fifteen hundred Men, they obtain'd a compleat Victory, which they pursu'd with such Diligence, that they drove the Enemy entirely out of the Country.

Upon the Victory of *Mortgarten*, the three Cantons enter'd into a perpetual League, which was at first made for ten Years only, and took an Oath for the due Observation of it, from whence they were call'd *Eydgnoffen*, a *German* Word, signifying Parties to the same Oath ; and the Battle being fought in the Canton of *Switz* which first gave them any Credit in the World, the Name of this little Province was afterwards communicated to the rest, as they enter'd into the League, and even to their Allies.

The House of *Austria* made several Attempts afterwards to reduce the Cantons of *Switz*, *Underwald* and *Uri* to their Obedience, but were so far from effecting it, that they lost several more of their Provinces, which from time to time enter'd into the League with them, of which the first was the Canton of *Lucerne*, who came into the Confederacy of the three Cantons in the Year 1332, although this Province was the proper Dominion of the *Austrian* Family. The Canton of *Zurich* was the next which enter'd into the Confederacy, in the Year 1351, and upon account of its

its Extent, was allow'd the first Place in their general Assemblies, though it was the fifth which came into the Alliance. This was a free Imperial City, and no part of the Dominion of the House of *Austria*; however, their confederating with the revolted Provinces occasion'd a new War between the Allies and the House of *Austria*, in which the *Switzers* made themselves Masters of the Canton of *Glaris*, which the same Year, 1351, was receiv'd into their Alliance. In the following Year, 1352, they took the Province of *Zug* from the Enemy, and added it to the Number of the Cantons: and in the latter end of the same Year, the Imperial City of *Berne* came into the Alliance, and constituted the eighth Canton. And as these eight Cantons continued in Alliance upwards of an hundred and twenty Years without encreasing their Number, they obtain'd the Name of the Eight Old Cantons, upon the Addition of the rest.

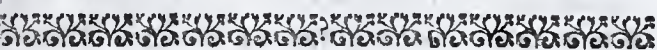
In the Year 1481, *Friburg*, part of the Demesns of the House of *Austria*, and purchas'd by them of the Counts of *Kybourg*, was received into the Number of the Cantons; as was *Soleure*, an Imperial City, the same Year. In 1501, *Bazil* and *Schaffhausen*, two other Imperial Cities, came into the Alliance; and the Country of *Appenzel* was added to them in the Year 1513, having purchas'd their Liberty of the Abbot of *St. Gall*, their then Sovereign; and this compleated the Number of the thirteen Cantons. But the House of *Austria*, far from relinquishing their Pretensions to these Countries, still exercis'd them with perpetual Wars, by whom they were not more distress'd than by their own Nobility, who constantly join'd with the House of *Au-*

*stria* in all its Attempts upon the confederated Cantons ; but the Nobility being at length driven out of the Country, or reduc'd to acknowledge the Sovereignty of the Cantons, the *Switzers* were declar'd a free People, independant of the Empire and the House of *Austria*, by the Treaty of *Munster*, Anno 1648, at the same time, as my Author rightly observes, as the *United Provinces* were declared independant by *Spain*.

Since the Peace of *Munster*, they have not engag'd much in foreign Wars, but several warm Disputes have happen'd among themselves on account of Religion, and particularly in the Year 1712, when a War broke out between the two Protestant Cantons of *Zurich* and *Berne*, and the five Catholick Cantons of *Lucern*, *Ury*, *Switz*, *Zug* and *Underwald*, wherein the former defeated the five *Roman Catholick* Cantons in two general Battles, and took from them the Country of *Baden*, and many other large Territories : But the Breach was at length made up by the Mediation of the *French* Ambassador at *Arraw*, on the following Terms, viz. That the Country of *Baden*, with the Town, and those of *Keyserthal*, *Klingnau*, *Bremgarten* and *Mellingen*, should remain in full Propriety to *Bern* and *Zurich*, provided that the *Roman Catholicks* in those Towns and their Dependancies should have the free Exercise of their Religion. That the Catholick Cantons should admit the Canton of *Bern* into the Government of the common Bailiwicks of *Thurgow*, *Rhintal* and *Sargans* ; and should yield for ever to the two Cantons aforesaid, the Town of *Rappersweil*, the Bridge on the Lake of *Zurich*, and the Village of *Harden*, with its Appurtenances and Dependancies.



of which the Neutral Cantons became Guarantees: But the five *Popish* Cantons abovesaid have never had a good Understanding with the Cantons of *Zurich* and *Berne*, since their yielding up these Territories. On the contrary, they seem ready to call in the *French*, or any other Power, to assist them, to be reveng'd of their Enemies, without regarding what the Consequences may be to their Country.



## C H A P. VI.

*Treats of the Government of the Switzers.*

**T**H E General Diet which represents the *Helvetick* Body consists of Two Departments from each Canton; besides which the Abbot of *St. Gall*, and the Cities of *St. Gall* and of *Bienne*, send Deputies as Allies; and a General Diet is usually held at *Baden* on the Feast of *St. John Baptist* annually, which seldom lasts longer than a Month. The First Deputy of the Canton of *Zurich* presides at these Diets, proposing the Matters to be debated, and collecting the Votes, and performing all other Acts proper for the President of an Assembly. The Canton of *Zurich* also hath the Privilege of Convoking the Diets by Circular Letters, wherein the Reasons for assembling them are contain'd: And the Deputies of this Canton form the *Abscheid*, or Result of their Deliberations at the Conclusion of the Diet, which are sent to every Canton; and these Gentlemen are always the Speakers when the Deputies of the Cantons are sent to compliment

compliment or treat with a Foreign Minister.

The Matters consider'd of at a General Diet are either the Accounts of the Governors of their Common Bailliages, or Appeals from the Sentences of such Governors in Civil and Criminal Cases; the redressing the Grievances of their common Subjects, or composing the Differences which may have arisen between the Cantons, and every thing else which may contribute to their mutual Interest. And to this Diet the Ministers of Foreign Princes usually apply themselves, either by way of Audience or Memorial. The *French* Ambassador particularly never fails to attend the Diet, though he have nothing more than Compliment to offer. But besides this Midsummer Diet which meets of course, any One Canton may summon a Diet upon an extraordinary Occasion; as may the Minister of a Foreign Prince, if he apprehends his Master's Affairs require it, and he will defray the Charges of the Deputies; and there is seldom a Year passes without one extraordinary Diet or more.

Diets of  
the respec-  
tive Re-  
ligions.

Besides these General Diets, their Differences in Religion have since the Reformation occasion'd partial Diets: The mutual Confidence between the Cantons seems in some measure lost, through the Zeal of each Party for their particular Opinions. This enters more or less into all their Publick Actions; and though their General Diets are still continued to regulate the Affairs of their common Bailliages, all other Matters of Importance are treated of at particular Diets of the respective Religions; that of the *Protestants* being held at *Arraw*, and that of the *Roman Catholics*

lick.

*icks at Lucerne* ; which being the most potent Catholick Canton, acts as their Head; as that of *Zurich* does as Head of the Protestants. These Diets are summon'd whenever either of the Parties please : And our Author rightly observes, That the Thirteen Cantons do not make One Commonwealth, but are so many Independant States, united together by strict Alliances for their mutual Defence.

The first League amongst them reduc'd to Writing was made between the Three Cantons of *Switz*, *Ury*, and *Underwald*, after the Victory of *Morigarten*, abovemention'd, in the Year 1315. by which each Party stipulated to assist each other with all their Force, against every Power that should attack them ; That none of them should enter into any Treaty or Alliance without the Consent of the other ; and that if any Difference should arise between Two of them, the Third should decide it. About the Year 1481. the Eight Old Cantons enter'd into another Alliance, to assist each other in Defensive, but not in Offensive Wars ; and it was agreed that the Auxiliary Troops should be maintain'd by the respective Cantons which sent them ; but if a Siege was undertaken for the Service of a particular Canton, such Canton should defray the particular Charge of it ; That no Auxiliary Canton should be obliged to send their Troops beyond the Limits of *Switzerland* ; That upon a Difference between Two Cantons, they should each of them chuse Two Arbitrators, who might elect an Umpire to decide the Matter, if they could not agree, and his Sentence should be executed by all the Cantons. The Five First Cantons also oblig'd themselves not to enter into any Alliance without the

The first Alliance of the *Switzers* reduc'd to Writing.

Second Alliance.

Consent



Third  
Alliance.

Consent of all five ; but the three others reserved to themselves the Liberty of entering into separate Treaties, provided they were not prejudicial to the former Alliance. Afterwards the eight old Cantons obliged themselves to assist each other in the Support of their respective Forms of Government, and agreed upon a Body of Military Laws to be observ'd by the whole Nation ; since which there has been no new Alliance form'd between them, though there are five other Cantons added to the old ones. Nor is there any Act or Instrument, according to the above-cited honourable Author, whereby they are all incorporated into one Body ; no common Civil Judicature which hath a Right of obliging all the Cantons by its Decisions ; no common Coin or Treasure ; but every Canton have these things distinct : Each hath now a Right of making particular Treaties with foreign Powers, and of sending and receiving publick Ministers, and of doing all other Acts of Sovereignty separately from the others. And when the thirteen Cantons send Ambassadors to a foreign State, they never choose one or two to represent them all, but each Canton sends its particular Ministers, to shew its Right of Sovereignty. I proceed now to enquire into the several Forms of Government in the respective Cantons.

Forms of  
Govern-  
ment in  
the parti-  
cular  
Cantons.

And first my Author observes, that the Government in some of the Cantons is Aristocratical, and in others Democratical. The seven Aristocratical Cantons are those of *Zurich, Berne, Lucerne, Basil, Friburg, Soleure and Schaffhausen*; the other six are Democratical : And this Difference in their respective Forms of Government he conjectures to be the Effect

of the State each of them happen'd to be in, when they were erected into Cantons ; for as each of the first kind consisted of one City, with very little Territory belonging to it, the Government naturally came to be lodg'd in the Citizens only, and afterwards continu'd so, notwithstanding a large Acquisition of Country to their respective Dominions : Whereas the six Democratical Cantons having no Cities, but being divided into little Communities; which had equal Pretence to the Sovereign Power, they could scarce avoid falling into a popular Frame. There is this further Distinction to be made among the Cantons, which he denominates Aristocratical, (though they are all equally so in relation to their Subjects) namely, that the *Capital Cities* of some of the Cantons have the Form of a Democracy, as *Zurich, Bazil* and *Schaffhausen*, where the ordinary Tradesmen, who are divided into Tribes, have their Share in the Government, and may be elected by their Tribes into the Sovereign Council ; whereas in the Cities of *Berne, Lucerne, Friburg* and *Soleure*, the Lesser Council, consisting of twenty-seven, join'd with a smaller Number of the Greater Council, have the sole Right of filling up Vacancies in the Sovereign Council ; and these always choosing their Friends and Relations to fill these Vacancies, the ordinary Citizens have no Share in the Government.

In the Canton of *Berne*, which is much the most considerable, the Legislative Authority is lodg'd in the Great Council, consisting of two hundred and ninety-nine Persons, when compleat ; but as about ninety-odd are usually absent on their respective Governments, or other Avocations, it is generally stil'd the

Form of  
Govern-  
ment in  
the Can-  
ton of  
*Berne.*

Council of Two Hundred. Out of the Members of this Council is elected another, call'd the Senate, or Lesser Council, consisting of twenty-seven Members, with their two Avoyers, who preide in both Councils annually by turns; and the two youngest of this Assembly have also the Title of Secret Counsellors, who, according to my Author, resemble the Tribunes of the People in the *Roman* Commonwealth, and summon the Great Council whenever they apprehend any thing design'd which may be prejudicial to the Liberties of the People, or upon any other Emergency.

This Senate have the Executive Power, and meet every Day of the Week, except *Sundays*. The great Council assemble but twice a Week, unless upon extraordinary Occasions. Peace and War, Alliances, the Publick Treasure, and all Civil Employments of Importance, are in the Disposal of the Great Council; and all Ecclesiastical Employments, and some inferior Civil Offices, are in the Gift of the Senate. When the Great Council assemble, the Senate constitute a part of it, or rather is lost in the Great Council, having no Existence while that is assembled.

The Vacancies in the Great Council are fill'd up by the Senate, and sixteen Members of the Great Council, call'd *Seizeniers* from their Number, who are chosen out of the old Bailiffs, that is, such as have enjoy'd a Government, or Bailliage, the whole Term of six Years. But for the better understanding of this Office of *Seizenier*, it is necessary to premise, that in the City of *Berne* there are twelve Companies or Abbeys, as they are call'd, *viz.* four greater, and eight less; and  
in



in one of these Companies, every Citizen, whether Gentleman or Tradesman, is obliged to enrol himself, that he may be qualified to be a Member of the Council of Two Hundred, or to enjoy any other Place of Trust in the Government; and the Head or Chief of any of these Companies is call'd the *Seizenier*; the great Companies having each of them two, and the lesser one, which makes the Number sixteen. When a new *Seizenier* is to be elected, all the old Bailiffs who are out of Office meet in their respective Abbeyes, and the Matter is determin'd by Lot; for as many Balls are put into a Bag as there are Candidates for the Office, one of them of Gold; and the rest of Silver, and he that happens upon the Golden Ball is the *Seizenier*. And these *Seizeniers* are usually chosen a little before the Vacancies in the great Council are fill'd up, and continue in their Office till another Promotion is made, which is seldom above once in nine or ten Years. These *Seizeniers* take care of the Affairs of their respective Companies, and see that nothing be transacted to their Prejudice. They represent the Grievancies of the Citizens to the Council, propose the making or repealing of Laws, and in Conjunction with the four *Banderets*, or Standard-Bearers, (of whom hereafter) are empower'd for three Days before *Easter* annually, when all other Employments in the State are suspended, to enquire into the Behaviour of every Minister and Officer in the Government, and to deprive him of his Employment or Place in the Great or Lesser Council: But in case of an Expulsion of any Member from the Great Council, the Sentence must be confirm'd by that Council, though they may expel a Mem-

ber of the Senate or Lesser Council absolutely, there being no Appeal in that case. Having thus explain'd the Office of a *Seizenier*, my Author continues to relate the manner of filling up the Vacancies in the Great Council which is seldom done till there are fourscore or an hundred vacant Places; the Reason of which delay is said to be, that they may have an Opportunity at the same time of satisfying a great Number of Persons; but indeed that the remaining Members of the Great Council may have the fewer Competitors for Bailliages and Places of Trust, for which none but the Members of that Council are qualify'd. Those who are entitled to choose Members of the Great Council, as hath been observ'd already, being the Senate or Lesser Council, and the sixteen *Seizeniers*, every one of whom has the Privilege of naming a Member, and the two *Avoyers* or Presidents two apiece; great Court is made to them by the Candidates. The Chancellor and Greffier also are allow'd each of them to name one; and the Commissary General, and some other great Officers, claim a Right of being elected, as they usually are; so that there are always about fifty who have some Assurance of being elected. The rest of the Candidates are chosen by a Plurality of Voices, and the only Qualification requir'd, is, that he be a Member of one of the aforesaid Companies, and enter'd into the thirty third Year of his Age.

Nothing is more common than for an Elector to name his eldest Son, if he be qualify'd; and if he be not, he has an Opportunity of marrying his Daughter well, by giving his Vote for her Lover, which is sometimes her only Portion, and not a bad one, as it entitles the

the

the Son-in-Law to a Bailliage. It is very merry upon this Occasion, as my Author observes, to see Numbers of passionate Lovers starting up in three or four Days time, and pretending all the Devotion imaginable for their Mistresses, whom they have scarce ever seen; for there is not three Days Difference between the Choice of the *Seizeniers* and the Election of the Members of the great Council, and till the *Seizeniers* are appointed, they can't tell whom to apply to. The first Visits therefore which a *Seizenier* receives after his Election, are from Persons who pretend to be passionately smitten with his fair Daughter, if he have no Son, and the Match is almost as soon concluded as propos'd, when the Father meets with a Man to his Mind, which he seldom misses of; for as it is necessary towards the making a Man's Fortune in this Republick that he be a Member of the Great Council, those of the wealthiest and best Families frequently attempt to come into it this way, when others fail. Thus 'tis evident that the Vacancies in the Great Council are constantly fill'd up with the Relations and Friends of the remaining Members, and consequently the Government is lodg'd in some few great Families, the ordinary Citizens being excluded from any Share in it, unless they have the good Fortune to be chosen by a Majority, after the Relations and Dependants of the Great Council are provided for, which is but a remote Prospect. And as they are excluded from this Assembly, so are they by Consequence from all Places of Profit and Trust in the Government, these being reserved only for the Members of this great Body, as hath been intimated already.

The



The Members of the Senate, or Lesser Council, are upon a Vacancy, elected by the Great Council out of their own Body, with this Restriction, That neither the Father and Son, nor two Brothers can be of the Senate at the same time : And these Vacancies in the Senate are fill'd up as soon as the deceased Senator is buried ; but in the Great one, as hath been observ'd, they wait till there be fourscore or an hundred Vacancies, which is usually nine or ten Years.

Great  
Officers  
of State.

The great Officers of State in this Republick are, 1. The two *Avoyers*, as the *French* stile them, or *Schultheissen*, as the *Germans* call them, whose Employments are for Life, but they exercise them by turns annually : The Person in Office, who is called the Reigning Avoyer, presides both in the greater and lesser Council ; Proposes the Matters to be debated there, and keeps the Seals which are put to all Acts of State, and to him all Persons apply who have any Business to transact in either Council ; and the Avoyer out of Office only takes place as first Senator till the Year is expir'd, when he takes the Seals and resumes his Authority in his turn ; and tho' these are very honourable Posts, and they have a great Influence on all Affairs of State, the Profits of them are but small, not amounting to three hundred Pounds a Year. The next great Officers are the *Banderets*, or Standard-Bearer of the City, which being divided into four Wards, the Citizens Rendezvous under their Colours in their respective Precincts ; and their Places are for Life, but the Profits do not yield each of them more than an hundred Pounds *per Ann.* Their Authority was formerly much greater, when with the *Seizeniers* they

had

had the Election of the Members of the great Council, but this Privilege they are now depriv'd of. The next great Officers are the two Treasurers, one call'd the Treasurer of the *German* Country, and the other of the *Pais de Vaud* or *Roman*, who receive the Revenues of their respective Districts, and continue in their Office for six Years ; these are the most profitable Employments in the State, and as my Author observes, those who have the management of the Publick Money, will always find means to enrich themselves in spite of the best Regulations. The next great Officer is the Superintendant of the Publick Buildings ; and these nine are always given to Senators, as a Reward of their faithful Services to the Publick. The other Offices of any Importance, such as Chancellor, Greffier, Commissary, &c. are enjoy'd by Members of the great Council, and some inferior Employments by the ordinary Citizens ; but it is very seldom that a Citizen who is not of the great Council comes into a Place of considerable Profit. And thus having treated of the Government and Magistracy in the *City of Berne*, our Author proceeds to those of the *Country*, where he observes that the whole Canton is divided into seventy-two Bailliages, govern'd by as many Bailiffs, who are Members of the great Council, and chang'd every six Years. These Bailiffs are invested with the Civil as well as Military Power in their respective Districts ; being Generals of the Militia, and supreme Magistrates in Civil and Criminal Causes, and tho' they have their Associates in the Courts of Justice, the Bailiff only has the Authority of pronouncing Sentence : In Civil Causes indeed, where the thing in Dispute is  
of

of Consequence, there lies an Appeal to the Courts of Appeal at *Berne*, where one is establish'd for the *German* Country, and the other for the *Pais de Vaud*, and in Capital Cases the Sentence must be ratified by the Great Council. And from the Court of Appeals for the *German* Country there lies still an Appeal to the Great Council; but those of the *Pais de Vaud*, 'tis said, are depriv'd of this Privilege, as being naturally so litigious, that there would be no end of their Contentions if they were indulg'd in it.

These Bailliages are so profitable, that the Bailiff may make a tolerable Figure during his six Years Government, and in some of them lay up five or six thousand Pounds, which in a Country where all Superfluities in Equipage and Cloathing are retrench'd, and every thing husbanded to the greatest Advantage, is a considerable Sum, as my Author observes, and as these are the principal Employments by which they hope to make their Fortunes, all their Views are turn'd that way, and while the Election to them was determin'd by open Votes, all manner of Corruption and servile Compliances were practis'd in order to obtain them; which being found to have an ill Effect on the Publick Affairs, the way of Ballotting for them was introduc'd, till they found a way of discovering who voted for them and who against them, notwithstanding this Caution, and consequently the same Dependance on the leading Men, and the same Enmities among themselves were observ'd as before: Whereupon it was agreed in the Year 1710. That all Employments should be dispos'd of by Lot; and accordingly as many Balls are put into a Bag as there are Competitors,



titors, one of which being Gilt, he that draws  
 it hath the Bailliage. But the Posts of  
 Avoyer, Banderet, Treasurer and Senator,  
 are still dispos'd of by Ballot ; it being ridi-  
 culous, as my Author observes, to leave the  
 Appointment of the Chief Officers in the State  
 to meer Chance. No Batchelor can be a  
 Candidate for any Bailliage or Place of Profit,  
 nor can a Man's own Relations, or his Wives  
 to the Degree of second Cousins inclusive, give  
 a Suffrage for him in any Case. The Mem-  
 bers of the Great Council and Senate, as well  
 as the two Avoyers and four Banderets, have  
 their Places for Life, as hath been intimated  
 already ; unless they have been guilty of some  
 notorious Crime, or committed an Act of  
 Bankruptcy : In which Cases they may be de-  
 graded. The rest of the Publick Employ-  
 ments are held for six Years, except those of  
 Secretaries to the Council, and some other  
 Posts, where long Experience is requir'd,  
 which the Possessors seldom leave but for  
 some good Bailliage : And the Chancellor's  
 Employment is of late limited to twelve  
 Years, but in lieu of it he hath the Choice of  
 any Bailliage. Formerly when a Person had  
 enjoy'd a Good Bailliage for his Term of six  
 Years, he would immediatly lay in for ano-  
 ther, by which means some few of the leading  
 Men ingrossed all the valuable Bailliages in  
 their Families, wherefore in the new Regula-  
 tion for disposing of them by Lot, it was pro-  
 vided, that the Bailliages should be divided  
 into five Classes, according to their reputed  
 Value ; and any Person who hath enjoy'd a  
 Bailliage, is disabled standing for another Bail-  
 liage, but in the two lowest Classes, and that  
 there should be an Interval of seven Years be-

tween his quitting one Bailliage and his being promoted to another, and even then he must wave his Pretensions if any of the Great Council who have never had one pretend to it. There is very little Profit arises to the Members of the Great Council, some small Allowances of Corn and Wood only for the use of their Families, but it is coveted however as the only Road to Preferment. The Salary of a Senator is about three hundred Crowns *per Ann.* including his Perquisites, and yet they serve the Publick with that Diligence and Fidelity, that their whole time is taken up in the Discharge of their Offices.

Altho' the Executive Power be in a great measure lodg'd in the Senate, there are however Councils appointed for several Branches of Business, who are all Members of the great Council; the most considerable of which, is that of the Secret Council, consisting of the Avoyer out of Office, who is President, the four Banderets, the two Treasurers, and the two Secret Councillors; to whom all Matters of State which require Secresy are referr'd, and they are impower'd to Act in many Cases for the Publick Good without communicating the Affair to the Great Council, tho' when the Danger is over their Determinations must be ratified by it.

The Chamber of Banderets is the next Council, where the Accounts of the Bailiffs, and all other Officers of State are examin'd, and consists only of the four Banderets, and the two Treasures, who preside by turns. Besides these there is a Consistory, consisting of more of the Laity than of the Clergy, for the Laity are Supreme here, as in many other States, in Causes Ecclesiastical. This Court  
takes

takes Cognizance of Matrimonial Contracts, Adultery, Fornication, and other Offences against good Manners; but as the Adulterer was formerly punish'd with Death for the first Fact, it must now be the third before they proceed Capitally against him; and for the first and second he is only punish'd by Fine and Imprisonment, and made incapable of any Publick Employment.

Another Chamber or Council is appointed to see the Sumptuary Laws put in Execution, in which they are very severe, not only because it is of great Consequence to the State to have these Laws duely observ'd, but because the Fines come into the Judges Pockets, as my Author observes. And there is a Court of Justice in the City of *Berne*, where both Civil and Criminal Causes are try'd in the first Instance, besides the two Courts of Appeals already mention'd, an Officer is President of this ordinary Court, call'd by the *Germans* the *Gross Weibel* and by the *French* the *Gros Santier*, to whom the Preservation of the Publick Peace is committed, and who is empower'd to punish all Offences against it. These are the standing Councils in *Berne*, the Members of all which are Members of the Great Council, except the Clergy of the Consistory: And besides these, upon any great Emergency, a particular Council or Committee is appointed to enquire into the Matter, which is dissolv'd as soon as the Business re-ferr'd to them is at an end.

The Form of Government in the Cantons of *Lucerne*, *Friburg*, and *Soleure*, differs little from that of *Berne*, only the Great Council at *Lucerne* consists but of an hundred Members, and the Senate of thirty five. As to the three

Form of  
Govern-  
ment in  
*Lucerne*,  
*Friburg*, &  
*Soleure*.



Cities of *Zurich*, *Bazil*, and *Schaffhausen*, the Capitals of the three Cantons, to which they communicate their Names. The Citizens of each are divided into twelve or more Tribes, and each of these Tribes hath its Quota of Members both in the Great Council and in the Senate : In *Zurich* particularly each Tribe hath twelve Members in the Great Council, and four in the Senate, or Lesser Council, which Numbers are always compleat, the Vacancies being immediatly fill'd up when there are any ; not by a new Choice of the Tribe the deceas'd Member was of, but by the remaining fifteen Representatives of that Tribe ; by which means the Body of the People have now very little share in chusing their Representatives either in the Great Council or the Senate ; but this is said to be an Encroachment on their Privileges. There is still another difference between the Form of Government in these three Cantons, and that of *Berne*, namely, that the Senate in each of these Cities consists of fifty Persons, besides the two Avoyers, or Burgher-masters, whereas that of *Berne* has but twenty five Members besides the two Avoyers, tho' but half of these 'tis true are in Office at one time, for each of them govern their six Months by turns, unless in Cases of Judicature, when all the fifty are assembled. Here our Author takes an Opportunity of considering some of those Maxims which are most in Vogue in *Switzerland*, and other popular Governments. As a well regulated Militia, in Opposition to a standing Army of Mercenary Troops. Equal Agrarian Laws, that one or a few Families may not so far exceed the other in Riches and Power as to endanger the Publick Liberty. And lastly, an equal Rotation of Magistracy

tha

that each may have his Share of the Power and Profits of the Government in his turn ; which are all observ'd in the Seven Cantons already mention'd. But of the first, the Militia, I shall speak in another Place. As to the second, an equal Agrarian Law, it appears that all their Children, both Male and Female, by their Constitution Inherit an equal part of their Ancestors Substance, only the Father hath a Power of disposing by his Will of one third part of his Estate to which of his Sons he pleases, so that the greatest Estates are soon split into small Parcels, and thereby an equality of Power in some measure preserv'd among the People. And there cannot be a more equal Rotation among the Magistrates, who are most of them chang'd every six Years : From whence my Author infers, that the Sovereigns of these Cantons have little Reason to apprehend any Intestine Division among themselves. But then, as the supreme Councils have gradually depriv'd their Fellow Citizens of many Privileges ; and the principal Families still endeavour to engross the Government to themselves, they are in danger of Insurrections from the People, and have felt them more than once in some of their Cities ; nor is there any way to satisfy the Body of the Citizens, as the same Gentleman apprehends, but by taking a greater Number of them into the Administration. In relation to their Subjects it is observ'd, that the Government of these Seven Cantons is very unequal, for the Sovereign Power is lodg'd only in the Citizens of the Capital City of each Canton, out of whom the Members of the Great Council are chosen, and these only are qualified for Places of Profit or Trust, so that the rest of the Canton are excluded

excluded from all possibility of sharing in the Government ; and this was not unreasonable at the first Establishment of these Commonwealths, who had then little or no Territory beyond the Walls of their Cities : but now their Dominions are so far extended, and comprehend many good Towns and Villages, if the Inhabitants of these are not indulg'd with some share in the Administration, it is apprehended they may one Day endeavour to set up for themselves, or transfer their Allegiance to some neighbouring Prince or State. This Inequality is most visible in the Canton of *Berne*, which makes above a third part of *Switzerland*, where about fourscore Families have engross'd the whole Government to themselves. I have seen, says the same honourable Writer, within the space of eight Years, Civil Commotions in *Geneva*, *Lucerne* and *Zurich*, occasion'd by the Discontents of the Citizens with their Governors, for retrenching their Privileges and engrossing the Power to themselves, which have generally ended in a Redress of their Grievances. And it is observed of late Years, that the Citizens of these Cities generally gain Ground of the Government, and compel them to reinstate them in such Privileges as they have taken from them ; and if these Discontents arise in the Capitals of these little States, where the Subject does not lie under such Incapacities and Disadvantages as in the Countries under their Dominion ; our Author infers, they may more justly be apprehended in the Country, where the Inequality of the Government is still greater, as the Extent of the Territory is so. But in this I must take the liberty to differ from him, for People who have never enjoy'd



oy'd any share in the Government, are not so liable to mutiny at being kept out of the Administration, as those who have been depriv'd of their part in it : nor are they so capable of fomenting an Insurrection in the Country where they lie dispers'd, as in Cities, where a multitude of Malecontents may assemble in a Moment, and get to a Head before the Government can be prepared to suppress them ; especially in places where there is no standing Army, and the Mob are as good Soldiers as the Militia ; or rather, where the Militia are form'd out of the Mob. But what is look'd upon as a great Security to the Government of the Cantons is, that they impose very moderate Taxes on their Subjects, which are frequently the Source of Popular Discontents. And a further Security to them is, that all the Cantons are mutually obliged to assist each other in the Support of their respective Forms of Government. But our Author inclines to think, that neither of these Securities can be much relied on : For, first he observ'd, that the Subjects thought no Mildness of the Government could make them amends for being excluded any share in it : And as to mutual Assistance, it is not only a dangerous Experiment to call in Strangers to pacify Domestic Commotions, but it happens in this Case, that the Protestants and Papists have so little Affection for each other, that they would do but very little for the Preservation of those of a different Persuasion in Religion : And they are in general so Jealous of the overgrown Power of the Canton of *Berne*, that they would be glad to see it weaken'd.

I proceed now to enquire into the Form of Government in those six Cantons, where there

Form of  
Govern-  
ment in  
the Lesser  
Cantons.

there are no great Cities, viz. *Switz, Unterwald, Ury, Zug, Glaris and Appenzel*; and these, it seems, are all of them Democratical; for each of these Cantons being divided into Districts, according to their Extent, some twelve, others six, and others four, Each District or Community in some respects appears to be an Independent Sovereignty; for in these they have both Civil and Criminal Judicatories, in which the rest of the Canton cannot Interpose, and from whence there lies no Appeal: But in the Management of the Publick Affairs, every District having chosen a Deputy or Representative, they assemble at some certain place, and form a standing Council of the Canton; and where the Matter to be debated is of great Importance, they send each of them two or three Representatives, but still they have but a limited Authority; for according to my Author, the supreme Legislative Power remains in the diffusive Body of the People; every Male in the Country upwards of sixteen Years of Age, and every Servant as well as his Master, having an equal share in the Sovereignty. But these Assemblies do not usually meet more than once or twice a Year to chuse their Magistrates, and their Representatives to be sent to the General Diets; tho' they may be convok'd at other times, as there is Occasion to give their Consents to such Acts as require their Concurrence. The first Officer in these Cantons is call'd *Land-Aman*, and is chosen in a full Assembly of the People, who always express their Consent by holding up their Hands. His Office resembles that of an Avoyer, or Burgomaster; but is chang'd in some of these Cantons every Year, and in others

thers every two Years. He is President both of their Standing Council and General Assemblies, and hath the chief Direction of all Publick Affairs, with the Advice of the Council. So soon as the *Land-Aman* is chosen, the People elect him a Deputy, who is call'd *Stat-Halter*, and acts in the Absence of the other. They proceed also to choose Treasurers, Secretaries, and other Officers of State in the same manner, who continue in their Posts a longer or shorter time, according to the Customs of the respective Cantons; but though every Member of the Canton seems to have an equal Share in the Government of it, it appears they are generally govern'd in their Determinations by the Gentry, to whom they pay a particular regard. On the other hand, if they apprehend they have been led into Schemes that are destructive to their Country by designing Men, they never fail to punish the Authors of such Advice with the utmost Severity.

I shall conclude this Head with some of Mr. *Addison's* Remarks on the Government of the *Switzers*. He observes, that their Constitution is extremely well adapted to the Poverty and Barrenness of their Climate : That the Misery of being subject to a despotick Prince, in a Country compos'd of Rocks and Mountains, is sufficiently evident from the Governments in their Neighbourhood, where notwithstanding their Lands are much better than those of the *Swiss*, the People are in greater Want of the Necessaries and Conveniencies of Life. A Prince's Court, he remarks, eats too far into the Income of a poor State, and introduces various kinds of Luxury,



which are not consistent with a narrow Fortune. If the Vanity of Dress, Balls and Entertainments were as common in the Cantons as they are in *France*, their Military Roughness would soon be lost, their Tempers grow too soft for their Climate, and their Expences out-run their Revenues; and as the Materials for their Luxury must be imported from abroad, their Country, which has few Commodities to export against them, and but very little Treasure to answer the Ballance, would infallibly be ruin'd. (What follows is as applicable to a mix'd Government as to a Republick: I could wish the Words were written with a Sun-Beam, and never out of my Countrymen's View, who seem to be plunging themselves into the greatest Excesses of all kinds, that ever any People were guilty of, and which must naturally draw on them inevitable Destruction, if not suddenly remedied.)

The Words are these: *Luxury wounds a Republick in its very Vitals, as its Natural Consequences are Rapine, Avarice and Injustice; for the more Money a Man spends, the more must he endeavour to augment his Stock; which at last sets the Liberty and Votes of a Common-wealth to sale, if they find any Foreign Power (or Ambitions Native) that is able to pay the Price of them.* Addison's *Travels*, p. 384. It is no Wonder therefore, he adds, that the poor Common-wealths of *Switzerland* endeavour to suppress every thing that may introduce Vanity and Luxury; that they prohibit Gaming, Balls, and all Extravagancies of Dress; and that their Magistrates in their publick Assemblies appear in the plainest Garb imaginable, to set an Example to the rest. Persons of different Qua-

lities

lities indeed are distinguish'd by their Ornaments, but they are such as may be purchas'd at a very moderate Price : A great Officer, for Example, is known by the Depth of his Hat-Crown ; and their Holiday-Cloaths, which have an Appearance of Finery, go from Father to Son, being seldom worn out in two or three Generations. 'Tis an ordinary thing to see a Man of Substance wear the Breeches and Doublet of his Great-Grandfather ; and their Peasants are cloath'd in a coarse kind of Canvas, the *Manufacture of the Country*:



## C H A P. VII.

*Treats of their Revenues and Forces.*

**A**S neither the Product or Trade of Switzerland are considerable, the Publick Revenues are not large, if compar'd with those of other Kindoms and States ; but if we compare their Income with their Expences, as my Author observes, some of these Republicks cannot be esteem'd poor ; for tho' their annual Revenue be small, the Charges of the Government is less, and they lay up something every Year, which in a long Tract of time, furnishes them with a considerable Treasure : And it is observ'd to be one Advantage that a Common-wealth has of a Monarchy, that the former are generally better Husbands of their Treasure, not throwing it away upon their Pleasures or Passions as Princes usually do, and saving the Expences of Courts and Guards, and other glittering Fopperies,

stil'd by some the embroider'd part of the Government. The little popular Cantons indeed have scarce any publick Revenues, but tax themselves voluntarily, according to the Exigency of their Affairs, and if they happen at any time to have a thousand Pounds in their Treasure, they will agree to divide it among the several Communities the Canton is compos'd of, if the Publick has no present Occasion for it; though at the same time they protest against the Practice for the future. But the Common-wealths in *Switzerland* which may be esteem'd rich, are those which have Cities for their Capitals, and among these the Revenues of the Protestant Cantons exceed those of the Catholick Republicks, being possess'd of the Church-Lands, which they seiz'd at the Reformation, the Profits whereof are appropriated to the Service of the Government, except a small part of them which are reserv'd for the Maintenance of the Clergy. The Revenues of the Catholick Cantons with Cities, viz. of *Lucerne*, *Soleure* and *Friburg*, are so inconsiderable, that after the annual Expences of the Government are defray'd, there remains but a very small Sum to be laid up in the Publick Treasury; even the little Cantons of *Bazil* and *Schaffhausen*, though of a much smaller Extent, are richer than these three Catholick Cantons, and always have a considerable Sum in their Treasury. But the two wealthiest Cantons are those of *Zurich* and *Berne*, the former of which, by the Advantage of its Trade, is the richer, in Proportion to the Extent of its Territories; but *Berne* is so much larger, that the Revenues of this Canton

are



are suppos'd to amount to as much more as the former.

The several Branches of the Publick Revenue in the Canton of *Berne*, are, first, the Profits of the Demesn Lands which belong to the State. 2. The Tenth of the Produce of all the Lands in the Country. 3. A certain Tax upon Lands which are not the Property of the Gentry, call'd in *French*, *Censés Foncières*. 4. Customs and Duties on Merchandize. And, 5. The Revenue arising from the Sale of Salt. From the first of these Branches arise great Quantities of Corn and Wine, which the State lays up in Magazines in the several Bailliages, and sell to the People in Times of Scarcity. From the second, consisting of the Tenth of the Fruits of the Earth, they raise considerable Sums in so large an Extent of Country as this Canton contains, none being exempted, except some few Seigneuries of the Gentry. From the third, which is a Tax on such Lands as are not in the Possession of the Gentry, they levy about twenty Pence an Acre. From the fourth Branch, consisting of Duties on Merchandize, they raise but little, the Duties being very moderate, and their Trade but inconsiderable: But from the fifth Branch, arising by the Sale of Salt, they raise great Sums, for the States alone retail it to the Subject, and impose what Price they please. There is another casual Tax arising from the Sale of all Estates, the Sovereign being entitled to a sixth part of the Value upon every Alienation. What may be the just Amount of all these Taxes my Author does not attempt to determine, only observes, that as their Revenues consist chiefly  
in

in the Sale of Corn and Wine, these are more or less, according to the Price such things bear, and as the State sells none in plentiful Seasons, it may happen that several Years together little or no Money is laid up in the Treasury, and on the other hand, they may lay up in one Year the Encrease of many. Our Author relates, that when he resided amongst them, namely, about the Year 1712, the Canton of *Berne* had three hundred thousand Pounds out at Interest, which he was credibly inform'd, did not amount to a sixth part of what then remain'd in their Treasury. That those who pretended to guess at the annual Revenues of *Berne* and *Zurich*, lay the first at three hundred thousand Crowns *per Annum*, and the other at an hundred and fifty, whereof they compute about two thirds are expended in the ordinary and extraordinary Charges of the Government, by which Computation *Berne* lays up an hundred thousand Crowns a Year, and *Zurich* fifty : But this he observes is meer Conjecture, and chuses therefore to leave the Amount of their Revenues undetermin'd. As to the three Catholick Cantons with Cities, namely, those of *Lucerne*, *Soleure* and *Friburg*, though their Revenues will do little more than discharge the necessary Expences of the Government, yet that little Overplus it seems puts them in a Condition of maintaining a small Number of Troops every Year for three or four Months ; but the two small Cantons of *Bazil* and *Schaffhausen* are better provided with Treasure than any of the three Catholick Cantons. And it is very necessary that these Republicks should always have some Money in Bank; for they have no extraordinary ways  
and

and means of raising Money upon an Emergency, as other States have : The imposing new Taxes on the breaking out of a War, are impracticable here, the greater part of the Subjects on whom they should be levy'd, being employ'd in their Militia. And though the People might be willing to contribute what is in their Power for their necessary Defence, they would not be able to maintain a War of any long Continuance; and especially the little Cantons, who have no Treasure in Bank when the War breaks out, cannot expect that their Militia should long remain together at their own Expence.

Standing Forces have ever been thought inconsistent with the Welfare of these Republics since their first Institution ; but there is no where in *Europe* a better regulated Militia : With these they have from time to time maintain'd their Liberty against all the Attempts of the House of *Austria* and *France* ; and during the long Wars they had with those Powers, were esteemed excellent Soldiers, tho' they never kept the Field the Year round, but when the Campaign was ended used to return to their respective Dwellings. The Cantons having continued now upwards of Two Hundred Years in Peace with all their Neighbours, and having had no Wars but among themselves on account of Religion, which have not been very frequent, their Troops are not esteemed equal to what they were formerly. Almost the only Religious Disputes which have occasion'd a Rupture amongst them, are those in 1531, in 1656, and in 1712. In the two former of which the Catholick Cantons gain'd great Advantages of the Protestants ;  
but



but in the third, which lasted but four Months, the Protestants broke the Power of the Catholick Cantons, and wou'd have made an entire Conquest of them, if the Catholick Princes in their Neighbourhood had not threatned to interpose in the Quarrel. My Author is of Opinion, that the present *Switzers* are not at all degenerated from their Ancestors in point of Bravery, the Troops of that Nation in Foreign Service having behav'd to the Satisfaction of every Power that employ'd them in the late War; and that the Charge of their being degenerated amounts to no more than this, That the Forces which are newly rais'd amongst them, and have not been exercis'd with constant War, as their Ancestors were, require some time to discipline them before they can be a Match for Veteran Troops. The Reasons usually given by these People against maintaining a Body of Standing Forces are, First, That it would endanger their Liberties. 2. That very few of the Cantons are able to maintain such a Body of Troops as would secure them against an Invasion. And 3. That a Standing Army maintain'd by any of the Cantons in time of Peace would create a Jealousy in the rest, and induce the Neighbouring Princes to interpose, and oblige them to disband such Forces. Therefore to maintain their Civil Governments in perfect Freedom and Independance, and to avoid giving Jealousy to their Neighbours, and that they may be provided with a Bank of Money in case a War should break out. They think it conducive to their Prosperity to be without a Standing Army, and depend upon their Militia,

litia, who are regulated in the following Manner :

Every Male from Sixteen to Sixty is enroll'd, and about one third of them Regimented under the Titles of *Fuzileers* and *Electionaries* ; and out of the other two thirds these are from time to time recruited. The *Fuzileers* are all unmarried Men, of a good Size, and in the flower of their Age, always ready to March at an Hour's Warning. The *Electionaries* are Married Men, but of an Age and Size fit for Service. Every Regiment of *Fuzileers* consists of ten Companies, and every Regiment of *Electionaries* of twelve, besides Staff Officers, there being in each Company of Fuzileers an hundred and ten Men, and in a Company of Electionaries two hundred and eighteen, including Officers of all kinds. Every Soldier provides his own Arms, but all are of one Make, and of the newest Fashion, there being an Officer call'd the Commissioner of Arms, who inspects their Arms and Mounting, and punishes those who are not conformable to the Standard. They have also of late introduc'd an Uniformity of Cloathing, being all Grey Cloth, with Facings of different Colours to distinguish the Regiments : and having found that Horse are of little Use in this Mountainous Country, they have converted all their Horse into Dragoons, except that in the Canton of *Berne* they have one Regiment of *Cuirassiers*, which their Vassals maintain at their own Expence. There are ten Troops in every Regiment of Dragoons of sixty Men each, and the Horses as well as Arms are of the Soldiers providing, none being admitted into the Dragoons but

substantial Farmers, who are always furnish'd with Horses for their Husbandry. And tho' neither Horse nor Foot receive Pay while they remain at home, yet as soon as they take the Field, their Pay is settled after the following Manner, double Pay being allow'd to the Officers the first Month, to enable them to provide their Equipage.

The Pay of the Field and Staff Officers  
*per Month.*

|                            | <i>French Livres</i> |
|----------------------------|----------------------|
| A Colonel <i>per Month</i> | 240                  |
| A Lieutenant Colonel       | 180                  |
| Major                      | 165                  |
| Aid Major                  | 75                   |
| Adjutant                   | 48                   |
| Chaplain                   | 75                   |
| Surgeon                    | 48                   |
| Clerk                      | 24                   |
| Prevot                     | 18                   |
| <hr/>                      |                      |
| Total                      | 873                  |

The Pay of a Company *per Month.*

|                            | <i>French Livres</i> |
|----------------------------|----------------------|
| A Captain <i>per Month</i> | 120                  |
| A Captain Lieutenant       | 90                   |
| Lieutenant                 | 75                   |
| Second Lieutenant          | 60                   |
| Ensign                     | 48                   |
| Serjeant                   | 15                   |
| Each Under Officer         | 12                   |
|                            | each                 |



*French Livres*

|                    |   |
|--------------------|---|
| Each Corporal      | 8 |
| Each Drum and Fife | 7 |
| Each Appointee     | 7 |
| Each Soldier       | 6 |

There is only this Difference between the Pay of the Fuzileers, Electionaries and Dragoons, namely, that the Dragoon Officers are supply'd with Forage *gratis*, and the Foot Officers pay for it ; and the private Dragoon has six Pence a Day and Ammunition-Bread, while the Foot Soldier hath two Pence a Day deducted out of the six Pence for his Ammunition Bread. Every Field Officer in both hath two Servants paid by the State on the foot of common Soldiers, and the Staff Officers one. The State also provides Tents, Kettles and Hatchets for the Soldiers, five Men being allotted to one Tent ; and these things are laid up in the Arsenal when the Service is over.

In the Magazine of *Berne* there is always an entire new set of Arms for all the Militia of the Canton, besides those that are in common use ; and there is a third set for the Militia of every Bailliage, kept in the Castle where the Bailiff or Governor resides ; where there is also laid up a Sum amounting to three Months Pay for the whole Militia of the Bailliage, which Money was raised upon the several Communities for this purpose many Years since, and is still reserved for any pressing Occasion, not having been touch'd by the State during the last War, nor cannot be dispos'd of without the Consent of the several Communities, since the Chief of each has a

Key of this little Treasury, and the Bailiff another.

The Canton of *Berne* have also a very fine Train of Artillery in their Capital, ready to march upon the shortest Warning; besides a great number of Canon in the Castles where their Bailiffs reside; and for the Service of their Artillery they have three Companies of Canoneers, and one of Bombardeers, consisting of an Hundred Men each, with proper Officers, who are in constant Pay, and commanded by the Waggon-Master-General. Every Community is tax'd to furnish the necessary Horses and Waggons for the Use of the Train and Army, and know the Proportion which they are to send, getting them ready upon the least Notice. There belongs also to the Train an hundred and twenty Men of several Trades, as Carpenters, Smiths, Wheelrights, &c. and to these is added a Company of Guides, actually listed, with their Captain, Lieutenant and other Officers, who have a perfect Knowledge of the Country.

They have no General or Commander in Chief in time of Peace; the principal Military Officer in the Canton of *Berne* is the President of the Council of War. Nor do they fill up the Posts of Secretary of War, Commissioners of Victualling, Treasurer, Quarter-masters, Grand Prevot, and others, till the Army is ready to take the Field. And whenever a General is appointed for any Expedition, there are several Deputies of the Statesmen of the greatest Rank and Experience appointed to accompany him, and be a Check upon him, who can undertake nothing of Consequence without their Consent; but the General

ral

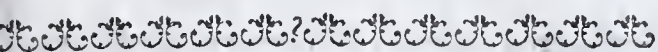
ral with these Deputies disposes of all Military Employments in the Field, which in time of Peace are in the Gift of the Great Council.

For the better disciplining of these Troops in the Canton of *Berne*, which is divided into eight Districts. There is an Officer call'd the Grand Major in every one of them, who takes care that all the Militia, as well those that are Regimented as others, be in a constant readiness to march ; and that their Arms, Ammunition and Cloathing be in a good Condition ; for which end he often takes his Rounds, visiting both Officers and Soldiers, and drawing them out at least once a Year for a general Review. He hath also an Officer under him in every Bailliage, who rides from one Community to another, and Exercises the Soldiers every Sunday and Holy-Day after Divine Service, and sees that their Arms and Accoutrements be in Order, and punishes the neglect of them. There are also Butts erected in every Community, where on certain Days of the Year they meet to shoot at a Mark ; and the Canoneers do the same with their great Guns and Mortars.

And for the readier assembling of their Militia, there are Signals in the most conspicuous places of every Bailliage, which consist of Wood and Straw, with which they make Fires in the Night time, or a Smoak in the Day ; and at every one of these Signals is a Corporal, with a constant Guard of six Men, who set fire to the Combustible Matter on the Approach of an Enemy, or when ever they observe any other Signals lighted, whereupon the whole Body of the Militia run to their  
Arms,



Arms, and march to the appointed Rendezvous. And what renders them much better disciplin'd than the Militia of other Nations, is, the Custom of the young Fellows to serve three or four Years in the *Swiss* Troops abroad, after which their Officers are oblig'd to permit them to return home ; so that a good part of their Militia have actually been in some Foreign Service, and may therefore well be look'd upon as Regular Troops, who being intermix'd with the rest, soon make them as expert as themselves. What Number of Forces these Republicks can raise my Author does not determine, but observes, that in the late War between the Protestant and Popish Cantons, the Canton of *Berne* had forty thousand Men in the Field, and the Canton of *Zurich* twenty thousand, tho' only the Regimented Troops were rais'd ; and these, as hath been intimated already, make but a third part of their Militia. The same Establishment which is observ'd in the Canton of *Berne*, is generally practis'd in all the other Protestant Cantons ; but those of the Catholics are not always in a Condition to furnish their Magazines with Corn and other Necessaries proper for an Army when it takes the Field.



## C H A P. VIII.

*Treats of their Trade and Manufactures.*

THE *Switzers* export scarce any Mer-Trade,  
chandize to foreign Countries, except  
Horses, Black Cattle, Butter and Cheese.  
The *French* take off great Numbers of their  
Horse in time of War for remounting their  
Cavalry, insomuch, that my Author assures  
us, he has known ten thousand Horses bought  
in this Country by the *French* in the space of  
a Year for the use of their Army. And the  
King of *Sardina* in the late Wars had *Swiss*  
Horses for his Dragoons and Artillery, but  
chose of *Germany* for remounting his Cavalry.  
Great Numbers are also sold into the *Milanesse*,  
and other parts of *Lombardy*, for their Coaches.  
They dispose of great Numbers of their  
Black Cattle in *Italy*, and their Cheeses in  
most Countries of *Europe*. These Commodi-  
ties are common to all the Cantons; but the  
Towns where Manufactures may be said to  
flourish, if compar'd with the rest, are those  
of *Zurich*, *Bazil*, *Schaffhausen* and *St. Gall*.  
*Zurich* is considerable for a Manufacture of  
Crape, which they have brought to some  
Perfection, and export in great Quantities.  
The Town of *St. Gall* is as famous for its Lin-  
nen, which, tho' much inferior to that of  
*Holland*, is afforded cheaper, and worn by the  
Gentry as well as common People. *Bazil*  
and *Schaffhausen* are not distinguish'd for any  
particular kind of Manufacture, but lie migh-  
ty

ty convenient for a foreign Trade, as they are situated upon the Frontiers of the Empire; for here they have the Opportunity of exchanging the Merchandizes of *France, Italy* and *Germany*, which brings no small Profit to the Inhabitants, many of whom are considerable Merchants. The rest of the Towns of *Switzerland* enjoy only a little retail Trade.

As to their Importations, having neither Corn or Wine sufficient to supply their Necessities of their own growth, they are forc'd to be oblig'd to their Neighbours for them, and are supply'd chiefly from *Swabia* and the *Milanese*. Their Salt is imported from *Tyrol, Frenche Compte* and *Bavaria*, with which Countries the Sovereigns of each Canton enter into Treaties to be supply'd at a certain Price, and make great Advantages by retailing it out again to their Subjects. A Salt Pit indeed has lately been discover'd in the Canton of *Berne*, but it does not yet afford any thing considerable. And as there are scarce any Manufactures of Silk, Wool, or Hair, in *Switzerland*, all their Clothing of these kinds is also imported from abroad, except a very coarse sort of Woollen Stuffs, which their Peasants wear. Their Mechanicks also are such Bunglers, that the better sort of People usually send for their common Utensils from other Countries. From all which it is evident, that their Importations much exceed their Exportations, and their Country consequently grows poorer every Day. According to my Author, the Species of Gold and Silver are scarce seen in Publick Commerce, which proceeds in some measure, as he observes,

from



from the Coin being hoarded up by those Cantons who have publick Treasuries, which for want of Circulation is lost to the Country, and for want of Securities to place their Money out at Interest upon, which obliges them to send it to foreign Banks, when they have any, whereby the Country is depriv'd of the use of it. The Balance of Trade therefore being much against the *Switzers*, their Governors to prevent the Consumption of foreign Goods as much as possible, have endeavour'd to retrench all Superfluities in Clothing and Furniture by sumptuary Laws, which prohibit the wearing of Gold, Silver, Jewels, Silks, and Thread-Lace, and whatever else is more chargeable than useful in Dress; only the Women are a little indulg'd in the wearing Silks at Weddings and on Festivals, and on some other solemn Occasions; but altho' this hinders the Mischief from encreasing, it is by no means a compleat Remedy. Nothing, as my Author observes, can prevent the Exportation of their Coin but the establishing Manufactures in their Country, which may serve at least for their own Consumption, and tho' they have no good Wool or Silk of their own growth, they may however be supply'd with these on moderate Terms by their Neighbours. When the *French Refugees* left their Country upon the Revocation of the Edict of *Nantz*, it seems many of them retir'd into *Switzerland*, and endeavour'd to establish several Manufactures there; but not being encourag'd or protected by the Government, and persecuted by the Natives, who would not suffer a Foreigner

reigner to exercise any Trade in their Cities; the *French* Protestants found themselves under a necessity of removing into other Countries; whereby, as my Author observes, the Protestant Cantons lost the best Opportunity they are ever like to have of erecting profitable Manufactures in their Country; as long as their Citizens have the Privilege of hindring Foreigners from exercising Trades amongst them, and are such indifferent Artists themselves, there is very little hopes of seeing Manufactures flourish among them, or a Foreign Trade carried on to any Advantage.

---

# C H A P. IX.

*Treats of the Religion of the Switzers.*

THE *Swiss* Cantons, as hath been observ'd already, are divided into Popish and Protestant, both of them exceeding zealous in their way: The Clergy, according to my Author, taking more Pains to raise the Aversion and Horror of the People against the Religion of their Adversaries than in Countries where there is but one Religion profess'd. The Protestant Cantons are rigid Calvinists, and the rest had follow'd their Example at the Reformation, says the same Gentleman, if the Catholicks, not trusting their Cause to the Force of Argument, had not had recourse to Arms, and made War upon such as embrac'd the new Opinions: In which the Protestants were defeated at the Battle of *Coppelin*, *Anno* 1531, whereby the Progress of the Reformation receiv'd some Check in this Country, many were reduc'd by force to the *Romish* Persuasion who had deserted it, and others confirm'd in it that were wavering. Other Battles were afterwards fought, in one of which *Zuinglius*, one of the Fathers of the Reformation was kill'd; but at length a Treaty of Pacification was propos'd between the contending Parties, *Anno* 1531. whereby it was agreed, That each Canton should regulate Religious Matters in their respective Territories, and not molest their Neighbours on those Accounts; which restor'd Peace to the Cantons at that time, and tho' there have since been some Skirmishes amongst them on



account of Religion, they have not been of any long Continuance. In the Year 1566, a Synod of the Protestant Clergy of *Switzerland* was assembled, where the Articles of their Faith were drawn up, and entitled, *The Helvetick Confession*: In which they adhere to the Doctrines of *Calvin*, as to Grace, Free-Will, Election and Predestination, condemning the Tenets of *Arminius*; insomuch, that they oblige all their Clergy, on their Admission into Holy Orders, to swear that they will Defend and Maintain the Reformed Religion as it is contain'd in the *Helvetick Confession*, and oppose Arminianism, and all other Doctrines contrary to the said Confession to the utmost of their Power. And notwithstanding both Popery and Calvinism are tolerated in their common Bailliages, or Governments, there is no Toleration in the Cantons themselves, every one who does not profess the Religion establish'd is banish'd the Country; even Lutherans, and every other Denomination of Protestants; but the Disciples of *Calvin* are liable to the same Pains and Disabilities as the Papists are in the Protestant Cantons, who look upon themselves as extreamly moderate, that they only banish their Bretheren of a different Sect, and permit them to sell their Estates.

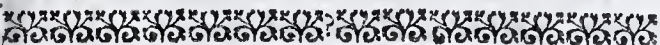
By these wholesome Severities the *Swiss* Calvinists Glory, That they have maintain'd almost a constant Uniformity in their Worship ever since the Reformation, tho' they have not been totally free from Sectaries; for in the Canton of *Berne* two Sects arose, the one call'd *Pierists*, and the other *Anabaptists*. The first did not advance any particular Do-

ctrines

trines which were not profess'd by the establish'd Church, but pretended to a greater Sanctity of Life and Purity of Manners than their Neighbours, and distinguish'd themselves by absenting from the Publick Worship, either on pretence of their Unworthiness to approach the House of God, or that they could not Edifie by the Discourses of worldly minded Men, whose Lives were a Contradiction to their Doctrines. They make a Covenant with all their Senses not to indulge them in any Pleasure, even to shun the smell of a Rose or Violet, and to turn away their Eyes from every beautiful Object : To avoid as much as possible what the World calls innocent Pleasures, lest their Affections should be tainted by any Sensuality, and diverted from the Love of him, who is the only Hope and Comfort of their Beings. But their Enemies, it seems, charg'd them with spiritual Pride, Fraud and Insincerity in their Dealings ; and that they made use of the Mask of Religion only to surprize and impose on credulous People ; and if any of them were found endeavouring to propagate their Opinions and make Disciples, they were banish'd by the Government. As to the Anabaptists, their Opinions were propagated in the Canton of *Berne* but very lately. These, 'tis observ'd, scruple to acknowledge the Power of the Magistrate, or to take Oaths of Allegiance to the Government they live under ; but that which render'd them most obnoxious in *Switzerland*, is their holding it unlawful to bear Arms, even in Defence of their Country ; for there being no standing Forces kept on Foot, but the Sovereign relying entirely upon the Militia ;

Militia ; if this Opinion of the unlawfulness of bearing Arms should prevail, they must necessarily become a Prey to the first Invader. The Government therefore observing, that their Peasants who were enroll'd in the Militia began to excuse themselves when they were commanded into the Service on Scruples of Conscience. Thought it high time to punish the Followers of this Sect with the utmost Severity ; fining and imprisoning some, and banishing others, and their banish'd Teachers who return'd into the Country they hang'd. At length they came to a Resolution of banishing all Anabaptists in general : And above three hundred of them became Refugees in *Holland* only about the Year 1710. But the same Reasons the *Swiss* Presbyterians assign for persecuting their Bretheren that differ from them, for ought I see may be urg'd by any other Protestant Government ; for Instance, they urge, 1. That should they tolerate Sectaries, these would infallibly join with their *Roman* Catholick Neighbours against the establish'd Church. 2. That no Controversies are managed with more heat and unchristian Malice than those which concern Religion. And, 3. That these Disputes ever have an Influence on the State, and frequently endanger the Subversion of the Government ; but if these be of any Weight in *Switzerland*, and can justify Persecution there, I can't see why they won't excuse any other Government in requiring Uniformity in Religion. But to proceed, The *Swiss* Clergy in some of their Cities have a great Influence, and take the Liberty of teaching Politicks instead of Divinity in their Pulpits, endeavouring

ing to work up the Passions of their Auditors to their own Pitch : But in the Canton of *Berne* the Government confine them to Religious Subjects, and keep them in an entire Dependance on the State.



## CHAP. X.

*Treats of the Allies of the Switzers.*

THE Allies of the *Switzers* are, 1. The Allies of the *Grisons*. 2. The Town and County of *Neufchatel*. 3. The Abbot and City of *St. Gall*. 4. The *Valefians*. 5. The Republick of *Geneva*. And 6. The Towns of *Mulhausen* and *Bienne*. The most considerable of whom are the *Grisons*.

The Country of the *Grisons*, antiently part of the *Roman Rætia*, consists of Three Provinces, united for their common Defence. The First is stiled, *The Grison*, or *Grey League*, and communicates its Name to the whole Country. The Second is call'd, *The League of the House of God*, from the Bishop of *Coire*'s residing in it. And the Third, *The League of the Ten Jurisdictions*, as it comprehended that number of Communities.

These Three Leagues including the Counties they have acquir'd by Grant or Conquest, viz. *The Valteline*, *Chiavenna* and *Bormio*, are bounded by the Circle of *Swabia* on the North, by the County of *Tyrol* on the East, by the States of *Milan* and *Venice* towards the South, and by the Cantons of *Uri*, *Glaris* and *Appenzel* towards the West ; being about an hundred

Their  
Situation  
and  
Extent.



hundred Miles in Length and sixty in Breadth. In the *Grifon* League are twenty-seven Communities, in that of the *House of God* twenty-two, and in that of the *Ten Jurisdictions* fourteen.

Chief

Towns of *Ilantz*, *Dissentis*, *Flintz* and *Splagen*. *Ilantz* is the *Grifon* a little Town, situate on the *Rhine*, about League. fifteen Miles South-West of *Chur* or *Coire*, *Ilantz*, &c. where the Assemblies of the Three Leagues meet.

Chief

Towns of the *House of God* (which is stil'd sometimes *Caddee*, and by the *Germans*, *Gotthuspunt*) are *Chur*, or *Coire*, the Capital of the Three Leagues, *Cassaccia*, *Vesprun* and *Bergon*. *Coire*, the most *Coire*, &c. considerable Town of the *Grifon* Country, is situated at the Foot of two Mountains, on the Banks of the River *Plesur*, little more than a Mile from the *Rhine*, and about sixty to the Southward of *Constance*, and was a free Imperial City till the Year 1498, when it enter'd into the *Grifon* League. The Bishop of *Coire* had some kind of Jurisdiction in this City till the Reformation, and hath still a Palace here, a Cathedral, and some Houses for the Canons about it; but his Revenues are at this Day very mean, though he be a Prince of the Empire. The Buildings are tolerable, considering the Country, and the Town is encompass'd with a Wall and Fortifications, most of the Inhabitants being Protestants.

Chief

Town of the Third League. *Davas*.

The only Town mention'd in the League of the *Ten Jurisdictions*, is that of *Davas*, or *Tafas*, situate among the Mountains, two Leagues to the Eastward of *Coire*, of which I meet with nothing remarkable.

The

The Manners and Customs of the *Grisons* differ but little from those of the *Switzers*, any more than their Soil and Climate, and therefore do not need a particular Description. They were formerly subject to a variety of Princes; some of them to petty Sovereigns, others to the Bishop of *Coire*, and more of them to the House of *Austria*. Those subject to the first, purchas'd their Liberty, or became free by the Extinction of the Families of their Lords. The Bishops of *Coire* were depriv'd of their Power at the Reformation, and have now no Share or Influence in the Government of that City, or the Territories belonging to it. And the House of *Austria* have at several Times sold all their Dominions in this Country, except the little Lordship of *Retzuns*, of which the *Grisons* are the immediate Sovereigns. And thus by Degrees the *Grisons* becoming an independant and free People, erected themselves into a Commonwealth, the Sovereign Power whereof is vested in the People; for every Male of sixteen Years of Age and upwards, has a Vote in Matters of State, as in the petty Cantons of *Switzerland*. But then they have a better Method of collecting their Votes; for the People of every Community first elect one to represent them in a Council or Diet, and then the Persons so elected, amounting to the Number sixty-three; that is, one for every Community, meet and debate of their Affairs: and in these Assemblies all Resolutions are determin'd by a Majority, as their Elections are by a Majority of each Community, every one of which are govern'd by their particular Laws and Customs, chuse their own Magistrates,

and are indeed so many petty States. The several Communities of each League also have their particular Diets, where they are represented by their Deputies, and chuse their chief and other Officers annually. There are four other kinds of Diets, compos'd of the Representatives of the Three Leagues : The first is call'd the General Diet, consisting of a Deputy from every Community, besides the three Chiefs, which is held once a Year in each of the Three Leagues by turns, the Chief of the League where the Diet is held being President. These meet the latter end of *August*, and having consider'd extraordinary Affairs, proceed to settle the publick Accounts, and determine Controversies between the Communities, which usually takes up about three Weeks. The second Diet consists of half the Number of Deputies (two Communities sending one by turns). These have no fix'd times of meeting, but are convok'd whenever their Affairs require it. The third Diet, denominated a Congress, consists only of three Deputies from each League, besides the three Chiefs, and meets annually in the Beginning of *March* at *Coire*, being held for the ordinary Affairs of the Government. The fourth is a meeting of the three Chiefs only, who assemble a little before the General Diet to prepare Matters for them. And every one of these Assemblies may be summon'd as often as the Affairs of the Government require it, or any Foreign Minister hath Business to propose to them : but in all of them the Deputies are so limited by their Instructions, that they cannot take a final Resolution on any Matter in Debate, but must resort to the Communities

Communities which sent them to have it confirm'd.

The Subjects of the Three Leagues are a Mixture of Protestants and Papists, but the Protestants making two thirds of the People, and all things being determin'd by a Plurality of Voices, my Author looks upon this Republick as a Protestant State, especially as they are allied only to the two Protestant Cantons of *Zurich* and *Berne*. There are only the two Bailliages of *Meyenfeld* and *Malantz* within the Three Leagues, the Governors whereof are remov'd every two Years: but they have eight or nine Governments more in the *Valteline*, and the Counties of *Bormio* and *Chiavenna*, which three Provinces were formerly part of the Dutchy of *Milan*, and yielded to the *Grisons* by the *Forza's*, Dukes of *Milan*, in Consideration of their Services in the Wars. And notwithstanding these Provinces are subject to the *Grisons*, the *Roman* Catholick Religion only is tolerated here, for in all the Treaties between the Sovereigns of *Milan* and the *Grisons*, it is stipulated, that no Protestant shall remain there more than six Weeks in one Year, during which time he shall not exercise his Religion: nor are their Protestant Governors allow'd to keep a Chaplain in their Houses.

The *Valteline* consists of one large Valley, The about ten Leagues in Length, abounding in *Valteline*: Corn, Wine and Oil, and the most delicious Fruits. The two other Counties of *Chiavenna* and *Bormio*, are very fruitful, but not in so great a Degree as the *Valteline*, which is as valuable for being a Pass between *Germany* and *Italy*, as for its Fertility; I shall therefore be a little more particular in describing the Situation



The Situation and Extent.

Chief Towns.  
*Tirano.*

*Sondrio.*

*Chiavenna* the Situation.

*Chiavenna* Town.

*Pleury* Town.

*Bormio* County.

*Bormio* City.

tion of this Country ; And I find that the *Valtelline* is bounded by the Country of the *Grisons* on the North, by *Tyrol* towards the East, by the Territories of *Venice* on the South, and by the Dutchy of *Milan* towards the West, the chief Towns whereof are *Tirano*, *Sondrio* and *Morbegno*. *Tirano*, the Capital of the Province, is situated on the Banks of the River *Adda*, about six Miles to the Northwards of the Territories of *Venice*, and fifty South-West of *Coire*. *Sondrio* stands upon the *Adda*, forty Miles South of *Coire*, and is a Place of the greatest Strength in the *Valtelline*, and the Residence of the Governor.

The County of *Chiavenna* is of a small Extent, and bounded by the Country of the *Grisons* on the North and West, by the *Valtelline* on the East, and by the four Governments of *Italy* on the South ; the chief Towns whereof are *Chiavenna* and *Pleury*.

*Chiavenna* is a little Town pleasantly situated at the foot of the Mountains, upon the River *Macra*, which near this Place falls into the Lake of *Como*. It was antiently a large Place, but had the Misfortune, great part of it, to be buried by a Mountain which hung over the Town. And the like Accident happen'd to the Town of *Pleury* on the 25th of *August*, 1618.

The County of *Bormio* is bounded by the Country of the *Grisons* on the North ; by the Bishoprick of *Trent* on the East ; by the *Valtelline* towards the West, and by the *Venetian* Territories on the South ; being surrounded by inaccessible Mountains : the Chief Town whereof is *Bormio*, situate on the *Adda*, three Miles from its Source.

The

The Bailliages in the *Valtelline*, as well as those in *Chiavenna* and *Bormio*, are disposed of by each Community of the *Grisons* by turns, and sold to the best Bidder, who is always made Bailiff or Governor, and must be guilty of great Exactions on the poor People under his Power, before he can reimburse himself. The stated Publick Revenues of the *Grison Leagues* are very inconsiderable ; and therefore upon a War breaking out, or any other emergency, they tax themselves in proportion to their Abilities, and the Necessity of the Service. The Duties arising from Goods carried through the Country, constitute the principal part of the Publick Revenues, if we except the Pensions paid them by Foreign Princes, which are divided among the Common People as well as the Magistrates ; though it may be difficult to distinguish one from the other when they are not in the Execution of their Offices ; for their Senators do not think it beneath them to keep Inns for the Entertainment of Travellers, or to exercise other mean Employments ; and in short, the *Grisons* may well be reckon'd the Refuse of *Switzerland* : What renders them most considerable, is, the Passes through their Country between *Germany* and *Italy*, of which there are Four only by which their Country is accessible ; and even these may be defended by a very small Force. The First by the Lake of *Como*, which preserves their Communication with *Italy*. The Second by the Valley of *Comonica*, which gives them an Entrance into the Territories of *Venice*. The Third by the Valley of *the Inn*, which lets them into *Tyrol*. And, 4. By a Bridge over the *Rhine* near *Coire* they have a Communication

Communication with *Swabia* and the Cantons of *Switzerland*.

*Neufchatel*  
and  
*Valengin*.

The Counties of *Neufchatel* and *Valengin* also are Allies of the *Switzers*: They are subject to the same Prince, and form together a little Sovereignty, bounded by the Bishoprick of *Bazil* and the Territory of *Biel* towards the North; by the Lake of *Neufchatel* towards the East; by the Canton of *Berne* on the South, and by *Franche Comte* or *Burgundy* on the West: being about twelve Leagues in length from North to South, and six in breadth from East to West. The Air of this Country near the Lake is temperate; but very sharp in the Mountainous parts of it. The Soil is Stony, but produces the best Wine in *Switzerland*, by the Sale whereof to Foreigners the Natives make great Advantages. Their Language is *French*, and they resemble that Nation more in their Manners and Customs than the *Germans*, having more Vivacity than the rest of the *Switzers*, with a good share of Vanity.

They are in a manner a Free independant People, notwithstanding they have always had a Prince for their Head; for nothing is determin'd but by the Three Estates. They have also the Privilege of chusing their own Magistrates and Standard-Bearer, and are subject to no Taxes but what they lay upon themselves; and the whole Country is of the Reformed Religion, except the two Villages of *Cresier* and *Landeron*, the Inhabitants whereof are *Roman Catholicks*. Upon the Death of the Dutchess of *Nemours*, the last Countess of *Neufchatel*, as Heiress of the House of *Longueville*, the Estates of the Country were enclin'd to submit themselves to the late King of *Prussia*,

as.



as Heir by his Mother to the House of *Orange*, which deriv'd its Title to *Neufchatel* from the Marriage of one of its Princes with the Heiress of the House of *Chalons*, the direct Sovereign of those two Counties. Several Competitors also arose at the same time, who claim'd as Heires in Blood to the House of *Longueville*; but the Estates rejected their Claim, and adjudg'd it to the Heirs of the House of *Chalons*, and the King of *Prussia* accordingly took Possession of it. The chief Towns in the County Chief of *Neufchatel*, are, 1. *Neufchatel*, the Capital. Towns. And, 2. *Landeron*.

*Neufchatel*, call'd by the Germans, *Newburg*, *Neufchatel*, is situated at the North-East End of the Lake to which it communicates its Name, about twenty Miles North-West of *Berne*, and fifteen North-West of *Friburg*. The Town is well built, and adorn'd with several handsome Fountains. It is govern'd by a Council of sixty Burghers, and enjoys large Privileges, among which the most considerable is, that they are Comburghers or Fellow Citizens with the Canton of *Berne*, which is not only their Protector, but Umpire of all the Differences between them and their Sovereign; and his Canton supported them in their Religious and Civil Rights while they were under the Dominion of Popish Princes. The Counts of *Neufchatel* were formerly allied to the Cantons of *Berne*, *Lucerne*, *Soleure* and *Friburg*, but since the Investiture of the King of *Prussia*, the Popish States do not seem fond of renewing the Alliance, and they may be now look'd upon as allied only to *Berne*.

2. *Landeron*, situate near the Lake of *Biel*, *Landeron*, remarkable for the Strength of its Situation, and



and a noble Castle, the Residence of the Prince.

*Vallangin*  
County.

The Country of *Vallangin* lies about a League to the Northward of *Neufchatel*, the chief Town whereof is of the same Name. It is situated near the Foot of *Mount Jura*, which separates it from *Burgundy*, and is divided into five Valleys, which contain about forty Villages, the Inhabitants whereof are generally *Calvinists*.

*St. Gall*,  
Abbot,  
his Terri-  
tories.

The Abbot and City of *St. Gall* are also Allies of the *Switzers*. The Abbot is Sovereign of a Country call'd the *Patrimony of St. Gall*, lying between the Canton of *Zurich* and the Lake of *Constance*, as also of the County of *Tockenburgh* contiguous to it ; extending about thirty-six Miles in Length, and twelve in Breadth. He assumes the Title of a Prince of the Empire, which is merely Titular, having neither Vote or Session in it. He was also formerly Sovereign of the City of *St. Gall*, and of good part of the Canton of *Appenzel* ; but they have both of them purchas'd their Liberty, and have now no Dependance on him.

*St. Gall*  
City.

The City of *St. Gall* is situated in the *Turgow*, about five Miles South-West of the Lake of *Constance*, and ten North-West of *Appenzel*, and forms a little Common-wealth at present, without any Territory belonging to it. The Government consists of a Great and Little Council, as in other Cities of *Switzerland*, and is of the Aristocratical kind. Both the Abbot and Town of *St. Gall* have the Privilege of sending Deputies to the General Diets of the *Swiss* Cantons, who have Session, but no Votes there. It is one of the best Towns of Trade in the Country, and particularly remarkable

markable for its Linnen Manufacture, which employs the Inhabitants of all Ages and Conditions. The whole Country about them furnishes them with vast Quantities of Flax, out of which 'tis computed they make annually forty thousand Pieces of Linnen, of two hundred Ells to the Piece, which they send into *Italy, Germany*, and the adjacent Countries, in Packs carried by Mules; by which Traffick the Natives are so enrich'd, that there is no Place where there are found more wealthy Burghers in Proportion to the Extent of it; or where there are so few poor People. In the Town of *St. Gall*, 'tis computed there are about ten thousand Souls, the Government resembling that of the other Cities of *Switzerland*. The Abbey and the Town are mortal Enemies to each other, and every little Offence on either side works them up into a Flame. It is not long since, that a Monk in one of their Processions carrying his Cross erected through the Town, with three or four thousand Peasants attending him, occasion'd a Tumult among the Citizens, who look'd upon it as an unpardonable Insult on their Religion, and running to their Arms, drew down four Pieces of Cannon to the Gates of the Abbey, vowing to be reveng'd for the Affront; but the Catholicks who attended the Procession being let out of the Convent by a back way which led into the Abbot's Territories, escap'd their Fury: The Abbot however was so exasperated, that he rais'd an Army, and block'd up that side of the Town which faces his Dominions, prohibiting his Subjects to furnish the Citizens with any manner of Provisions; when they were just upon the Point of

entring into a War, the Cantons, their Protectors, compromis'd the Matter, ordering that the Townsmen who had been too rash in taking up Arms, should pay a Fine of two thousand Crowns ; and on the other hand, that no Priest should carry his Cross through their Town erected for the future, but let it hang about his Neck, without touching it with either Hand till he came within the Precincts of the Abbey. Neither the Publick Buildings of the Town, the Abbey, or the Abbey-Church, are very magnificent ; but a Collection of the Inscriptions on the Walls of this and other Popish Churches, Mr. *Addison* is of Opinion, would give us a good Idea of the *Roman* Catholick Religion, and sufficiently expose the Pride, Vanity and Self-Interestedness of the Convents, the Abuse of Indulgencies, and in a Word, the Superstition, Credulity and Childishness of that Religion. The Town and Abbey of *St. Gall* have a Bear for their Arms, and the Catholicks, according to Mr. *Addison*, have an uncommon Veneration for the Memory of that Bear which was the Occasion of it, of which one of the Monks of this Abbey gave him the following Relation, with Tears of Affection in his Eyes. He related, that *St. Gall*, whom they stile the great Apostle of *Germany*, found this Country little better than a vast Desert, occasion'd, I presume, by its being over-run with Bears and other Beasts of Prey ; meeting therefore with a Bear in his way on a very cold Day, he commanded the Brute to bring him a Bundle of Wood and make a Fire, which the Beast having perform'd, he commanded him to retire into the Centre of the Wood, and there continue

nue the Remainder of his Life, which the Bear readily obey'd, and neither he or his Relations ever molested Mankind for the future : from whence their Disciples are taught to believe, that their Saints can restrain the Rage of the fiercest Animals, and alter their very Natures.

The Privileges claim'd by the Inhabitants of the County of *Tockenburgh*, having not long since been the Occasion of a Bloody War between the Protestant and Popish Cantons of *Switzerland*, the Honourable Writer above-mention'd, gives us the following Account of the Differences between the Abbot and that People. He relates, That the last Count of *Tockenburgh* having no Children, granted such Privileges to his Subjects before he died, that he made them in a manner a Free People : For he indulg'd them in making their own Laws, and in chusing their own Magistrates, and of entring into an Alliance or Comburghership with the Canton of *Glaris*, for supporting their Rights ; whereby the Power of the Sovereign was so lessen'd, that the Successor found little more left him than the Right of collecting his Revenues : all which was however ratified by Count *Raren*, who succeeded as Heir to this Principality, who having enjoy'd it about thirty Years, sold it to the Abbot of *St. Gall*, with an exprefs Reservation of the Rights and Privileges of the Inhabitants, to which the Abbot also consented, and ratified them afresh, though he afterwards endeavour'd to abolish their new Privileges, and particularly the Comburghership with *Glaris*, which was their great Support ; which at length he found means to do by insinuating



himself so far into the good Opinion of the Magistrates of *Glaris*, that they withdrew their Protection from the *Tockenburghers*, and suffer'd their Abbot to Tyrannize over them at Pleasure. Whereupon they had afterwards recourse to the Two Protestant Cantons of *Zurich* and *Berne*, who for Reasons of State, as well as Religion, espoused their Cause, and sent a solemn Deputation to the Abbot, requiring him to permit them to enjoy their Religious and Civil Rights ; which he refusing, the Deputies of the Two Cantons went into the Country of *Tockenburg*, and saw them reinstated in their antient Privileges. But Religion being concern'd in the Dispute, the Catholick Cantons of *Lucerne*, *Ury*, *Switz*, *Underwald* and *Zug*, took part with the Abbot ; as the Protestant Cantons of *Berne* and *Zurich* did with the *Tockenburghers* : and after several Attempts to accommodate Matters by Treaty in vain, a War broke out in the Year 1712. wherein the Protestants defeated the Forces of the Popish Cantons in two pitch'd Battles, taking from them the County of *Baden*, and several other Territories : and the Popish Cantons being no longer able to keep the Field against their Victorious Enemies, a Treaty was again set on foot by the Mediation of the *French* Ambassador, and a Peace concluded at *Arraw* on the Terms above recited in the Chapter containing the Modern History of this Country. But still the Cantons of *Zurich* and *Berne* kept Possession of the Abby of *St. Gall*, and other Places, which they had taken from that Abbot ; he refusing to restore the *Tockenburghers* to their Privileges : For the Abbot styling himself a Prince of the

Empire,

Empire, tho' he hath neither Vote or Session  
 in the Diets of the Empire, appealed to the  
 Emperor as his Sovereign, alledging that *Tockenburgh*  
 was a Fief of the Empire, and if there  
 was any Dispute between him and his Subjects,  
 it ought to be determin'd in the Empire, and  
 not by the neighbouring Cantons ; and this  
 was a Doctrin so extreamly pleasing to the  
 Emperor, that he gave the Abbot some Hopes  
 of assisting him against the Protestant Cantons,  
 if they refus'd to abide by his Determination  
 of the Matter, and at the same time offer'd  
 his Mediation to compose their Differences :  
 But the Cantons of *Berne* and *Zurich* refus'd to  
 accept it, alledging that they were a free  
 People, and had no Dependance on the Em-  
 pire ; and if they should submit their Disputes  
 to the Emperor, this would give him a Han-  
 dle to renew his Pretensions to their whole  
 Country. And in this State things remain'd  
 till the Year 1718, when the old Abbot being  
 dead, and another of a more pacifick Temper  
 succeeding him, the Protestant Cantons, to  
 avoid the intermeddling of any Foreign Pow-  
 ers in their Affairs, agreed to restore all the  
 Territories that had been taken from the Ab-  
 bot, and to acquiesce in more moderate  
 Terms for their Allies the *Tockenburghers* than  
 they had at first insisted on : Particularly it  
 was agreed, That the *Tockenburghers* should  
 acknowledge the Abbot for their Sovereign,  
 and do him Homage accordingly. That the  
 Council of Regency should consist of sixty Per-  
 sons, chosen out of the several Districts of the  
 Country by the Commons, whereof one half  
 should be *Calvinists*, and the other *Catholicks*,  
 and no Member be chang'd as long as he was  
 capable

capable of serving, and behav'd well. That this Council should elect the President, his Vicar and a Treasurer. That the Vicar *du Banderet* and his Officers should be alternately of the Religions above mention'd. That the Secretaries, Commissaries and Sautiers, should be as many of the one Religion as of the other. That this Council should assemble once a Year at least. That the Justiciary of the County should consist of a President and twenty-four Judges; the President always to be the Bailiff of *Tockenbourg*, who with the Judges should be appointed by the Abbot, and consist of an equal Number of each Religion. This Court to take Cognizance of all Criminal Causes, and all Fines and Confiscations to belong to the Abbot. The Court of Appeals to be composed of an equal number of each Religion, one half to be appointed by the Abbot, and the other by the Council of Regency. That there should be only the two Religions amovementioned tolerated in the County; and the Ministers of the Reformed should be allowed to exercise Discipline, and not be subject to the Visitation of those of another Religion. That if any Dispute shou'd arise for the future between the Abbot and his Subjects, each Party should chuse three Persons out of the Cantons, who should determine the Matters in difference.

The  
*Valais*, or  
*Valinza*.

The Republick of *Valais* is another Allie of the *Switzers*, which takes its Name from a Valley, inhabited by the Subjects of this little Commonwealth; which extends from the Lake of *Geneva* to the Mountain call'd *La Fourche*, where the *Rhone* hath its Source, and is divided in two Parts by that River, which

runs

runs through the middle of it, and frequently overflows great part of the Country. This County is call'd by the *Germans Wallisserand* and *Valinfa*; and is bounded by *Switzerland* on the North and East, by the *Milanese* and the *Dutchy of Aouft* on the South; and by *Savoy* on the West; and is about eighty Miles in Length, and from ten to twenty in Breadth. It is separated from the Canton of *Berne* and *Savoy* by Mountains of a prodigious height, which are always cover'd with Snow; and is usually divided into the *Upper* and *Lower Valais*: The *Upper Valais* is again subdivided into seven Independant Communities, resembling those of the *Grisons*, and the *Lower* into six. Their Mountains afford Pasture for numerous Herds of Cattle in the Summer, and the Valley produces Corn and Wine, and a great variety of delicious Fruits; but it is to the Industry of the Inhabitants, that this Fertility of the low Lands is in a great measure to be ascrib'd, who with incredible Labour convey the Water from the Rocks and Mountains by Wooden Troughs, or Channels, for two Miles together in some places, being oblig'd to cut a Passage through the Rocks to lay them in. The Harvest continues in this Country from *May* to *October*, being sooner or later, according to the Situation of the Place. In the compass of one Day's travelling we find a variety of Seasons, Winter on one side of a Mountain, and Summer on the other; while the Spring appears in all its Beauty in a third place. 'Tis said, there are Mines of Silver, Copper, Iron and Lead in some of their Hills; but I presume scarce worth the working, or the poor *Swiss* would have been Masters



Chief  
Towns.

Masters of more Treasure than we find they are. The Chief Towns are *Syon*, the Capital, *Martinach* and *St. Maurice*.

*Syon*,  
*Martinach*.  
*St. Maurice*.

*Syon*, the *Sedunum* of the Antients, a Town of *Gallia Narbonensis*, call'd by the German *Sitte*; stands upon the River *Sitte*, which a little below falls into the *Rhone*, being about fifty Miles to the Southward of *Berne*, and sixty to the Eastward of *Geneva*. It is the Seat of the Bishop, who is a Prince of the Empire, and was formerly Sovereign of great part of the Country, but his Power is much diminish'd of late, and the Government chang'd into a Republick, tho' the Bishop still Presides in their Councils as their Head, and hath a considerable Influence on their Affairs. The Seven Communities of the *Upper Valais* (to which the *Lower* is Subject) send Deputies to their Diets in the same manner as the *Grisons* do, and their Commonwealth is govern'd in the same manner. The *Vallesians* were antiently allied to the Canton of *Berne*, but are now much more nearly allied to the Catholick Cantons both by Interest and Inclination, as they are themselves of the Catholick Religion.

*Geneva*  
Situation,  
&c.

The next Allie of the *Switzers* I shall mention is, the City of *Geneva*, which stands at the South-West end of the Lake *Lencman*, or *Geneva*, in the Latitude of forty-six Degrees, twenty-five Minutes, thirty Miles South West of *Lausanna*, and seventy South-West of *Berne*, being divided in two parts by the River *Rhone*, the South part of which is much the larger, and stands upon a Hill, the other, which belongs to the Country of *Gex*, is call'd *Gervais*, and stands upon a Flat. There is a Commu-  
nication

nication between them by three Wooden  
 Bridges; Travellers take particular notice of  
 two handsome Streets, the one extending a-  
 long the Banks of the River and Lake, and  
 the other ascending the Hill. The Houses  
 lately built are generally of hewn Stone, but  
 the rest make no extraordinary Figure; the  
 most remarkable of their Publick Buildings  
 are, 1. The Church of *St. Peter*, formerly the  
 Cathedral, a handsome Pile, wherein is the  
 Tomb of *Henry II. Duke of Rohan*. 2. The  
 Town-House. And, 3. The Publick Libra-  
 ry, but these don't seem to merit a particular  
 Description. In short, the Town is not to  
 be admir'd so much for its Beauty, as for the  
 the Water, the fine Walks and Prospects a-  
 bout it, which render it a pleasant Abode.  
 The Walls are upwards of two Miles in Cir-  
 cumference, and the Fortifications sufficient  
 to prevent a sudden surprize, but would not  
 be able to endure a long Siege. Its greatest  
 Security consists in the Protection of its Allies,  
 the Cantons of *Berne* and *Zurich*, and in its being  
 the Interest of *France* to prevent *Savoy's* taking  
 Possession of it, and of *Savoy* that it should  
 not fall into the Hands of *France*. Otherwise,  
 either of these Powers, whose Territories are  
 almost contiguous to the Walls of their City,  
 might soon reduce the Place. The Inhabi-  
 tants 'tis computed amount to about thirty  
 thousand Men, of whom five thousand may  
 be able to bear Arms, tho' in their Arse-  
 nal, which is kept in admirable Order, there  
 are Arms for twelve thousand Men; and here  
 they still preserve the Scaling-Ladders and  
 Arms they took from the *Savoysards*, when they  
 attempted to surprize the City. The lower

Rank of People are a Clounish Generation, conversing with their Cattle all the Summer, whom they drive up the Mountains about the middle of *May*, living in Huts, and managing the Business of the Dairy till the Winter returns, and then they come back to their Dwellings in the Town. The People of Condition are esteem'd Polite, many *French* and *Italians* of the Calvinistical Strain, residing amongst them, and several other Nations making it their Road to *Italy*. This Town was antiently under the Dominion of the *Romans*, and afterwards of the *Burgundians*. It was once also an Imperial Town, and the Dukes of *Savoy* have had the Sovereignty of it: The Counts and Bishops of *Geneva* seem for some time to have had a mix'd Jurisdiction in the Place; but at the Reformation their Bishop was their Sovereign in Temporals as well as Spirituals. In the Year 1533, the People expell'd their Bishop, and erected a Form of Government, resembling that of the neighbouring Cities of *Switzerland*; for they have a great Council of two hundred, in whom the Legislative Power is lodg'd, and another chosen out of it consisting of five and twenty Members, who have the Executive Power: These however, advise with a third Council, call'd the Council of State, consisting of sixty Members taken out of the Great Council: Sixteen of the Members of the Great Council are always of the Degree of Burgomasters, or *Syndicks*, four of whom are in Office every Year. The first presiding in Matters of State. The second has the Direction of the Hospitals. The third has the care of the Militia. And the fourth is call'd the Burgomaster of the

the Reformation, who sees all Orders and Acts of their Synod and State put in Execution. They have also their Treasurer and other Officers of State, as in other *Swiss* Republicks. Causes are heard in the first Instance before five Members of the Lesser Council, and others associated with them. The Government is of the Aristocratical kind, but of late Years the common People have prov'd mutinous, and compell'd their Superiors to part with something of their Power, alledging that they had formerly a greater share in the Administration, and have been unjustly depriv'd of their Rights and Privileges by the leading Men. Their Church is true Presbyterian, having been form'd by *John Calvin* in Person about the Year 1535. It is now govern'd by their City Clergy, who are fifteen in Number, and the Burgher-master for Reformation, with six others elected out of the Great Council, and this Assembly is call'd the Consistory; but their Decrees are of no Force till they are ratified by the Great Council. Their People in the neighbouring Country make thirteen Congregations, whose Pastors at certain times of the Year assemble with the City Clergy, and form a Synod, making Acts for the Government of the Church within their little Territory, which are also ratified by the Great Council. They take care to keep their Clergy humble in this State, by allowing them moderate Salaries of fifty or threescore Pounds a Year a-piece, tho' as every thing is cheap, this will preserve them from extream want. The Presbyterians here



are in some Instances as rigid as their Brethren in this part of the World : They will allow of neither Cards, Drinking, or Dancing ; but then they are not near so strict in keeping the Sabbath as the *English* and *Scott* Presbyterians, for they allow, and even Authorize all manly Exercises on *Sundays* after Divine Service ; the gravest of them go to Bowls, and their Militia are then exercis'd by an Act of State.

The Ground about *Geneva* is not unfruitful, consisting of Gardens, Vineyards, Meadows, and rich Pastures on the neighbouring Hills ; but their Territories are very small, being hemm'd in by the Dominions of *France* and *Savoy*, or the Lake, on three sides, and on the fourth their Lands scarce extend four Miles in Length. The Lake, it has been observ'd already, is about sixty Miles in Length, and twelve in Breadth ; and produces a great variety of good Fish, especially Trouts, which weigh forty and fifty Pounds a Fish, and 'tis said, in some Places not to be less than four or five hundred Fathoms deep. The Town has a good Trade, which would be much better, if the *Rhone* was Navigable from hence into *France*, but about ten Miles below the City there is such a Cataract, or Water-fall, that no Vessels can pass it, after which the River takes its Course under Ground, rising again at *Seffel* ; from whence it is Navigable to the Mouth. Their principal Manufactories are those of Gold and Silver Lace, Silks, and Shammy Leather. And there is a University here, but no Salaries settled on the Professors, whose Gain arises chiefly from their Pupils and Disciples. The Language of the common  
People

People is the *Savoyard*, or a very bad Dialect of the *French* Tongue, but People of Condition speak it in greater Purity. This Republick was antiently allied to the Catholick as well as Protestant Cantons, but since they have adhered to the Doctrine of *Calvin*, the Catholicks seem to have dropp'd their Alliance with this City.

Mr. *Addison* gives an elegant Description of the City and Lake of *Geneva*, and the neighbouring Country, tho' his Description of the Town is but partial. The greatest part of the City he observes, stands upon a Hill, having its Views bounded on all sides by several Ranges of Mountains at a considerable distance, which leave open a wonderful variety of beautiful Prospects. These Mountains cover it from all Winds, except the South and North, to the last of which the Natives of *Geneva* ascribe the healthfulness of the Air: For as the *Alps* surround them on all sides, they Form a vast Bason, where there would be a constant Stagnation of Vapours in this watery Country, did not the North Wind put them in motion, and scatter them from time to time. Another effect the *Alps* have on *Geneva* is, that the Sun rises later here, and sets sooner than it does in other Places of the same Latitude, the Sun gilding the tops of the neighbouring Mountains half an Hour after it is down with them. These Mountains also add much to the Summer Heats, and form an Horizon that has something in it very singular and agreeable. On one side lie a long Tract of Hills that go under the Name of Mount *Jura*, cover'd with Vineyards and Pasturage. On the other, huge Precipices of naked Rocks,  
rising

rising up in a thousand odd Figures, and cleft  
 in some Places so as to discover high Moun-  
 tains of Snow, which lie several Leagues be-  
 hind them. Towards the South the Hills  
 rise more insensibly, and leave the Eye a vast  
 uninterrupted Prospect of many Miles, but  
 the most beautiful View is the Lake and the  
 Borders of it, which lie North of the Town.  
 This Lake resembles a Sea in the Colour of  
 its Waters, and the Storms that are rais'd in  
 it, and in Summer has something like an Ebb  
 and Flow, which arises from the melted Snow  
 that falls into it more plentifully at Noon  
 than at other times of the Day. It is en-  
 compass'd by the Dominions of five different  
 Powers, namely, those of *France*, *Savoy*, *Berne*,  
 the Bishoprick of *Sion*, or the *Valais*, and the  
 Republick of *Geneva*. The right side of the  
 Lake going from *Geneva* belongs to the Duke  
 of *Savoy*, and is extremely well cultivated:  
 Here the Traveller is entertain'd with a varie-  
 ty of Prospects, consisting of Woods, Vine-  
 yards, Meadows, and Corn Fields, which lie  
 on the Borders of it, and run up the sides of  
 the *Alps*. The nearer we approach the East  
 end of the Lake, the Mountains on both sides  
 grow thicker and higher, till at length they  
 almost meet, and we often see on the tops of  
 the Mountains several sharp Rocks, which  
 stand above the rest; for the Soil, which ori-  
 ginally cover'd these Mountains, and render'd  
 them much higher than they are at present,  
 having been wash'd away by the Rains, has  
 left the Veins of Stone bare which sup-  
 ported them. The Natural Histories of  
*Switzerland* contain various Accounts of the  
 fall of such Rocks, and the Mischief they have  
 done

done when their Foundations have moulder'd away with Age, or been rent by an Earthquake. Those vast Receptacles of Snow which are found on the Mountain tops, and in the hollows of the *Alps*, the Ingenious Mr. *Addison* is of Opinion, are the Occasion of those periodical Fountains that are found in *Switzerland*, and flow only at certain Hours of the Day, for as these Mountains cast their Shadows upon one another, they hinder the Sun's shining on several places at certain times, and consequently prevent the Sun's melting the Snow that covers them some Hours every Day. Whenever it happens therefore that a Fountain takes its rise from these Reservoirs of Snow, it will naturally begin to flow on such Hours of the Day as the Snow begins to melt, but as soon as the Sun leaves it again to freeze and harden, the Fountain dries up, and receives no more supplies till about the same time the next Day, when the heat of the Sun again sets the Snows a running that fall into the same little Conduits and Canals, and consequently break out and discover themselves always in the same place. But to return to the Lake of *Geneva*: at the East end the River *Rhone* falls into it, bringing with it a prodigious Quantity of water in the Summer; for the Snows melting at this Season, both Lakes and Rivers are then much higher than in the Winter; but the *Rhone* does not preserve its Waters unmix'd with those of the Lake, as some Writers have reported; there is indeed a Stream discernable for about a quarter of a Mile from its Entrance, but it is afterwards wholly mix'd, and lost with the Waters of the Lake; nor is there any manner of  
of



of Current to be perceiv'd till we come within a quarter of a Mile of *Geneva*. The greatest Town on the Lake next to *Geneva*, is *Lausanne*, which sometimes communicates its Name to it ; but the Town of *Morge*, between this Place and *Geneva*, is look'd upon as the best Port, and has some appearance of Trade. There is a noble Prospect of *Geneva* from the Lake, which as we approach the Town grows narrower gradually, till at length it changes its Name into the *Rhone*, turning a great Number of Mills in its Passage thro' the Town, and is extremely rapid, tho' its Waters are very deep.

*Geneva* is much the Politest Town in *Switzerland*, according to Mr. *Addison*, and may be look'd upon as the Court of the *Alps*. Hither the Protestant Cantons frequently send their Children for Education ; but notwithstanding some think that the *Genevois* have been of late refin'd by the Conversation of the *French* Protestants, who make up one third of its Inhabitants ; others are of Opinion, they are rather corrupted than polish'd ; having forgot the Advice given them in their great Council by Father *Calvin*, who there recommended to them above all things, an exemplary Modesty and Humility, and as great a Simplicity in their Manners as in their Religion ; and their endeavouring to make a more splended Figure at this Day, 'tis thought, will not turn much to their Advantage : 'Tis well, says my Author, if the great Riches they are proud of being thought Masters of do not one Day tempt the *French* King to reduce this wealthy Town ; for they are pleas'd to boast that some of their Merchants are worth four hundred

dred thousand Pounds a Man, who do not however spend five-hundred Pounds a Year. But there is one thing very commendable in this, as well as in other *Swiss* Republicks, and that is their laying up Corn in their Publick Grainaries in plentiful Years, and retailing it out to the common People at a moderate Price when it is scarce. At *Geneva* three of the little Council are deputed for this Office, who are oblig'd to store up Grain sufficient to serve the People at least two Years in case of a Famine ; but none of these three Directors are allow'd to furnish the Grainaries from their own Stock, that they may have no Temptation to impose on the Publick, either in the Price, or Goodness of the Commodity ; nor may they buy any Corn within twelve Miles of *Geneva*. All Publick-Houses are oblig'd to buy their Corn of the State ; so that it is chang'd every two Years, and is not in danger of spoiling by being kept too long. And this is one of the most considerable Branches of the Publick Revenue, such Corn being sold out much dearer than it is bought.

The little Town of *Bienne*, or *Biel*, allied to the Canton of *Berne*, is situated at the Head of the Lake of *Bienne*, ten Miles South-West of *Soleure*, and fifteen North-East of *Neufchattel* ; the Bishop of *Bazil*, or *Porentru*, hath some kind of Sovereignty of it, but so limited, that they are generally esteem'd a Free People, for they elect their own Magistrates, and are govern'd by their own Laws, only they are oblig'd to serve him in his Wars where the Canton of *Berne* are not Parties ; for they are Comburghers, and Fellow Citizens with that Canton, which Protects them

in their Religious and Civil Rights, being of the same Persuasion in Religious Matters.

The last Allie of the *Switzers* I meet with, is the City of *Mulhausen*, situate near *Bazil*, upon the River *Ill* in the *Upper Alsasia*, which is indeed beyond the Limits of *Switzerland*. It is a petty Republick, of a very small Extent, which embrac'd the Reformation at the same time the City of *Bazil* did, on which account these two Cities concluded a Treaty of Comburghership; by which means *Mulhausen* became a Member of the *Helvetic* Body, but most strictly allied to the Protestant Cantons; for whatever Alliances may have been made between the Protestant and Catholick States of *Switzerland*, little Benefit is to be expected from them, each Member infallibly adheres to those of the same Religion, let the Controversy be what it will.



## C H A P. XI.

*Treats of the Interest of Switzerland.*

The  
Interest  
of the  
*Switzers*.

THE *Switzers* we find situated in the Heart of *Europe*: Their Country surrounded by inaccessible Mountains, a hardy Race of People, able to defend themselves against all the World if they were united, but much more formidable before Religion divided them into Parties and Factions, than they are at present. The Protestants are much the stronger indeed if no Foreigner was to interpose in their Quarrels; but as they are encompass'd by Catholick Princes and States, who

who are always ready to assist their Bretheren  
 against Hereticks. The Protestant Cantons  
 have no Reason to look upon themselves to  
 be in a State of perfect Security: They were  
 successful indeed in the War 1712, and still  
 retain what they conquer'd of the Popish Can-  
 tons, but seem to have irritated them to that  
 Degree, that it is a Question now whether  
 the Restoration of those Territories would  
 reconcile them; for those of the Popish Com-  
 munion frequently threaten the Protestants to  
 call in some Foreign Power, and even to sub-  
 mit themselves to a strange Dominion, rather  
 than not be compleatly reveng'd of their Ene-  
 mies. It is true, it cannot be the Interest of  
 the *Germans* to stand by and see the *French*  
 possess'd of *Switzerland*; and yet, if *France*  
 should Esponse the Cause of the Popish Can-  
 tons, it would be very dangerous for the Pro-  
 testants to fly to the Emperor's Protection,  
 who to this Day pretends a Title to their  
 Country. They would in these Circum-  
 stances be reduc'd to a very hard Dilemma,  
 namely, whether they would take the *French*  
 or *Germans* to be their Masters; for nothing  
 is more Evident than that if the *French* or  
*German* was to join either Party, the other  
 would not be able to stand its Ground with-  
 out Foreign Assistance. On the other hand,  
 if the *Swiss* were united, they need not fear all  
 the Forces of their Neighbours. On the contra-  
 ry, they would be courted by the Nations that  
 surround them; for they are exceeding popu-  
 lous, and most of their able Men enroll'd in  
 their Militia, which for the Reasons above  
 mention'd, are very near as good as Veteran  
 Troops; and consequently in any Contests



between *France* and the Empire they would be able to turn to the Scale to which ever side they enclin'd. There is no doubt therefore that it is abundantly the Interest of this People more than any other to be unanimous, which they can't but be sensible of ; and yet such are their Misunderstandings, or rather implacable Malice against each other, that it does not require the Gift of Propheſie to foretell that they never will be united again. Religious Feuds which happen between People of the ſame Country, where their Paſſions are perpetually whetted by Oppoſition, are ſeldom appeas'd but by the utter ruin of the one or the other Party. The weaker ſide will rather run the hazard of being conquer'd and enſlav'd by Foreigners, than be tyraniſ'd over by a Domestiſk Faction of a different Communion. The neighbouring Powers indeed condemn their Folly, and do not Court their Alliance as formerly : Inſtead of paying every Canton a Penſion to purchaſe their Friendſhip, they have nothing to do at preſent but to play the one againſt the other, and offer their Protection to the weaker ſide, which will aſſurely engage them in their Interſt as a Stipend us'd to do. This is the Caſe of the Popiſh Cantons, who will in a few Years poſſibly become a Province of *France* ; whoſe Prince they already look upon as their Protector. There is no Nation Courts them more, or takes off more of their Troops, which is eſteem'd the greateſt Favour that can be done to a *Swiſs* Republick ; becauſe it is a Proviſion for many of their leading Men, who are at the ſame time train'd up in the Art of War, on which Account they are at  
their

their Return more respected than any Class of Men in their Country.

The Reason the *French* employ more of the *Swiss* than any other Nation does, is, because their own Foot are not of a Size able to stand the Shock of the *German* and *Dutch* Infantry, (and it would be the same with their Horse and Dragoons if they were not all of them pick'd Men). The Confederates in the late Wars, 'tis true, had some *Swiss* among their Troops, but the Bulk of their Mercenaries came from *Germany* and *Denmark*, whose Troops are very little, if at all inferiour to those of the *Swiss*. These the *French* could not have, because in a different Interest, and therefore were under a Necessity of entertaining greater Numbers of *Swiss* than the Allies did. And I believe the *Dutch* value the *Swiss* more than any other Troops, because they raise them in the Protestant Cantons, who are of the same Sect, and can rely on their Fidelity more than on the Troops of any neighbouring Prince or State, whose Sovereigns are more likely to be in an opposite Interest: Nay, it seems the *Dutch* retain several *Swiss* Regiments in their Service in time of Peace, though their Pay is higher than that of their own Soldiers, and at the same time disbanded their National Troops. And here I can't avoid making one Observation on the Disciples of *Calvin*, or the Reformed Churches in general, which is, That let them be never so far distant from each other, and separated by Seas or inaccessible Mountains, still they maintain a constant Correspondence, and promote their common Interest with all their Might. The King of  
*Prussia*

*Prussia* and the *Hollander*, whenever they have the least Intimation that those of their Communion are in Danger of being oppress'd, leave no Stone unturn'd to relieve them ; and particularly interest themselves in the Affairs of their *Swiss* Brethren, whenever they find them threaten'd by any Neighbouring Power : And perhaps the Protestant Cantons relying upon the Mediation of such mighty Supporters, are the less solicitous of cultivating a Friendship with the Cantons of a different Persuasion, imagining that by the Countenance of such powerful Allies, they shall be able to maintain their Ground against their Enemies of the Popish Religion both at home and abroad ; not considering that if the Cantons of the *Roman* Communion should unite their Arms either with *France* or the Emperor, they might be dispossest'd of their Country before any of their distant Friends could be appriz'd of their Distress. And though they are sure to have the Emperor for them whenever they are attack'd by *France*, and on the contrary, the *French* for them if they are attack'd by the Emperor, yet it is highly probable, that which Side soever remains Conqueror, their Privileges would be at least retrench'd, if they were not made a Province to the one or the other. There is scarce an Instance where different Factions have call'd in Foreigners to their Assistance, but the Constitution of that Kingdom has undergone very great Alterations, if it has not been entirely destroy'd. In every View therefore, it must be of the last Importance to the *Swiss* to remain united, they can never otherwise make the Figure in the

the

the World they have done, or indeed hope long to remain a Nation.

'Tis true, the Disciples of each Communion, where they happen to be intermingled, as in some of the lesser Cantons, and in many of their common Bailliages, can scarce avoid giving daily Provocations to each other : the very Rites and Ceremonies of one Religion are offensive to the People of the other, and every solemn Procession proves a fresh Occasion of a Quarrel; while the Priests of each Religion, out of an indiscreet Zeal, march as it were in Triumph upon these Occasions, and cannot forbear insulting their Opponents. The many Arts that are us'd in making Proselytes, administer also Fewel to the Flame, and a private Conversion sometimes arms the whole Country. The Protestants relate, that a Popish Priest having apply'd himself to one of their Disciples, in order to reconcile him to the *Romish* Church, and finding no other Arguments would prevail, threaten'd that the Devil would fetch him on a certain Day, if he remain'd obstinate to the offers of Grace : The Fellow being apprehensive that some Trick would be play'd him, procur'd two of his Comrades to keep him Company at the Time appointed ; and while he was thrashing in his Barn, a Figure appear'd to him in so monstrous a Shape, that his Companions imagin'd Satan was come for him in good earnest, and immediately took to their Heels ; but whether the Countryman had more Courage than his Friends, or was frighten'd to that Degree he could not tell what he did, does not appear ; however, certain it is, he fell  
upon



upon the pretended Phantom with his Flail, and finding it to be compos'd of Flesh and Bones, did not leave off thrashing till he had beat his Brains out, and coming to examine him more narrowly, found that this was the very Priest who had threaten'd him with this Apparition, which he did not scruple proclaiming in the Neighbourhood. Whereupon the Catholicks immediately assembled, and drew up a Charge against the Husbandman for murdering one of the Fathers of their Church : And such was the Fury of both Parties, that nothing would appease them till they had recourse to Arms, and had engaged almost the whole Country of *Switzerland* in the Quarrel, which lasted a great while before it was made up. Every little Trespas also is ready to throw them into a State of War : Some young Students of *Geneva*, it seems, going out a shooting, and having just pass'd the Territories of the Republick, happen'd to shoot a Fowl which belong'd to the Duke of *Savoy's* Subjects : This occasion'd an Insurrection of the Mob in each Country, and some on both Sides were kill'd in the Fray ; nor did it end here, but the Duke of *Savoy* demanded an hundred thousand Crowns of the City of *Vienna* for every Fowl that was kill'd, and that the Offenders should be deliver'd up to his Mercy : Nor could the Republick pacifie him till it had cost them considerable Sums.

Another

Another occasion of frequent Misunderstandings I find is an Agreement that both the *Switzers* and *Grisons* enter'd into with the State of *Milan*, and other Catholick Powers, above an hundred Years since, for the Security of the Catholick Religion in the Countries granted to them, wherein it was particularly stipulated, That no Protestant should be suffer'd to settle there ; which Article not being much attended to at first, there happens to be several Protestant Families in those Countries which have continued there these hundred Years. Of this the Popish Powers now complain, requiring that they may be banish'd the Country, in Pursuance of the above-mention'd Treaties. The Protestants on the other hand, thinking it unreasonable that their Brethren should be driven from their Dwellings after so long a Settlement, refuse to comply with the Demand. Nor are these Differences like to be compos'd in haste, especially in the *Valtelline*, the Emperor refusing to renew his Alliance with the *Grisons* unless all the Protestants are expell'd the Country. From these Instances it appears, how unhappy it is to have two different Religions establish'd in one Country, the Disciples of each perpetually struggling for Dominion, or to be reveng'd on their Opponents for every Injury or Affront they conceive to be offer'd to them by the Voraries of a different Communion. Much happier are the *Dutch* Republicks, who notwithstanding they tolerate all Opinions in Religion, suffer only the Disciples of one to have any Share in the Government : nor will they bear an occasional Conformist amongst them, at if a Magistrate goes to a Conventicle or

Place of Divine Worship which is only tolerated, and whose Rites are not conformable to those of the National Church, he is ever after render'd incapable of any Place of Profit or Trust in the State; though 'tis true, there are other Kingdoms and States whose Governors countenance every Faction, and dread nothing more than an Union among their Subjects, least they should come to consider their common Interests, which are too often opposite to those of their respective Courts.

Mr. Addison's Remarks on part of Switzerland. *Lausanne.*

I shall conclude the Description of *Switzerland* with some of Mr. Addison's Observations in his Travels through this Country. At *Lausanne*, the largest Town on the *Lemman Lake* next to that of *Geneva*, this Gentleman took a View of the Wall of the Cathedral Church, which was open'd by an Earthquake, and clos'd again some Years after by another. The Crack indeed was but just discernable when he saw it, but there were several People in the Town then living, who had formerly pass'd through the Breach. The Country between *Lausanne* and *Geneva*, he observes, is the most fruitful and best cultivated of any among the *Alps*. 'Twas formerly under the Dominion of the Duke of *Savoy*, but taken from him by the Canton of *Berne*, and confirmed to that Canton by the Treaty of *St. Julian*. About five Miles from *Nyon*, they still shew the Ruins of *Cæsar's Wall*, which extended eighteen Miles in Length, viz. from *Mount Jura*, to the Banks of the Lake of *Geneva*, as *Cæsar* has described it in the first Book of his Commentaries.

The Country of *Vaud*.

*Cæsar's Wall.*

*Friburg.*

From *Lausanne* my Author travell'd to *Friburg*, the Capital of one of the largest Popish Cantons.

Cantons, the Situation whereof is so irregular among Rocks and Precipices, that they are forc'd to climb up to several parts of it by Stair-Cases of a prodigious Ascent. The College of Jesuits here is said to be the finest in *Switzerland*, from whence there are several beautiful Prospects: And they have a Collection of Pictures, representing most of the Fathers of their Order, among whom are some Natives of *England*, by us stil'd Rebels, and by them Martyrs. The Inscription under *Henry Garnet* relates, That when the Hereticks could not prevail on him, either by Force or Promises to change his Religion, they hang'd and quarter'd him. Two Leagues from *Friburg* there is a little Hermitage, esteem'd one of the greatest Curiosities in *Switzerland*. It lies in the prettiest Solitude imaginable, among Woods and Rocks, which at first View encline one to be serious. The Hermit had liv'd here five and twenty Years, and with his own Hands wrought out of the Rock a pretty Chapel, a Sacristie, a Chamber, Kitchen, Cellar, and other Conveniencies. His Chimney is carried up through the whole Rock, notwithstanding the Rooms lie very deep; and he has cut the Side of the Rock into a Level for a Garden, to which he brings the Earth he finds in the Neighbouring Parts, and has made such a Spot of Ground of it, as furnishes out a kind of Luxury for an Hermit; and as he observ'd the Drops of Water distilling from several parts of the Rock, by following the Veins of them he has made himself two or three Fountains in the Bowels of the Mountain, which serve his Table, and water his little Garden.

A remarkable Hermitage.



Highways

The Ways from *Friburg* to *Berne* are very bad, great part of them through Woods of Fir-Trees, of which they have such great Quantities, that they mend their Highways in this Country with Wood instead of Stone.

Bern.

The publick Walks by the great Church at *Berne* are worth the viewing: They are rais'd extremely high, and that their Weight might not break down the Walls and Pilasters which surround them, they are built upon Arches and Vaults. These Walks afford the noblest Summers Prospect in the World, for here you have the full View of a huge range of Mountains that lie in the Country of the *Grisons*, and are cover'd with Snow. They are about fourscore Miles distance from *Bern*, but their Height and Colour make them seem much nearer. The Cathedral stands on one side of these Walks, and is esteem'd the most magnificent Protestant Church in *Europe*, out of *England*. The Town of *Bern* is well supply'd with Water, there being a great Variety of beautiful Fountains at equal distances, from one end of their Streets to the other.

Soleure.

*Soleure*, or *Soluturn*, our Author looks upon as the Politest Town in this Country. The *French* King *Lewis XIV.* advanc'd large Sums towards the building of the Jesuits Church here, which is esteemed the finest Modern Building in *Switzerland*; and the whole Fortifications round the Town are fac'd with Marble.

Conve-  
nience of  
Water-  
Carriage.

Here, and in all other parts of *Switzerland*, the Wine that grows in the *Pais de Vaud* on the Banks of the Lake of *Geneva*, is very cheap, notwithstanding the great distance between the Vineyards and the places where the Wine

is

is sold; for their Navigable Rivers lie so commodiously, that after half a Day's Land-Carriage from the Lake, they are embarqu'd on those Rivers, and carry'd down the Stream to *Berne, Soleure*, and all the richest parts of *Switzerland*.

Our Author travell'd from *Soleure* to *Zurich*, which he observes is prettily situated on the Lake of the same Name, and is one of the handsomest Towns in the Country. The Town-House is a fine Pile of Building, and has in the Frontispiece Pillars of a beautiful Black Marble streak'd with White, which is dug in the neighbouring Mountains, and the whole Building is so well design'd, that it wou'd make a good Figure even in *Italy*; tho' they have in a manner spoil'd the Beauty of the Walls with abundance of Childish Latin Sentences, which consist often of a Gingle of Words: And 'tis observable, by several Inscriptions, of this Country, that their Men of Learning are extreamly delighted in playing little Tricks with Words and Figures: The *Swiss* Wits are not yet got out of Anagram and Acrostick.

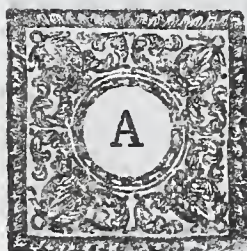
---

THE  
PRESENT STATE  
OF  
ITALY.

C H A P. I.

*Treats of the Situation and Extent of Italy. Of the Air, Seas, Lakes, Rivers, Springs, Mountains and Woods : And contains some General Remarks on the Modern Inhabitants.*

Name of  
*Italy.*



AS to the Name of this Celebrated Country, I meet with nothing certain, or even probable, in those Writers who have pretended to shew us the Reason of its being call'd *Italy*; and therefore chuse to omit all random Guesses of this Nature. Nor was it antiently comprehended under any one common Name; but as it was canton'd out into several little Sovereignties, each of them had a Name appropriated to it, as will appear in the Description of the respective Provinces or Divisions.

*Italy,*







lon



46

44

42

Y in

LE N.

D T

40

*Italy*, according to the common Observation, resembles a Boot, or Leg with part of the Thigh, and extends in length from the North-West to the South-East, that is, from the foot of Mount *St. Bernard* (a Mountain of the *Alps*) to the City of *Otranto*, six hundred Miles in a direct Line; or if Allowances are made for the winding of the Roads, and the several Ascents and Descents of the *Appenine Mountains*, we may reckon it seven hundred Miles in length; if we turn aside to the Right, and travel to *Regio*, the most Southern Part of it, which lies upon the Straits between *Italy* and *Sicily*, we shall find the whole extent to be eight hundred Miles. The breadth is very unequal, for if we measure the Boot-top under the *Alps*, it is at least four hundred *English* Miles; in the Calf of the Leg about an hundred and twenty; and towards the Instep about eighty in breadth; extending from 38 Degrees 20 Minutes to 46 Degrees Northern Latitude, and from the 7th to the 19th Degree of Longitude, reckoning from the Meridian of *London*; and is bounded by the *Alps*, which separate it from *France*, *Switzerland* and *Germany*, towards the North and North-West; by the Gulph of *Venice* or the *Adriatick Sea* and the County of *Trent* towards the East; by the *Ionian Sea* and Strait of *Messina* towards the South; and by the *Tuscan* or *Tyrhenian Sea* towards the West.

Shape,  
Situation  
and Ex-  
tent.

Bounda-  
ries.

The Air of *Italy* is very different, according to the Situation of the respective Places: Upon the *Appenine Mountains* it is exceeding cold; on the South side of them the Heats are troublesome, and from *June* to *September* in the *Campania* about *Rome* very unhealthful; tho' hither

The Air.

hither it was the Great Men of Antient *Rome* used to retire in Summer for the Benefit of the Air ; whereas the Modern *Romans* fly the Country at this Season, and chuse the City a much more healthful : the reason of which difference it is supposed proceeds from the Country's being in a manner unpeopled and uncultivated, and the Waters suffer'd to stagnate, which their Ancestors used to drain off for no Countries are more unhealthful than those that are both hot and moist. The North side of the *Appenine* is more healthful as well as cooler, than the Provinces on the South ; but here also are some unhealthful spots, as will appear when we come to give a particular Description of the respective States.

Seas.

The Seas which encompass *Italy* on three sides, are, The *Adriatick*, or Gulph of *Venice* the *Ionian* ; and the *Tuscan*, or *Tyrhenian* Sea as hath been intimated already. There are also abundance of fine Lakes, of which the principal are, the Lakes *Major*, *Lugano*, *Como*, *Isco* and *Garda*, in the Dutchy of *Milan* ; the Lakes of *Trasimene* or *Perugia*, *Vulsin* and *Bracciano* in *Tuscany* ; and those of *Fucin*, *Fundano*, *Castello-Gandolpho* and *Calano* in the *Campania* of *Rome*.

Rivers.  
Po.

Their Chief Rivers are, 1. The *Po*, which rises in the *Alps*, between *Dauphine* and the Marquisate of *Salasses*, called antiently *Eridanus*, and celebrated by the Poets for the Fall of *Phaeton* into it. The *Po* having cross'd *Piedmont*, the *Montferrat*, *Milanese* and *Manfruan*, and in its Passage visited *Turin*, *Casale*, *Plaisance* and *Cremona*, enters the Dutchy of *Ferrara*, and having been much enlarged by the

the *Adda*, the *Tesin*, and several other Rivers which fall into it, discharges it self by several Mouths into the Sea of *Venice*. 2. The *Tesin*, *Tesin*; which rises in Mount *Adala*, one of the Mountains of the *Alps*, having travers'd the Lake of *Major*, passes by *Pavia* and falls into the *Po*. 3. The *Adda*, which having cross'd the Lake *Adda*; of *Como*, discharges it self into the *Po* at *Cremona*. 4. The *Oglio*, which issuing out of the *Oglio*; Lake *Isco*, joins the *Po* near *Mantua*. 5. The *Mincio*, which running through the Lake *Gar-* *Mincio*; *a*, passes by *Mantua*, and afterwards falls into the *Po*. 6. *Tanaro*, which rises in *Piemont*, *Tanaro*; and falls into the *Po* at *Bassignano*. 7. The *Adige*, which having its Source in the Moun- *Adige*; tains of *Tyrol*, runs by *Trent* and *Verona*, and falls into the *Adriatick* to the Southward of *Venice*. 8. The *Arno*, which rising in the *Ap-* *Arno*; *penine* Mountains, passes by *Florence* and *Pisa*, and afterwards falls into the *Tuscan* Sea. And lastly, The *Tiber*, which having its Source al- *Tiber*; so in the *Appenine* Mountains, runs through *Romania* and *Florence*, and having pass'd by *Rome*, falls into the *Tuscan* Sea at *Ostia*. Besides which, there are a Multitude of lesser streams, which having their Source in the *Appenine*, fall either into the *Tuscan* or *Adria-* *ck* Seas: but their Waters are generally foul and bad, scarce fit to drink; which is supposed to proceed from their impetuous Course; for the *Appenine*, where they rise, being a very high Mountain, they rush down the sides of it, carrying abundance of Soil and Filth along with them, and running but a very little way before they discharge themselves into the Sea, continue muddy all along. The Ancient *Romans* therefore, as well as some Pub-



Aque-  
ducts.

lick Spirited Popes of late Years, have taken the Aqueducts under their particular Care, and it is with a vast Expence and Labour they have collected the little Springs which rise in the Mountains forty or fifty Miles from Rome and convey'd them through Aqueducts of Brick or Stone to that Capital.

Moun-  
tains.

The Chief Mountains of *Italy* are, the *Alps*, the *Appenine*, and Mount *Vesuvius*. The *Alps* are the Northern Boundary of it, of which we have treated already. The *Appenine* are a Chain of Hills which run the whole length of the Country, and divide the North-East from the South-West Provinces. *Vesuvius* is about fifty Miles to the Eastward of *Naples*, and famous for its *Vulcano's* and Eruptions, which will be particularly taken notice of in the Description of that Kingdom. The *Appenine* Mountains are generally well cover'd with Wood and pleasant Groves, as appears from a Passage in *Lucan*, of which Mr. *Addison* has given us the following Translation :

*In Pomp the shady Appenines arise,  
And lift th' aspiring Nation to the Skies.  
No Land like Italy erects the Sight  
By such a vast Ascent, or swells to such  
Height.  
Her numerous States the towering Hills divide,  
And see the Billows rise on either side.  
At Pisa here the range of Mountains ends,  
And here to high Ancona's Shores extends.  
In their dark Womb a thousand Rivers lie,  
That with continu'd Streams the double Sea  
supply.*

And

And *Silius Italicus*, in his Relation of *Hannibal's* March over the *Appenine*, gives the following Description of it, which the same Writer esteems very just, viz.

*From Steep to Steep the Troops advanc'd with  
Pair,*

*In Hopes at last the topmost Cliff to gain :  
But still by new Ascents the Mountain grew,  
And a fresh Toil presented to their View.*

I shall conclude this Chapter with some general Remarks on the Customs and Manners of the *Italians*, and can't but observe, that most Travellers who set out from hence, seem prejudic'd against them on Account of Religion. The *Italians*, says a judicious Writer, excel in a complaisant obliging Behaviour, observing a Medium between the Lightness of the *French*, and the starch'd Gravity of the *Spaniard*, and are by far the soberest People that are to be found in the *Christian* World, though they abound in Plenty of the choicest wines; nor is there any thing like Luxury to be seen at the Tables of the Great. They are generally Men of Wit, and have a Genius for Arts and Sciences; nor do they want Application. Musick, Poetry, Painting, Sculpture and Architecture, are their favourite Studies; there are no People on the Face of the Earth that have brought them to greater Perfection. Their Enemies indeed charge them with being much addicted to Pleasure and Idleness, and affirm that they are generally insincere and dissimulating; such Masters in the Art of Dissimulation, that they can conceal their Resentments till they meet with a favourable Opportunity

Genius  
and Temper  
of the  
Natives.

portunity to revenge themselves, and that they never fail to strike home. But we may be assur'd that there are as many Men of Honour and Probity in *Italy*, in Proportion to the Extent of the Country, as in any other part of the World; and must not believe that Murders and Assassinations are so frequent here as some Authors pretend. 'Tis true they are of an Amorous Disposition, and too jealous of the Fair Sex; and some have push'd their Resentment beyond the ordinary Bounds when they have imagin'd themselves abus'd; but these Instances are not common. Travelers perhaps expect the same Freedom with their Women they are us'd to in cooler Climates; but they should consider every Nation is govern'd by its peculiar Customs; that our Notions of Honour are given us in our Education, from which we very Difficultly recede, and we ought no more to expect that the Conduct of the *Italians* should be conformable to ours than that their Air and Climate should be the same. If there be some things which we cannot admire in them, there seems to be a great many more which deserve our Imitation. But to proceed in their Character: The Nobility and Gentry are in nothing so profuse as in their Buildings and Furniture, and in making Collections of Pictures, Statues, Hangings and other Ornaments: they are fond also of splendid Equipages, and great Trains of Servants, and make a Figure at least equal to their Fortunes. They apprehend it derogates from their Dignity to be born in the Country and therefore usually send their Wives to some considerable City to Lie-in, if they happen to be out of Town. The Marrying with Plebeians

beian

beians, or the lower Rank of People, also debases their Quality to that Degree, that they are render'd incapable of some Posts of Honour and Profit by it : Those therefore who have not Fortunes equal to their Quality, rather than marry an Heiress to a wealthy Merchant or Tradesman, will chuse to go into a Convent. There are Academies, or Societies of Virtuosi in every Town almost, who spend their Time in improving the Language of their Country, which they admire above all others, and at their publick Meetings entertain each other with Rhetorical, Moral, or Philosophical Discourses, for which the Clemency of the Air, and their Temperance, abundantly qualify them. They are Sententious in their Writings, and much delighted with Thoughts and Expressions out of the common road. The lowest of the People are strangely taken with sounding Words and lofty Phrases, even above their Capacity.

As to their Persons, they are of an agreeable Stature, well proportion'd, and their Features very engaging. Their Complexions are not the best, but it is become a Proverbial Saying among the Women, That if Heaven has given them a good Shape and Features, they will take care to make themselves good Complexions. Their Hair is generally black, and those that have light Hair, Travellers tell us, take a great deal of Pains to turn it yellow in some Places, especially at *Genoa*. The *Spanish* or *French* Mode prevails in their Dress, as they happen to be affected to the one or the other Nation ; and black seems to be more worn than any other Colour.

Their  
Persons  
and  
Habits.





## C H A P. II.

*Shews the several Divisions and Subdivisions of Italy, and treats particularly of Savoy.*

Grand  
Division  
of Italy.

*Upper Italy*

I Shall consider *Italy* under Three Grand Divisions: 1. *Upper Italy*, the most Northern part of it, containing, 1. The Principality of *Piedmont* (to which I shall add *Savoy*, tho' it be on this side of the *Alps*.) 2. The Dutchy of *Montferrat*. 3. The Territories of *Genoa*. 4. The Dutchy of *Milan*. 5. The Dutchy of *Parma*. 6. The Dutchy of *Modena*. 7. The Dutchy of *Mantua*. And 8. The Territories of *Venice*.

*Middle  
Italy.*

2. *Middle Italy*, containing the Dominions of the Pope, and of the Great Duke of *Tuscany*, in which I comprehend the Territories of *Lura*.

*Lower Italy*

3. The *Lower* or Southern Part of *Italy*, consisting of the Kingdom of *Naples*.

---

SAVOY





6 Deg. East from London

8

9

10

11

12





## S A V O Y.

Shall first enter upon the Description of *Savoy* and *Piedmont*, and the rest of the King of *Sardinia's* Dominions in *Upper Italy*, which extend in Length from the Lake of *Geneva* to the Port of *Nice* in the *Mediterranean*, about an hundred and fourscore Miles : the Breadth being very unequal, in some Places an hundred Miles over, and in others scarce forty.

*Savoy* is bounded by the Lake and Territories of *Geneva* towards the North ; by *Piedmont*, from which it is separated by the *Alps*, towards the East and South ; and by *Dauphine* and *Lionois* in *France*, towards the West. This Province lying on the *French* Side of the *Alps*, is usually reckon'd to be out of *Italy*, but being contiguous to *Piedmont*, and the rest of the King of *Sardinia's* Dominions in *Italy*, it may not be amiss to describe it here.

*Savoy* is divided into seven Provinces. Provinces

The Dutchy of *Savoy*, properly so call'd.

The County of *Geneva*. 3. The Dutchy

of *Chablais*. 4. The Barony of *Fossigny*. 5.

The County of *Tarantaise*. 6. The County

of *Maurienne*. And, 7. The Dutchy of *Aost*,

or *Aosta*.

1. The Dutchy of *Savoy*, properly so call'd, *Savoy*

is bounded by the County of *Geneva* towards Proper.

the North, by the *Tarantaise* and *Maurienne* on

the



Savoy. the East, by *Dauphine* towards the South, and  
 by *Bugey* and the River *Rhone* towards the  
 West; the chief Towns whereof are, 1. *Cham-*  
*berry*. 2. *Montmelian*. 3. *Bourget*. 4. *Aix*.  
 Chief 5. *Hautecombe*. 6. *Yenne*. 7. *Les Eschelle*. 8.  
 Towns. *Miolans*. And, 9. *Conflans*.

*Chamberry*. 1. *Chamberry*, the Capital, is situated on a  
 Plain, at the Confluence of the two little Ri-  
 vers *Laisse* and *Albans*, about fifty Miles South  
 of *Geneva*, and twelve to the Northward of  
*Montmelian*, antiently the Residence of the  
 Dukes of *Savoy*, and here the Parliament of  
 the Province still assembles; but it has lost  
 much of its antient Grandeur. 2. *Montmelian*  
 a little Town, situate on the River *Ifere*,  
 twelve Miles South-East of *Chamberry*, strong-  
 ly fortified, and defended by a Citadel built  
 upon a Rock, which made it look'd upon for-  
 merly as impregnable, but it was taken more  
 than once in the late Wars. The other Towns  
 do not require a particular Description.

County of 2. The County of *Geneva*, bounded by  
*Geneva*. *Gex* and *Chablais* on the North, by *Fossigny* on  
 the East, by *Savoy Proper* on the South, and  
 Chief by *La Bress* on the West. The chief Towns  
 Towns. are, 1. *Annecy*. 2. *Alby*. And, 3. *La*  
*Roche*.

*Annecy*. *Annecy*, the Capital of the County, is situ-  
 ated at the North End of a Lake of the same  
 Name, thirty Miles North of *Chamberry*. It  
 is a large neat Town, and the Residence of  
 the Bishop of *Geneva*, since his Expulsion from  
 that City by the Protestants.

Dutchy of 3. The Dutchy of *Chablais*, bounded by the  
*Chablais*. Lake of *Geneva* on the North, by the *Valais*  
 on the East, and by the Territories of *Geneva*  
 towards the West; the chief Towns where

of are, 1. *Thonon*. 2. *Ripaille*. And, 3. *Savoy*.  
*Evian*.

*Thonon* is situated at the Mouth of the River *Drame*, where it falls into the Lake of *Geneva*, about eighteen Miles to the Northward of the City of *Geneva*; a pleasant well built Town, and inhabited by People of Condition.

Chief  
Towns.  
*Thonon*.

*Ripaille* is a little distance from *Thonon*, and, according to Mr. *Addison*, deserves to be taken notice of for its Convent of *Carthusians*, who have a large Forest cut out into Walks that are extremely thick and gloomy, and very suitable to the Genius of the Inhabitants. The Visto's are of great length, and terminate upon the Lake of *Geneva*: On one side of the Walks there is a near Prospect of the *Alps*, which are broken into so many Steps and Precipices, that they fill the Mind with an agreeable kind of Horror, and form one of the most irregular mis-shapen Scenes in the World. The Convent belong'd formerly to the Hermits of St. *Maurice*, and is famous for the Retreat of the Antipope who stiled himself *Felix* the Fifth. He had been Duke of *Savoy*, and after a glorious Reign took upon him the Habit of an Hermit, and retired to this solitary spot of his Dominions: Where he had not been above half a Year, when he was chosen Pope by the Council of *Bazil*: But his Election being contested, he chose for the Peace of the Church to retire again to his Hermitage, and leave his Competitor in the quiet Possession of the Keys. But some day, he chose this charming Solitude that he might spend his Time in Ease and Luxury; from whence the *Italians* to this Day use the

*Ripaille*

Savoy. Proverb, *Andare a Ripaglia*; and the French, *Faire Ripaille*, to express a delightful kind of Life.

Barony of Fossigny. 4. The Barony of *Fossigny* is bounded by *Chablais* on the North; by the *Valais* and the Dutchy of *Aouft* on the East; by the *Tarantaise* on the South; and by the County of *Geneva* on the West: The chief Towns whereof are, 1. *Bonneville*. 2. *Cluse*. 3. *Salanches*. 4. *Passy*. And, 5. *Toninga*.

*Bonneville*. *Bonneville* is situate on a rising Ground near the River *Arve*, about twenty Miles South-East of *Geneva*, but I don't meet with any thing in this, or the other four Towns, that require a particular Description.

County of Tarantaise. 5. The County of *Tarantaise* is bounded by *Fossigny* on the North; by *Aouft* on the East; by the County of *Maurienne* on the South and West: The chief Towns whereof are, 1. *Monstier*. 2. *Brianconnet*. And, 3. *St. Maurice*.

*Monstier*. *Monstier* is situated in a Valley on the River *Isere*, forty Miles South-East of *Chamberry*, and is the See of an Archbishop, whose Palace is the only Publick Building mentioned by Travellers as worth the seeing.

County of Maurienne. 6. The County of *Maurienne* is bounded by the *Tarantaise* on the North, and *Dauphine* on the South, lying between the *Alps* and the River *Isere*, and consisting of one Valley near fifty Miles in Length; the chief Towns are 1. *St. John de Maurienne*. 2. *La Chambre*. 3. *St. Michel*. 4. *Trencignon*. And, 5. *Lansbourg*.

*St. John de Maurienne*. *St. John de Maurienne* is situated in a pleasant Valley on the River *Arche*, twenty Miles South-West of *Monstier*, and is a populous well built Town, considering the Count r

and


and the See of a Bishop, Suffragan to the Arch-  
bishop of *Vienne* in *Dauphine*. Savoy.

7. The Dutchy of *Aouste* is bounded by The  
the *Valais* on the North ; by the *Vercellois* and Du:chy  
the Valleys of *Sesia* on the East ; by *Maurienne* of *Aouste*.  
on the South ; and by *Savoy* on the West, and  
is by some Geographers plac'd in *Savoy*, and  
by others in *Italy* ; and consists of eight large  
Vallies, being about fifteen Leagues in Length  
from East to West, and ten in Breadth from  
North to South. The chief Towns are, 1. Chief  
*Aouste*. 2. *Morges*. 3. *La Tuille*. 4. *Avise*. Towns.  
5. *Court Major*. 6. *St. Remi*. 7. *Donas*. 8.  
*Chatillon*. And, 9. *Bart*.

The City of *Aouste* is situated in the middle  
of a Valley of the same Name, upon a little *Aouste*.  
River, fifty Miles North of *Turin* : It is the  
See of a Bishop, whose Palace, with the Ruins  
of a *Roman* Amphitheatre, are all the Publick  
Buildings which Travellers mention as worth  
the viewing.

The Air of *Savoy* is much colder than that The Air  
of *Italy*, being situated on the North side of of *Savoy*.  
the *Alps*, or rather upon them. The general  
Distemper of the Country, as in other Moun-  
tainous Places, is that of swell'd Throats or  
Gens, from which few of them are free, sup-  
pos'd to proceed from their drinking Snow  
Water. Their chief Rivers are the *Isere*, the Rivers  
*Arche*, and the *Arve* ; and their Lakes, those  
of *Bourget* and *Annecy*. The principal Moun- Moun-  
tain is that of Mount *Cennis*, suppos'd to be tains.  
the highest of all the *Alps*, which has a Road  
over it, and divides *Savoy* from *Piedmont*. The  
Antients call'd this Hill, or Chain of Hills,  
*Alpes Cottiae*. A modern Traveller relates,  
that the Ascent is very troublesome, and in




Savoy.  several Places dangerous on Account of the narrow Passages on the Brinks of high Precipices, where if the Beast the Traveller rides happens to stumble, he falls half a Mile at least before he reaches the bottom ; but the Mules which are us'd in crossing these Hills are generally very sure footed. On the top of this Mountain is a Plain about two Leagues over, at the end whereof, on the Entrance into *Piedmont* is an Inn and a little Chapel, call'd the *Transis*, where they bury People that are frozen to death, or smother'd in the Snow. The *Romans* stil'd all Nations who inhabited the Northern side of the *Alps*, *Transalpini* and *Barbari*, and look'd upon them as a barbarous unciviliz'd People ; and the present *Italians*, it seems, stile them *Tramontani*, and have but a mean Opinion either of the *Savoyards*, or any other People on this side ; insomuch that if a Man be guilty of any egregious Blunder, they immediately call him a *Tramontano*.

Manners  
of the  
*Savoyards*,

The Nobility and Gentry of *Savoy* are as complaisant and obliging as their Neighbours of *Italy*, and not altogether so Formal and Precise. The common People are generally good natur'd, honest, Sober, and laborious, but exceeding poor, which does not proceed so much from the Barrenness of the Country, being more fruitful in many Parts of it than *Switzerland*, but from the Despotick Power of the Prince and great Lords, whose Vassals the Peasants are, being not allow'd a Subsistence out of the Lands they Manure. So great is the Scarcity of Corn in some of their Villages, that Travellers relate, it is a rarity to meet with a piece of Bread, and that they have been forced to content themselves with a

Glass

Glass of Wine and a few Chesnuts, the usual Savoy.  
 Food of the Natives, at their Inns upon the   
 great Road. Their Poverty therefore obliges  
 many of the Natives to go abroad : We find  
*Savoyard* Chimney-Sweepers, Pedlars, and  
 Raree-Show Men, in every part of *Europe*,  
 who are us'd to live so frugally at home, that  
 they often return to their own Country with  
 a good round Sum of Money. A modern  
 Traveller assures us, that he knew one of them  
 that kept a Shop at *Turin*, who had brought  
 three hundred Guineas out of *England*, which  
 he had got by his Raree-Show. The Coun-  
 try however produces Wine, and some Corn, Produce  
of the  
Country  
 Apples, Pears, and other Fruits. They have  
 also large Herds of Black Cattle, Goats,  
 Hogs, Venison, and wild Fowl in the Woods  
 and Mountains, and plenty of Fish in their  
 Lakes and Rivers : Their Hares and Par-  
 tridges, as well as Bears and Foxes, on the  
 tops of the *Alps*, are frequently White, as they  
 are in the North of *Russia* and *Greenland*. Here  
 are large Woods of Fir Trees, which afford  
 Masts, Pitch and Tar for Shipping, and  
 they have some Oak Timber : Their Woods  
 also abound in Walnuts and Chesnuts, which  
 make a great part of the Food of the Peasants,  
 as well as of their Hogs. Here are also some  
 Marble and Stone Quarries, and Coal-Pits,  
 and in several Places Mineral Waters, and  
 hot Baths, of which those at *Aix* near *Cham-*  
*berry* are most resorted to. They have also  
 several Salt-Pits, especially in the *Tarantaise*, and  
 some Salt Fountains, which furnish them with  
 good White Salt. In *Fossigny* there are Allum  
 Mines, and the Valley of *Aoust* affords a good  
 Sand for making Chrystal Glasses.



# PIEDMONT.

---

## CHAP. III.

*Contains a Description of Piedmont.*

Situation  
and  
Extent.

**T**HE Principality of *Piedmont*, so named from its lying at the Foot of the *Alps*, is bounded by the Valley of *Aoust*, and part of the Dutchy of *Milan* towards the North ; by another part of *Milan*, and the *Montferrat* on the East ; by the Territories of *Geneva*, and the County of *Nice* on the South ; and by *Dauphine* and *Savoy* on the West ; extending an hundred Miles in Length from North to South, and about seventy Miles in Breadth from East to West, and is generally computed to be three hundred Miles and upwards in Circumference. It may be divided into eight Parts or Provinces, viz. 1. *Piedmont Proper*. 2. The Marquisate of *Susa*. 3. The Marquisate of *Salusses*, or *Saluzzo*. 4. The County of *Asti*. 5. The Lordship of *Vercell*. 6. The Principality of *Masferano*. 7. The Marquisate of *Ivrea*. And, 8. The Valleys of the *Vaudois*.

Grand  
Division.

*Piedmont Proper*.

*Piedmont Proper* is bounded by the Marquisate of *Susa* on the North ; by the *Montfer-*



*Vat* towards the East; by the Territories of *Pied-Geneva* and the County of *Nice* on the South; and by the Marquisate of *Saluzzo* on the West. The chief Towns whereof are, 1. *Turin*. 2. *Brandis*. 3. *Chivas*. 4. *Montcalier*. 5. *Carrignan*. 6. *Quieras*, or *Quierasco*. 7. *Mondovi*. 8. *Coni*. 9. *Fossano*. 10. *Savillano*. 11. *Pignerol*. 12. *Marsalia*. And, 13. *Rivoli*. The principal whereof are,

1. *Turin*, the Capital of this Principality, and of the King of *Sardinia's* Dominions in *Italy*; the *Augusta Taurinum*, or *Taurania*, of the Antients, situate in the Latitude of forty-four Degrees fifty Minutes, nine Degrees to the Eastward of *London*, near the Confluence of the Rivers *Doira* and *Po*, from the last of which it is about three hundred Paces distant. The Town is of a square Figure, about three Miles in Circumference; and admir'd for its spacious Squares, Piazzas, broad Streets, lofty and magnificent Buildings, and particularly the King's Palace, which for the Beauty of the several Apartments, the Richness of the Furniture, the Paintings, the Cabinets of Curiosities, and the Library, is scarce to be parallell'd: The Palace of the Prince of *Carrignan*, the Cathedral, and the Jesuits Chapel, also are much admir'd. The Chapel of the *Holy Handkerchief*, lately built of Black Marble, is a pretty piece of Architecture. This Handkerchief, according to Tradition, was presented to our Saviour by a Compassionate Virgin as he was carrying his Cross to the Place of Crucifixion, who having wip'd his Face, return'd it back to her with his Picture imprinted on the Linnen in the most lively Colours; but 'tis said, there are some other Places

Chief  
Towns.

*Turin*.

The Holy  
Handker-  
chief.



Pied-  
mont.



Places which pretend to be in Possession of this precious Relick.

The Fortifications of the Place are as fine as the Nature of the Ground will permit, and the Citadel a regular Pentagon : Nor were the *French* able to take either the one or the other after a most furious Siege of ten Weeks Continuance in the Year 1706. but had it not been reliev'd in a very critical Hour by the Arms of the Allies commanded by the Duke of *Savoy* and Prince *Eugene*, it could not have held out many Days longer ; for the Enemy was Master of the Outworks, and the besieged had scarce Powder left to salute their Prince when he made his Triumphant Entry into his Capital City, which he found little better than a heap of Rubbish, the *French* King having given particular Orders not to leave a House standing that their Bombs or red hot Bullets could reach ; but it is now for the most part rebuilt to great Advantage. Nor did the Grand Monarch's Resentment rest here : The Plantations of Olives, the Vines, the Groves, the Walks, and all the fine Avenues to this Charming City, which stood in one of the pleasantest Plains in *Europe*, were order'd to be destroy'd ; a Loss not so easily to be repair'd as the Buildings, which the Duke afterwards endeavour'd to retaliate when he march'd into *France* to the Siege of *Thoulon*.

*Turin* is the See of an Archbishop ; and a University was erected here about the Year 1405. besides which there are Academies for Riding, Dancing and Martial Exercises ; and the Court is said to be as Polite as any in *Europe* : The People in general also are much

in

in the Favour of our Modern Travellers, who seem better pleas'd with their Reception here than in many other Cities of *Italy*. The Natives have not that Stiffness and Insincerity, which they insinuate are inseparable from the *Italians* who live more to the Southward. And one Convenience Mr. *Addison* mentions in this Town, which is not to be met with in others, and that is, a Rivulet on the upper side of the City, which is turn'd into the Streets every Night, and clears them of all manner of Filth, serving also to lay the Dust in Summer, which otherwise in this populous Place would be intolerable; but among all the Conveniencies and Beauties of *Turin*, their tatter'd Paper Windows are no small Disgrace to it: Nothing sets off our Buildings in this part of the World like our noble Sash Windows of Crown Glass, whereas in this, and the rest of the Cities of *Italy*, they content themselves with Paper Lights, and these frequently torn and out of repair, which makes their most magnificent Palaces have a scandalous Aspect.

Without the Town the *Capuchins* Cloyster, which stands upon a lovely Mount, and affords a Prospect of the whole City and the neighbouring Country, is much admir'd; as are the Royal Palace of *La Venerie*, about three Miles out of Town, and that of *Valentin*, situate on the Banks of the *Po*, about a Mile distant from the City. The barbarous Ravages committed here, and in the rest of the Duke of *Savoy's* Territories by the *French* in the two last Wars, have justly created the utmost Abhorrence and Detestation of that Nation among the common People.

**Pied-** *Chivas*, or *Chivazzo*, is a strong Fortrefs;  
**mont.** situate on the *Po*, about twelve Miles to the  
 Northward of *Turin*, taken by the *French* in  
 the Year 1705. after a brave Defence, but  
 surrendred to the Duke of *Savoy* again the  
 Year following on the raising of the Siege of  
*Turin*.

**Mondovi.** *Mondovi* is situated upon an Eminence at  
 the Foot of the *Appenine* Mountains, about  
 forty Miles to the Southward of *Turin*, a  
 large beautiful and well peopled City, the See  
 of a Bishop, Suffragan to the Archbishop of  
*Turin*. It is defended by a Citadel, and e-  
 steem'd a place of Strength, and the second  
 City of *Piedmont*.

**Coni.** *Coni* lies about thirty Miles to the South-  
 ward of *Turin*, is reckon'd a strong Place, and  
 hath a Citadel built without the Town, upon  
 a neighbouring Hill.

**Fossano.** *Fossano*, which derives its Name from the  
 multitude of Fountains about it, is the See of  
 a Bishop, Suffragan to the Archbishop of  
*Turin*, and is defended by a Castle. This  
 Place lies about fifteen Miles North-East of  
*Coni*.

**Pignerol.** *Pignerol*, situated on the River *Chiese*, about  
 sixteen Miles South-West of *Turin*, a strong  
 Fortrefs on the Frontiers towards *Dauphine*,  
 and for a considerable time in the Possession  
 of the *French* King, who being oblig'd to re-  
 store it to the Duke of *Savoy* in the Year 1696,  
 demolish'd the Fortifications; but the Duke  
 being at Liberty to fortifie his Frontier Places  
 by the Treaty of *Utrecht*, has since put this  
 and the rest in a Posture of Defence. The  
 Situation of the rest of the Towns of *Piedmont*  
 will be found in the Map bound up with this

Volume, but do not seem to merit a particular Description.

The Marquisate of *Susa* lies at the Foot of Mount *Cenis*, and is bounded by *Dauphine*, a Province of *France*, on the West; and by *Piedmont Proper* on the East; being about forty Miles in Length from North to South, and ten in Breadth; the only considerable Town whereof is,

*Susa*, situate on the River *Doira*, twenty Miles North-West of *Turin*, a Town of the utmost Importance to the King of *Sardinia*, lying on a Pass out of *France* into his Country. The *French* demolish'd the Citadel on their taking it in 1704. but being yielded to the Duke of *Savoy* at the Treaty of *Utrecht*, he was left at Liberty to repair the Fortifications of this and his other Frontier Garrisons.

The Marquisate of *Salusses*, or *Saluzzo*, is bounded by *Piedmont Proper* towards the North and East; by the Counties of *Nice* and *Tende* on the South; and by *Dauphine* and *Barcelonnette* on the West: Extending about thirty Miles in Length from East to West, and twenty in Breadth from North to South, in which District rises the River *Po*, at the Foot of Mount *Vesulo*: The chief Towns whereof are *Saluzzo* and *Carmagnola*.

*Saluzzo* stands on an Eminence at the Foot of the *Alps*, about a Mile from the Banks of the *Po*, and twenty South-West of *Turin*. It is the See of a Bishop, Suffragan to *Turin*, tho' he pretends to depend immediately on the Pope. The Cathedral is a magnificent Structure, and there is an old Castle, but of no great Strength.



Pied-  
mont.



*Asti*  
County.

The County of *Asti* is bounded on the North, East and South by the *Montferrat*; and by *Piedmont Proper* on the West; extending about thirty Miles in Length from North to South, and about twenty Miles in Breadth: The chief Towns whereof are *Asti*, *Verue* and *Ceve*.

*Asti*  
Town.

The City of *Asti* stands on the River *Tanaro*, about twenty-five Miles to the Eastward of *Turin*, 'tis a large populous Place, well fortified, and defended by a Citadel and Castle, and the See of a Bishop, Suffragan to the Archbishop of *Milan*; and for the Number and Beauty of its Palaces and Publick Buildings is said to equal most Towns in *Lombardy*.

*Verue*

*Verue* is a strong Fortrefs, situate on a Rock close to the River *Po*. It held out a Siege of six Months against all the Efforts of *France* in the Year 1705. nor did the Governor surrender till the Place was become one heap of Rubbish; but it is since re-edified, and the Works repair'd.

*Ceva*.

*Ceve* is the Capital of a Marquisate, a small, but very pretty Town, situate on the *Tanaro*, about seven Miles South-East of *Mondovi*.

*Vercell*  
Barony.

The Lordship of *Vercell* is bounded by the Dutchy of *Milan*, and the Valleys of *Sesia* on the North and East; and by *Montferrat* on the South; extending in Length about thirty Miles from East to West, and twenty from North to South; the chief Town whereof is *Vercell*.

*Vercell*  
City.

The City of *Vercell*, or *Vercelli*, is situate on the River *Sesia*, near the Frontiers of *Milan*, fifteen Miles to the Northward of *Casal*, and near forty North-East of *Turin*. It is a large fortified Town, and a Bishop's See, Suffragan to *Milan*, and the Cathedral a handsome

some Gothick Structure. It was taken by the *French* in the Year 1705, but quitted by them the next Year, on the raising the Siege of *Turin*, after they had demolish'd the Fortifications.

The City of *Bielle*, the Capital of a small Territory, to which it communicates its Name, stands on the River *Cervo*, fifteen Miles to the Westward of *Vercel*, of which I meet with nothing particular.

The Principality of *Masserano* lies to the Northward of *Vercel*; the chief Town whereof is of the same Name; sixteen Miles North-West of *Vercel*, but I do not meet with any particular Description of it.

The Marquisate of *Ivrea* lies to the Southward of the Valley of *Aouste*; the chief Town whereof is of the same Name, situate on the River *Doire*, about twenty-five Miles North-West of *Vercel*, a large populous Place, but not admir'd for the elegancy of its Buildings; it is a Bishop's See, Suffragan to *Turin*, and had the Reputation of a strong Town till the *French* took it in the Year 1704. and demolish'd the Fortifications.

The Valleys of the *Vaudois* are Five, viz.  
1. Those of *Pragelas*, or *Cluson*. 2. *Perouse*. 3. *St. Martin*. 4. *Angrogne*. And 5. *Lucern*.  
Bounded by *Piedmont Proper* on the East, West and North, and by the Marquisate of *Saluzzo* on the South. The Chief Towns whereof are  
1. *Lucern*. 2. *St. Martin*. And, 3. *Perouse*, or *Perusa*.

The Town of *Lucern*, or *Lucerna*, the Capital of these Valleys, stands about six Miles to the Southward of *Pignerol*, and communicates its Name to all of them, being as often

Pied- call'd the Valleys of *Lucern* as of the *Vaudois*.  
mont. St. *Martin's* is the Chief Town of another

of these Valleys, and lies to the Northward of  
*St. Martin's Proper Lucern.*

*Perusa.*

*Perusa*, the Chief of a third fruitful Valley, lies about four Miles to the Northward of *Pignerol*. The Natives were call'd *Waldenses* and *Vaudois*, from one *Peter Waldo*, or *Vaud*, a Merchant of *Lyons*, who about the Year 1160, began to exclaim against the Errors of the Church of *Rome*, and having gain'd a multitude of Profelytes to his Opinions, was expell'd the Territories of *France* with his Disciples, and settled in these Valleys, where they remain'd in quiet for some Years; but the late Princes of the House of *Savoy* have left no means unattempted to bring them over to the Church of *Rome*, and indeed us'd them so rigorously, that many of them were forc'd to fly for Refuge into *Switzerland*, where about four thousand of these People having taken Arms, and form'd themselves into Regiments, ventur'd to return into their Country again in a hostile manner, being commanded by *Arnaud*, one of their celebrated Preachers, and *Turel*, a Mason by Trade, who forc'd their way into *Savoy*, defeating several Detachments of the *French* and *Savoyard* Troops; and their Prince, at the Intercession of King *William*, gave the rest of them liberty to return and enjoy the free exercise of their Religion; till the Duke having made a separate Treaty with *France*, in the Year 1696, that Crown insist'd on his banishing them again, or compelling them to be reconcil'd to the Church of *Rome*, which occasion'd a fresh Persecution. This Prince however breaking  
with





with *France* in the Year 1703. took the *Vaudois* again into his Favour, and employ'd them in the Defence of their Country against *France*, in which they did him good Service at first, but some of them afterwards put themselves under the Protection of the *French*.

The principal Rivers of *Piedmont* are the *Po*, Rivers;  
the *Tanaro*, the *Stura* and the *Doire* or *Duria*.

This Country lies between the *Alps* on one Moun-  
side, and the *Appenine Hills* on the other ; but tains.

is not incumber'd with barren Rocks and Mountains, as its Neighbours of *Savoy* and the State of *Genoa* are. On the contrary, there is not a more desirable Climate, a pleasanter or more fruitful Province in *Italy*, abounding in Corn, Wine, Fruits, Rice, Cattle and Fowls of all kinds, wild and tame ; excellent Cheefe, Silk, Flax, Hemp and Minerals ; but the Crop is sometimes destroy'd by Storms of Hail, which are call'd the Plague of *Piedmont*, when it is almost ready for the Sickle. In plentiful Years they export great Quantities of Corn and Rice, as well as Cattle, Silk, Linnen-Cloth, Wrought Iron and Paper ; insomuch that no Country of its Dimensions yields so great a Revenue to its Prince ; what they want most is a large Breed of Horses, with which they are supply'd from *Germany*.

I proceed next to the Dominions of the King of *Sardinia* which lie to the Southward of *Piedmont* ; and these are, 1. The County of *Nice*. 2. The County of *Tende*. 3. The County of *Boglio*, or *Bueil*. 4. The Principality of *Oneglia*. And, 5. The Principality or Valley of *Barcelonetta* : But this last was yielded to *France* by the Peace of *Utrecht*, Anno 1713.



## C H A P. IV.

*Treats of the Counties of Nice, Tende, &c.*

County  
of *Nice*.  
Situation  
and  
Extent.

THE County of *Nice* is bounded by the Marquisate of *Saluzzo* on the North ; by the County of *Tende* and the Territories of *Genoa* on the East ; by the *Mediterranean* on the South ; and by the County of *Boglio*, or *Bueil*, and *Provence* on the West. The Country produces Plenty of Oil and Wine, and but little Corn, being very Mountainous. It is divided into Four Vicariats, which contain Thirty Towns and upwards, the chief where-so are *Nice* and *Villa Franca*.

*Nice* City.

The City of *Nice*, or *Nizza*, stands on the *Mediterranean* Shore, in a pleasant Plain, at the Foot of the *Alps*, ten Miles to the Northward of *Antibes*, and sixty to the Southward of *Pignerol*, and is defended by a strong Castle situate on a Rock, which commands both the Town and the Harbour. The Prince's Palace, the Jesuits Chapel, and the Cathedral, are said to be pretty Structures. The private Houses are lofty, and the Streets regular, but the Place suffer'd very much in the late Wars, being several times taken and retaken, and the Fortifications were demolish'd by the *French*, when they found they should not be able to keep it ; however, it was yielded to the King of *Sardinia* by the Peace of *Utrecht*, who was left at Liberty to repair the Fortifications again by that Treaty.

*Villa*

*Villa Franca* is situated on the same Shore, about five Miles to the Eastward of *Nice*. It seems to have a better Harbour, and is defended by two Forts. This Town was also taken by the *French* in the late Wars, but surrender'd to the King of *Sardinia*, the then Duke of *Savoy*, by the ensuing Peace.

Pied-  
mont.

*Villa Fran-  
ca City.*


The County of *Tende* is bounded by *Pied-County of  
mont* on the North, by the Territories of *Ge- Tende and  
noa* on the East, and by the County of *Nice* on Town.  
the South and West; the chief Town whereof  
is *Tende*, situate at the Foot of the *Appenine*,  
about thirty Miles to the Northward of *Villa  
Franca*, and hath a Castle for its Defence.

The County of *Broglia*, or *Bueil*, sometimes reckon'd part of the County of *Nice*, is bound-  
ed by the Valley of *Barcelonetta* on the North, and  
by the County of *Nice* towards the East, and Town.  
by *Provence* in *France* on the South and West;  
the chief Town whereof is *Broglia*, situate on  
the Frontiers of *Provence*, about thirty Miles  
to the Northward of *Nice*.

The Principality of *Oneglia*, lies on the *Me- Oneglia  
diterranean*, encompass'd on three sides by the Principa-  
Territories of *Genoa*, being about twenty-five lity and  
Miles in Length and eight in Breadth, the Town.  
chief Town whereof is *Oneglia*, situate on the  
Sea, about seventy Miles South-East of *Turin*.  
'Tis said to be a populous trading Place, and  
the Country about it to abound in Oil and  
Fruits.

The Principality or Valley of *Barcelonette*, *Barceloneta  
is* bounded by the Marquisate of *Saluzzo* on the Valley  
the North, by the County of *Nice* on the East, and  
by *Broglia* on the South, and by *Provence* on Town.  
the West; extending thirty Miles in Length  
from East to West, and twenty in Breadth

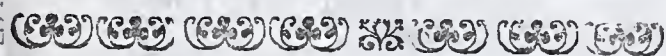


Pied-  
mont.  from North to South ; the chief Town where-  
of bears the Name of the Province, and stands  
about fifty Miles North-West of *Nice*. This  
Principality, as it was formerly dependant on  
*Provence*, the *French* King insisted should be re-  
stor'd and confirm'd to him by the Peace of  
*Utrecht*, which was accordingly granted him ;  
And here it is very fit to give an Abstract of  
that Treaty, as far as it relates to the Boun-  
daries between *France* and the Dominions of  
the King of *Sardinia*. By this Treaty his  
Most Christian Majesty yielded and transferr'd  
to his Royal Highness of *Savoy*, (the present  
King of *Sardinia*) the Valley of *Pragelas*, with  
the Forts of *Exilles* and *Fenestrelles*, and the  
Valleys of *Oulx*, *Sezane*, *Bardonnache*, and  
*Chatteau Dauphin*, and all about the Water  
which comes from the *Alps* on the side of *Pied-  
mont*, which his Most Christian Majesty had  
possess'd himself of during the War. Reci-  
procally his Royal Highness yielded to his  
Most Christian Majesty, the Valley of *Barce-  
lonette* and its Dependancies ; so that the Sum-  
mit of the *Alps* and the Mountain, were to  
serve for Boundaries between *France*, *Piedmont*  
and the County of *Nice*, in such manner, that  
the Plains upon the said Summits, and the  
Heights, should be divided ; and half the Ri-  
ver flowing from the side of *Dauphine* and *Pro-  
vence*, should belong to his Most Christian Ma-  
jesty, and those on the side of *Piedmont* and the  
County of *Nice*, should belong to his Royal  
Highness of *Savoy*. And for the greater Vali-  
dity of the said Cessions, they were ratified  
and reciprocally register'd in the Courts of  
Parliaments and Chambers of Accounts of  
*Paris* and of *Dauphine* ; as also in the Senate  
and

Bounda-  
ries be-  
tween  
*France* and  
the King  
of *Sardi-  
nia*'s Do-  
minions.

and Chamber of Accounts of *Turin*, and the Senate of *Nice*. I proceed now to describe the King of *Sardinia's* Dominions which lie to the Eastward of *Piedmont*; and these are the Dutchy of *Montferrat*, the *Alexandrin*, the *Vigevano* and the *Lomeline* in the *Milanese*.

Pied-  
mont.



C H A P. V.

*Treats of the Dutchy of Montferrat, &c.*

**T**HE Dutchy of *Montferrat* is bounded by the Lordship of *Vercell* on the North, by the *Alexandrin* on the East, by the Territories of *Genoa* on the South, and by the County of *Asti* on the West; the chief Towns whereof are, 1. *Casal*. 2. *Ponteora*. 3. *Luce-dia*. 4. *Aqui*. 5. *Nice de la Paille*. 6. *Trino*. 7. *Albe*, or *Alba*.

*Montferrat*  
Dutchy.

Chief  
Towns.

1. *Casal*, the Capital of *Montferrat*, sometimes call'd *St. Vas*, situate on the Banks of the *Po*, in a fine Plain, thirty Miles to the Eastward of *Turin*, and fifteen to the Southward of *Vercell*, a strong Town, but frequently taken and retaken in the late Wars. It is a well built populous City, and a Bishop's See, Suffragan to the Arch-Bishop of *Milan*.

*Casal*.

2. *Acqui*, the *Aqua Statellia* of the Romans, which receives its Name from its Mineral-Waters, being much resorted to at present, as well as antiently, on that Account, and lies about twenty Miles to the Southward of *Casal*. It is a Bishop's See, Suffragan to *Milan*.

*Acqui*.

Zz 2

3. *Trino*,

Pied-  
mont. 3. *Trino*, situate near the *Po*, six Miles to  
the Westward of *Casal*, remarkable for little  
but the Defeat of the Duke of *Savoy* by the  
*French*, in the Year 1703.

*Alba*. 4. *Albe*, the *Alba Pompeia* of the Romans,  
the Capital of the District call'd the *Albese*,  
situate on the *Tanaro*, twenty Miles to the  
Westward of *Acqui*.

The *Alex-*  
*andrin*. The *Alexandrin* lies between the Territories  
of *Genoa* and *Milan* on the South and East,  
and *Montferrat* on the North-West; the  
chief Towns whereof, are *Alexandria* and  
*Bosco*.

*Alexan-*  
*dria City*. *Alexandria* is situated ten Miles South-East  
of *Casal*, and forty South-West of *Milan*, be-  
ing divided in two parts by the River *Tanaro*,  
and is a Bishop's See, Suffragan to the Arch-  
Bishop of *Milan*.

The *Vige-*  
*vano*. The *Vigevano* lies between *Novara* on the  
North, *Milan* on the East, and the *Lomelin* on  
the South; the chief Towns whereof are *Vige-*  
*vano* and *Mortara*.


*Vigevano*  
*Town*. *Vigevano* is pleasantly situated on the River  
*Tesin*, twenty Miles South-West of *Milan*, de-  
fended by a Castle built upon a Rock, and is  
a Bishop's See, Suffragan to *Milan*.

The  
*Lomelin*. The *Lomelin* lies to the Southward of *Vige-*  
*vano*, the chief Towns whereof are *Valencia*  
or *Valenza*, *Lumello* and *Frescarolo*.

*Valenza*. *Valenza* is situate near the *Po*, on the Con-  
fines of *Montferrat*, twelve Miles to the East-  
ward of *Casal*, a little fortified Town, which  
Travellers do not think worth a particular  
Description.

*Sessia*  
Valleys. The Valleys of *Sessia* lie between the River  
of the same Name, and the Lake *Mayor*.



The Dutchy of *Montferrat*, the *Alexandrin*, Pied-  
the *Vigevano* and *Lomelin*, are pleasant fruitful mont.  
Countries, water'd by the River *Po*, yielding   
Corn, Wine and Oil ; and as they are conti- Soil and  
guous to *Piedmont*, are a very valuable Produce  
tion to the King of *Sardinia's* Dominions. of *Mont-*  
Formerly the *Montferrat* was divided between *ferrat, &c.*  
this Prince and the Duke of *Mantua*, but up-  
on the Death of that Duke without Issue, Anno  
1708, the Emperor transferr'd the Duke of  
*Mantua's* Part to his *Sardinian* Majesty : Af- Trans-  
terwards the *Alexandrin*, and the rest of the fer'd to  
Territories in the *Milanese* above mention'd, the King  
were granted to his Royal Highness, with the  
Island of *Sardinia*, in lieu of *Sicily*, which he  
was oblig'd to quit to the Emperor ; not that  
these are an Equivalent, but the Powers of  
*Europe* were pleas'd to have it so : And even  
in the *Montferrat* the Emperor gave him a  
great deal of Disturbance, by exempting sever-  
al Lordships from his Jurisdiction, which oc-  
casion'd a Misunderstanding between the  
Courts of *Vienna* and *Turin* for a considerable  
time.

The Administration of the Government in  
*Savoy* and *Piedmont*, the County of *Nice*, *Mont-*  
*ferrat*, and the rest of the Dominions of the Govern-  
King of *Sardinia*, is committed to a Council ment of  
of State, in which his Majesty presides ; next *Savoy, Pi-*  
him sit the Princes of the Blood, and below *edmont,*  
them six Counsellors of State, the principal *Nice, &c.*  
Secretary, the Clerk of the Council, and other  
Officers. There is also a Council of Finan-  
ces, or Court of Exchequer for each Province,  
consisting of two Presidents, a Comptroler,  
Secretary, and other requisite Officers : and  
a Chamber of Accounts, consisting of three  
Presidents,

Pied- Presidents, three Chevaliers of Accounts, six-  
mont. teen Masters of Accounts, a Treasurer Gene-  
ral, two Secretaries, a Comptroler, &c.

Justice is regularly administer'd in all Cases where the Government is not concern'd. There are three Senates to which Appeals are made from inferiour Tribunals; the first for *Savoy*, the second for *Piedmont*, and the third for *Nice* and its Dependancies. The Senate of *Savoy* is held at *Chamberry*, and consists of four Presidents, sixteen Senators, of whom the Abbot of *Hautecombe* is always one; the Advocate General, the Attorney General, two Clerks of the Senate, and two Secretaries. The Senate of *Piedmont* sits at *Turin*, and consists of four Presidents, two Knights, eighteen other Senators, an Advocate General, an Attorney General, a Clerk, and other necessary Officers. The Senate of *Nice* is held in the Capital City, and is compos'd of two Presidents, six Counsellors, an Advocate, an Attorney General, Clerk, &c.

As the King of *Sardinia* is Absolute in his Dominions, these Senates or Parliaments are subject to his Controul; and though common Matters are referr'd to them, yet where the Government is concern'd, like the Parliaments of *Paris* and other Cities of *France*, they serve only to record the Decrees and Edicts of the Prince.



## C H A P. VI:

*Contains an Abstract of the History of Savoy and Piedmont, with an Account of his present Sardinian Majesty's Family, Revenues, Forces, Titles, Interests and Pretensions.*

**S**AVOY was antiently possess'd by the *Allobroges*, the *Centrones*, *Nantuates*, *Garocelli*, and other barbarous People, as the *Romans* stil'd them. *Terentius Varro* reduc'd part of them to the Obedience of *Rome*, and *Augustus* the rest, forming them into a Province. When the Empire was over-run by the Northern Nations, *Savoy* underwent the common Fate, and was subject sometimes to one, and sometimes to another. The *Burgundians* incorporated it with the Kingdom they establish'd in part of *Gallia Celtica*, and *Gallia Narbonensis*. After the Destruction of the *Burgundian* Kingdom, it came into the Hands of *Berold*, the Son of *Hugh Duke of Saxony*, who going into *Italy* with his Uncle the Emperor *Otho III.* about the Year 999, had the Government of this Country conferr'd upon him, and at length acquir'd the Sovereignty of it: But my Business being chiefly with Modern History, I shall only give the Names of his immediate Successors, unless I meet with something remarkable in their respective Administrations.

*Humbert I.* succeeded his Father *Berold*,  
*Anno 1027.*

*Amadeus I.* Son of *Humbert*, 1048.

*Odo*, Brother of *Amadeus*, 1050.

*Amadeus*

History  
of Savoy  
and Pied-  
mont.



Pied-  
mont.



*Amadeus* II. Son of *Odo*, 1080.

*Humbert* II. his Son, 1095.

*Amadeus* III. his Son, 1103.

*Humbert* III. his Son, 1149.

*Thomas*, his Son, 1186.

*Amadeus* IV. his Son, 1233.

*Boniface*, his Son, 1253.

*Peter*, the Seventh Son of Count *Thomas*, in prejudice of the Sons of his Eldest Brother, succeeded Anno 1263.

*Philip*, his Brother, the Eighth Son of Count *Thomas*, succeeded, 1276.

*Amadeus* V. Son of *Thomas*, succeeded in prejudice of his Elder Brother *Philip's* Children, 1284.

*Edward*, his Son, 1323.

*Aimon*, his Brother, 1329.

*Amadeus* VI. his Son, 1343.

*Amadeus* VII. his Son, 1383.

Duke of  
*Savoy* suc-  
ceeds to  
*Piedmont*.

*Amadeus* VIII. his Son, made a Duke by the Emperor *Sigismund*; and *Lewis* of *Savoy*, Prince of *Piedmont*, dying without Issue, he succeeded to his Dominions, 1391.

*Lewis*, his Son, succeeded on his Father's Resignation, who retir'd into the Priory of *Ripailles*, on the Lake of *Geneva*, where being chosen Pope by the Name of *Felix* V. and govern'd nine Years, for the Peace of the Church he resign'd the Popedom to his Competitor, and retir'd again to the Monastery of *Ripailles*, 1434.

*Amadeus* IX. his Son, 1465.

*Philibert* I. his Son, 1477.

*Charles* I. his Brother, succeeded his Aunt, Queen *Charlotte*, in the Kingdom of *Cyprus*, 1482.

*Charles-John-Amadeus*, his Son, 1490.

*Philip*

*Philip II.* Son to *Lewis*, 1496.

*Philibert II.* his Son, 1497.

*Charles III.* Son to *Philip II.* 1504.

*Emanuel-Philibert*, his Son, 1553.

*Charles-Emanuel*, his Son, 1580.

*Victor-Amadeus I.* his Son, 1630.

*Francis-Hyacinthus*, his Son, 1637.

*Charles-Emanuel II.* his Brother, 1638.

*Victor-Amadeus II.* his Son, the present So-

vereign of *Savoy*, *Piedmont*, &c. succeeded his Father *Charles-Emanuel*, on the 12th of *June*, 1675, during his Minority. He was born on the 14th of *May*, 1666, and married *Anne-Mary* of *Valois*, Daughter to *Philip* Duke of *Orleans* and *Henrietta* Daughter of *Charles I.* King of *England*, Anno 1684, by whom he had Issue, *Mary-Adelaide*, Mother to the present *French* King, and *Mary-Louisa-Gabriella*, married to *Philip V.* the present King of *Spain*, who is since dead, as well as the rest of the King of *Sardinia's* Children, except *Charles-Emanuel-Victor*, the present Prince of *Piedmont*, who married the Princess Palatine of *Sultzbach*, Sister to the Prince of *Sultzbach*, Heir to the Elector Palatine, in the Year 1722, who the same Year being brought-to-bed of a Prince, died in Child-bed; nor did her Son survive her much above two Years: so that the King of *Sardinia's* Dominions in *Italy*, are in danger of going to another Branch of his Family, viz. that of *Carignan*, if the Prince of *Piedmont* has no Male Issue. The *Salique-Law*, it seems, is in force here, neither the Females, or their Issue, can inherit the Dominions of *Savoy* or *Piedmont*. Of the Branch of *Carignan* there are several Males still living, besides the present Prince of that Name. The celebrated

Pied-  
mont.



Pied- Prince *Eugene* is of this House, but there are  
mont. several before him in the Succession.

~ The Duke of *Savoy* enter'd into the Grand Alliance in the Year 1690. and the Confederates sent him a good Body of Troops, and large Remittances of Money, to enable him to make Head against the *French*: but he was generally Unfortunate in this War; and particularly in the Year 1693, when the *French* obtain'd a compleat Victory, and Duke *Schomberg*, General of the *English* Auxiliaries, was mortally wounded in the Field of Battle. His Royal Highness made a separate Peace with *France* in the Year 1696. in Consideration of their restoring all the Towns they had taken from him during the War, except *Pignerol*, and their paying him Four Millions of Livres (400,000 l.) It was also agreed that the Duke of *Burgundy* should marry his Daughter, as hath been intimated already. On the other hand, the Duke agreed to banish all the *French* Refugees in his Territories, and prohibit the *Vaudois* from conversing with his other Subjects. Upon the Death of *Charles II.* King of *Spain*, he join'd the *French*, and in concert with them endeavour'd to prevent the *Germans*, under Prince *Eugene*, penetrating into *Italy*: But after the *Germans* had pass'd the *Alps*, and got Footing in that Country, he began to listen to the Proposals that were made him by the Allies; and of this *Lewis XIV.* having received some Intimation, order'd his Generals to make his Troops Prisoners: Whereupon the Duke arrested the Ambassadors of *France* and *Spain*, with all the *French* at *Turin*, and a Regiment of Horse of the same Nation, that lay in the Neighbourhood;



hood. About which time his Royal Highness receiv'd the following short Letter from the Most Christian King, viz.


Pied-  
mont.



Monfieur,

**S**ince Religion, Honour, Alliance, Treaties and Your own Hand are of no Force between You and Me, I have sent my Cousin, the Duke of Vendosm, to explain my Mind to You, and he will give You Four and Twenty Hours to consider what You have to do.

The Duke, notwithstanding he had married one Daughter to the Heir of the Crown of France, and another to the King of Spain, remain'd unmov'd in his Resolution of adhering to the Allies. Whether they offer'd him better Terms than France, or whether he observ'd that they were an Over-match for Lewis the Fourteenth, and that this Conduct would turn to his Advantage in the end, whatever he might suffer for the present, he bravely resolv'd to venture all, though he had at that time no Forces able to make Head against France: Prince Eugene indeed, who commanded the Emperor's Army in Lombardy, sent him from time to time such small Detachments as he could spare, and these serv'd to form a Flying Camp, and Harrafs the French Army while they laid Siege to his Towns, but could not prevent the taking them one after another. Verceil, Suza and Forea, were forc'd to surrender in the Year 1704; and Verue, after a six Months Siege, in the Year 1705, underwent the same Fate; but all his Fortresses were so well defended, that the French lost the Flower of their Troops before them, and he gain'd

Pied-  
mont.  time thereby till the Confederates could march to his Assistance ; for the *French* laying Siege to *Turin* on the 3d of *June*, 1706, Prince *Eugene* join'd the Duke of *Savoy* with the Body of the Imperial Army on the twenty-eighth of *August* following, and on the seventh of *September* they attack'd the Enemy before *Turin* with their United Forces, and gain'd a compleat Victory. The same Day the Duke enter'd his Capital City in Triumph, which was reduc'd to the last Extremity, having endur'd a Siege of three Months, and spent all their Powder. In this Engagement the Duke of *Orleans* and the Marshal *Marfin*, who commanded the *French*, were both wounded, and *Marfin* died of his Wounds three Days after. The Allies took an hundred and fifty Pieces of Cannon, fifty Mortars, and seven thousand Prisoners, with all the Enemies Tents, Ammunition and Baggage, and made a prodigious Slaughter amongst them ; whereupon not only the Towns in *Savoy* and *Piedmont* which the *French* had taken were immediately reduc'd to the Obedience of their Sovereign the Duke of *Savoy*, but the Imperialists made themselves Masters of the *Milanese*, and drove the *French* entirely out of *Lombardy*. The following Year, 1707, Count *Taun*, the Imperial General, march'd with a Detachment of fifteen thousand Men into the Kingdom of *Naples*, in reducing whereof he met with but little Opposition. The Duke of *Savoy* and Prince *Eugene* at the same time march'd into *France* with forty thousand Men, and in Conjunction with the Confederate Fleet, commanded by Sir *Cloudesty Shovel*, laid Siege to *Thoulon* ; but having lain before that City about a Month,

Battle of  
*Turin*.

Siege of  
*Thoulon*.

the

the taking of it was found impracticable, and the Duke march'd back again into *Italy*, the *French* being in no Condition to oppose his Return; or if they were, did not think fit to hazard a Battle in their own Country, where a Defeat might have been fatal to them. The Duke, by way of Retaliation for the Havock the *French* had been guilty of in *Piedmont*, destroy'd all the Olive Trees about *Thoulon*, and in the Country through which he march'd. And this was the last considerable Enterprize his Royal Highness was concern'd in during the War, there happening to be a Misunderstanding between the Emperor and him, concerning some Fiefs in the *Montferrat*; however, at the Peace concluded in the Year 1713, the Services the Duke of *Savoy* had perform'd, and the Hazards he had run in the Confederate Cause, induc'd the High Allies to confer on him the Kingdom of *Sicily*, to which the King of *Spain* consented, on Condition of his *Sicilian* Majesty's entering into a strict Alliance with him.

In the Month of *August* 1717. the King of *Spain* commanded the Marquis de *Lede* to make a Descent on the Island of *Sardinia* with six or seven thousand Men, and made himself Master of the Island, notwithstanding it was yielded to the Emperor by the Treaty of *Utrecht*. The following Year, 1718. The same General invaded *Sicily* with seventeen or eighteen thousand Men, and most of the Towns opened their Gates to him, and submitted to King *Philip*. Whereupon the Emperor, *Great Britain* and *France* enter'd into an Alliance, which, upon the States General coming into it, obtain'd the Name of the *Quadruple Alliance*,

Pied-  
mont.

The  
Spaniards  
invade  
*Sicily*.



Pied-  
mont.



*Sardinia*  
given to  
his *Sicilian*  
Majesty.

ance, whereby they engag'd to see the Peace of *Utrecht* perform'd in all its Articles, except such as they should consent to alter : and in one of the said Articles it was stipulated, That whereas the Cession of *Sicily* by the Treaty of *Utrecht* to the House of *Savoy* was solely made for rendring that Peace more solid and lasting, and not on the account of any Right the King of *Sicily* had thereto, which had not produc'd the desir'd Effect ; The Princes who made the said Treaty of *Utrecht* therefore, for the Repose of *Italy*, had thought it lawful for them, even without the Consent of the Parties concern'd, to abrogate that Article of the said Treaty which regarded the Kingdom of *Sicily*, and to require that the King of *Sicily* should restore to his Imperial Majesty the said Island and Kingdom, with all its Dependancies. In return whereof his Imperial Majesty should yield to the said King of *Sicily* the Island and Kingdom of *Sardinia*, in the same manner he possess'd *Sicily* : On Condition nevertheless, that the Reversion of the said Kingdom of *Sardinia* should be reserv'd to the Crown of *Spain*, whenever the House of *Savoy* should fail of Heirs Male. His Imperial Majesty also confirm'd to the King of *Sardinia* all the Cessions made to him of the *Montferrat*, and of the Provinces, Towns and Places transferr'd to him in the *Milanes*e ; and acknowledg'd the Right of the said King of *Sicily* to succeed to the Crown of *Spain*, on Failure of Male Issue of King *Philip* and his Posterity, provided that no Prince of the House of *Savoy* who should succeed to the Kingdom of *Spain*, should possess at the same time any Part of the Continent of *Italy*. To which Alliance the King of


*Sicily*

*Sicily* acceded, and agreed to take upon him the Title of King of *Sardinia*, instead of King of *Sicily*: Piedmont.

The King of *Spain* also being over-power'd by the Imperialists and their Allies, agreed to evacuate the Islands of *Sicily* and *Sardinia*, to acknowledge the Emperor's Title to one, and the King of *Sardinia's* to the other; and in short, to accede to the Quadruple Alliance, tho' it is highly probable that neither his *Sardinian* or Catholick Majesty were perfectly satisfied with the Terms of it. His *Sardinian* Majesty's Dominions having enjoy'd a profound Peace ever since the Year 1720. That Prince has apply'd himself to correct such Abuses as had crept into the Administration during the late Wars, and to encourage Trade and Manufactures. He has also ordered the Laws to be review'd, which were grown too voluminous, and reduc'd them to a narrower Compass, and abridg'd and shorten'd the Proceedings in Courts of Justice, to the great Satisfaction of his Subjects.

His present Titles are *Victor Amadeus*, by The Grace of God King of *Sardinia*, Duke of *Savoy*, *Chablais*, *Aouste*, *Genevois* and *Montfermat*; Prince of *Piedmont*, *Acheia*, *Morea* and *Oneglia*; Marquis of *Salusses* and *Suza*; Earl of *Asti*, *Geneva*, *Nice*, *Tende* and *Romont*; Baron of *Vaud*; Lord of *Verceil*, *Friburg*, *Marro*, *Piella*, *Novella*; Prince and perpetual Vicar of the Holy Roman Empire in *Italy*, and King of *Cyprus*, &c. The King's Titles.

As the King of *Sardinia* is a Member of the Empire, he has a Session in their Diets amongst the Princes of the Circle of the *Upper Rhine*, and contributes his Quota to a War against


**Pied-  
mont.**  against the *Turks* ; but I don't find he is subject to the Laws and Constitutions of the Empire in other respects, unless it be that he receives the Investiture of such Territories as he enjoys in the *Montferrat* and *Milanese* from the Emperor.

**Revenues** The ordinary Revenues of this Prince are usually computed at five hundred thousand Pounds Sterling *per Ann.* but this seems to be no more than an uncertain Guess ; however, as he is possess'd of several rich and fertile Provinces, they must be very considerable, and as he is Absolute in his Dominions, he can augment them at his Pleasure : What he has to consider, is, that he does not too much oppress his Subjects by laying on them Duties greater than they can bear, and thereby discourage them from cultivating and improving their Lands to the best Advantage, which would in the end redound to his own Loss. And as he is surrounded by Princes more Potent than himself, he must take care also not to give his People too great Provocations, least they should be induc'd to change their Masters, as we find some of the *Vaudois* did in the last War, putting themselves under the Protection of the *French*.

**Forces.** He is always oblig'd to have a good Body of Troops in time of Peace to Garrison his Frontier Towns against *France* and the *Milanese* ; but he does not seem to be govern'd by the *German* Principle, of keeping up twice as many Forces as he can Maintain. It is with Reluctance that ever he is drawn into a War either by *France* or the Empire, and when he finds it unavoidable, and that he must declare for the one Party or the other, he takes care to



to make an advantageous Bargain: To have such Sums advanc'd and Pensions annually paid him, that he has little occasion to burthen his Subjects with extraordinary Taxes. In all that long and terrible War he was engaged in for thirty Years, till the Peace of *Utrecht*, I Question whether he paid ten thousand Men with his own Money; and tho' his Country suffer'd very much, he was at last amply rewarded by an Addition of several fine Countries to his former Territories, and plac'd in the Rank of Kings. The taking *Sicily* from him again by the same Powers who had conferr'd that Kingdom on him, without any Provocation on his part, must be a very great Mortification; but as it is, he has been no great Sufferer by his Adherence to the Allies: Had he been byass'd indeed by Considerations of Blood or natural Affection, it might have been expected that he should have declar'd for *France* and *Spain*, his two Grandsons being Heirs to those two Kingdoms; but Kindred or Friendship seldom determine Princes or States in forming their Alliances. He might be apprehensive that if *France* and *Spain* had success in the War, as their Territories lay contiguous to his own, they would put what Terms they pleas'd upon him, and he must become a Vassal to *Lewis le Grand*. Whereas by taking part with the Confederates, he might enlarge his Dominions, and make a greater Figure in *Europe* than any of his Ancestors had done; and the Success has shewn the Wisdom of his Choice. And here give me leave to observe, that no Prince has discover'd a greater reach in Politicks than the King of *Sardinia*, in defending his small Territories.

Pied-  
mont.  ritories for so many Years against the most powerful and ambitious Prince in *Europe*, who lay contiguous to him, and attack'd him with the utmost Fury. In the first War, tho' he had lost the best part of his Country, he had the Address to get every Place restor'd him except *Pignerol*, by a Treaty to marry one Daughter to the Heir of *France*, and another to the King of *Spain*, and to procure large Sums of Money from *France* to reimburse the Charges of the War. In the second War, tho' he join'd the *French*, and admitted their Troops into his Country, when he chang'd Hands and came over to the Confederates, he so contriv'd Matters, that the *French* had not an Opportunity of surprizing any of his Towns, but every one of them defended themselves to the last Extremity, and gave his new Allies an Opportunity of relieving him. To say what his Interest would be in case of a Rupture between the Allies of *Vienna* and *Hannover*, would be Presumption in me; but if we may Guess at his future Conduct by the pass'd, he will not be in haste to declare for either; and when he does, the Powers that offer him the greatest Advantages will have him. Should he take the *Vienna* side, no doubt but the Maritime Powers will soon deprive him of his Kingdom of *Sardinia*; but this is a loss which the Imperialists can easily make him amends for, by enlarging his *Italian* Territories and may perhaps erect him another Kingdom in *Lombardy*, if they should stand very much in need of him.

The Republicks of *Geneva* and *Genoa* are as much inferior in Strength to his *Sardinian* Majesty, and as apprehensive of his Designs against

gainst them as he is of *France* or the Emperor; and were they not protected by their respective Allies, would be in danger of falling under his Power: nor does he want a Pretence to attack *Geneva* if he should met with a favourable Opportunity, his Ancestors having been Sovereigns of that City, as they were also of the neighbouring Country of *Vaud*, which the *Switzers* made themselves Masters of, and still keep by a strong Hand. He is not yet indeed in a Condition to recover either. But none of these States would willingly see his *Sardinian* Majesty more powerful than he is, being well assur'd he would revive his antiquated Claims on their respective Countries if he knew how to support them by his Arms.

---

Pied-  
mont.





## G E N O A.

## C H A P. VII.

*Treats of the Territories and Coast of Genoa, the  
Antient Liguria.*

Situation  
and  
Extent.

**T**HIS Country is properly call'd, *The Coast of Genoa*; extending along the *Mediterranean Sea* from the River *Var* to the *Magra*, an hundred and fifty Miles in Length, and not being above twenty in Breadth, and in some Places scarce ten. It is bounded on the Land side by the *Alps* and *Appenine Hills*, which separate the *Genoese* from the Country of *Nice*, *Piedmont*, *Montferrat*, the *Milanese* and *Parma* on the West, North and North-East; it is bounded by the *Dutchy of Florence* towards the East; and by the *Mediterranean*, or the *Riviere de Genoa* on the South.

The Air.

The Country lying thus open to the South Sun, and the Rocks and Mountains covering it from the Northern Winds, the Air is much warmer than in the neighbouring Country of *Piedmont*, and in Summer it is excessive hot.

Mount-  
ains.

The Tops of the Mountains are perfectly bare, having neither Wood nor Herbage upon them; but the bottom and South side of the Mountains are well planted with Vines,

Olives,

Olives, Mulberries, and other Fruit-Trees, Genoa. and in some Places with Palm-Trees, the last of which are rarely found in other Parts of Soil; *Italy*; but the Soil yields scarce any Corn, nor have they great plenty of Fish in their Seas; or rather, as some relate, these Seas are so tempestuous, that the Fish are not easily taken here. Some Travellers indeed assure us, that they have seen large shoals of Fish upon this Coast in fine Weather, which may easily be reconcil'd with the former Accounts, for let there be never so great plenty of Fish in a Calm, they always disappear in stormy Weather, which this Coast is very subject to.

The *Genoese*, as Mr. Addison observes, are *Manners* generally esteem'd a cunning industrious People, and more inur'd to hardship than the rest of the *Italians*, which was the Character of the Antient *Ligurians*. As the Barrenness of the Country continues, no wonder, says my Author, that their Manners are the same; for nothing makes Mens Wits sharper than Want. But there may be this further Reason given for their Sagacity and Dexterity in Business, namely, that all their Nobility and Gentry apply themselves to Trade, and are better acquainted with the Mysteries of Over-reaching and Cozening those they deal with than the Gentry of other Countries. It is very rare to find a Tradesman above the little Acts of tricking and deceiving his Customers either in the Price or Goodness of what he sells; and those that have been bred up in such Practices are seldom observed to have that Spirit and Generosity which is so natural to Gentlemen. Let an overgrown Tradesman come and settle in the Country,

**Genoa.** Country, you shall see him practising all the little Acts in the Neighbourhood he lives in he was us'd to in his Shop, as often as he meets with an Opportunity; if he is guilty of a Charitable or Benevolent Act, it is usually by his last Will and Testament, which is not to take place till after he is dead, and this by way of Composition with Heaven perhaps for the Extortion and Knavery of his Youth.

**Habits.**

The Quality in *Genoa* are usually cloath'd in Black, and wear no Swords, but throw a Cloak over them when they go out, notwithstanding the Heat of the Country. As for the poorer sort of People, such as Labourers, Husbandmen, &c. they scarce wear any Cloaths at all, nor have Occasion for any, the Weather is so Warm. The People of a middle Rank follow some the *Spanish*, and others the *French* Modes, according as they are affected. The Womens Petticoats who are pleas'd with the *Spanish* Fashions, are stuff'd out with Fardingals; while the Men wear broad Hats, long wasted Doublets with hanging Sleeves, and strait Breeches, buckling themselves up with broad Leathern Belts.

**Towns.**

The chief Towns are, 1. *Genoa*, the Capital. 2. *Gavi*. 3. *Cogoreto*. 4. *Varragio*. 5. *Noli*. 6. *Albenga*. 7. *St. Lorenzo*. 8. *Taggia*. 9. *St. Remo*. 10. *Vintimiglia*. 11. *Oneglia*. 12. *Final*. 13. *Sarzana*. 14. *Lerice*. 15. *Spezza*. 16. *Porto Venere*. 17. *Monterosso*. 18. *Sestri*. 19. *Lavagne*. 20. *Rapallo*. 21. *Porto Fino*. 22. *Brugneto*. 23. *Torriglia*. 24. *Vergagny*. And, 25. *Chivari*.

**Genoa City.**

The City of *Genoa* lies upon the Sea, embracing the Harbour in form of a Crescent, in forty-four Degrees thirty Minutes North Latitude,



Latitude, part of it is on a flat close to the Shoar, the other part rises gradually with the Hill. The Houses are lofty, and beautifully painted on the outside, and afford one of the finest Prospects in the World to those who approach it from the Sea. The Harbour is large and deep, but lies open to the South-West, the most troublesome Wind that blows in these Seas : They have built a Mole, which secures their Gallies and small Vessels from Storms, as well as Enemies, but the larger lie expos'd to both : Nor could they protect the Town it self from a Bombardment, when the *French* Fleet came before it in the Year 1684, the Heart of the Town was almost destroy'd ; but it is since rebuilt to great Advantage, nor did the finest Palaces which stood towards the outside of the Town receive any great Damage. The *Genoese* have since built another Mole and several Forts, which they have provided with long Guns to secure them against the like Misfortune ; but whether it will answer their Expectations or not, I find is much question'd. Most of the Streets are very narrow, and the Houses built six or seven Stories high, which occasions the lower Rooms to be dark, but defends them from the scorching Heat of the Sun. The Buildings are of Brick or Stone, the Walls generally plaister'd over and painted, and the Roofs flat : The New Streer, according to *Mr. Addison*, is a double range of Palaces from one end to the other ; built with an excellent Fancy, and fit for the greatest Princes to inhabit. They are richly adorn'd with Marble, and the Fronts of four or five of them entirely of that kind of Stone ; but these  
are

Genoa. are all the Marble Houses in *Genoa*, tho' according to the Accounts of many Travellers, one would be inclin'd to think the whole Town was built with it. Five or six of the Streets are of a great Breadth, and the Houses very Magnificent, as they are also in the Suburb of *St. Pietro D'Arèna*. There are a great many beautiful Palaces standing along the Sea Shoar, which makes the Town appear much larger than it is to those who sail by it; but the Circumference of the City is not above six Miles. It is surrounded by a Wall, and other Fortifications, and at a little distance there is a second Wall, which takes in the Hills that command the Place. The Streets being too narrow for Coaches to pass, Chairs and Litters are chiefly us'd by the Quality instead of them.

There are in the Place about thirty Parish-Churches, twenty Colleges, and as many Convents and Religious Houses; the Steeples and Towers whereof are no small Ornament to the City, and may be seen at a great distance at Sea: But what seems peculiar to this Town is their Gardens of Flowers and Greens on the Roofs of their Houses, and in their Balconies, where the Foundations will bear them. The Principal Publick Buildings are, 1. The Cathedral dedicated to *St. Lawrence*, a large Edifice, but not so beautiful as many other *Italian* Churches. The things most remarkable on the Inside are the Marble Pillars which support the Roof, and a Marble Statue of *St. John* the Evangelist. The Ashes of *St. John* the Baptist are said to be preserv'd in this Church in a Silver Vessel, which stands upon four Porphyry Pillars. They shew also a large Dish

Dish made of one single Emerald, which according to Tradition, was presented to *Solomon* by the Queen of *Sheba*, and is the same which our Saviour eat the Paschal Lamb out off. The Church of *the Annunciation* is the finest in *Genoa*, built at the sole Charge of the Family of *Lomelline*: The Roof is gloriously Gilded, the Pillars that support it are of Marble, and the Walls cover'd with the most exquisite Paintings; the Altars are magnificent, and adorn'd with fine Pictures done by *Rubens*, and other great Masters. The Churches of *St. Cyr*, *St. Matthew*, and *St. Mary of Carignan* are also well worth viewing.

The Duke of *Doria's* Palace has the best Appearance on the Outside of any in *Genoa*: It takes up all the Ground from the Sea-Shore to the Top of the Hill; in the lower part of it is a magnificent Gallery, pav'd with Black and White Marble, and supported by Pillars of the same Stone, being an hundred and twenty Paces long, and stands in full view of the Port. Beyond this is a fine Garden adorn'd with Fountains and Statues, amongst which one of them represents *Andrew Doria*, the Head of the Family, under the Figure of *Neptune*, much larger than the Life. As the Palace rises higher upon the Ascent of the Hill, the Apartments are still more Magnificent; nor can any thing be richer than the Furniture; the very Beadsteads are of Silver, and nothing is to be seen but Tables of Jasper, Alabaster, Agate or Silver; among which there is one of Silver said to weigh twenty-four thousand Crowns: One Room, *Mr. Addison* observes, is hung with Tapestry, in which are wrought the Figures of the Great Persons




Genoa. that Family has produc'd ; nor can any House in *Europe* show a longer Line of Heroes who have prefer'd the Good of their Country to all other Views. There is another Statue erected to the Memory of *Andrew Doria* at the Entrance of the Doge's Palace, with the Title of *The Deliverer of his Country*. But to return to the Palace of *Doria*, It is fill'd with Statues, Busts, Bas Reliefs, and the most exquisite Paintings : The Hall through which we enter is built in form of a Portico, and cover'd with Pictures drawn by the best Hands. Beyond this part of the Palace is a beautiful Summer-House in the middle of a fine Garden, which reaches to the top of the Hill, adorn'd with Grotto's, Fountains and Statues ; and among other Curiosities there is a Tomb and Epitaph of a Dog that had a Legacy of five hundred Pounds *per Ann.* left him for his Maintenance.

The Palaces of *Durazzo*, *Palavicino*, *Spinola*, *Baldi*, *Grimaldi*, *Lomellini* and *Tursis* also are deservedly admired : But Mr. *Addison* seems to prefer the *Villa Imperiale*, a Mile out of Town, to any of them. The Doge's Palace is a large Building, where are Chambers for the great and little Council, and for the Colleges, as also Lodgings for the Doge, and some of the Senators and their Families ; but this is much inferior to the private Palaces of the Nobility, both in point of Architecture and Materials. It is not to be conceiv'd, says a *French* Writer, how many Beauties may be discover'd with the single cast of an Eye in the New Street of *Genoa* : All is Enchanting ! All Astonishing ! When we have view'd one of these Palaces, we are apt to think that nothing can excel it, and yet the Beauty of the  
next


next will make us forget what we just before Genoa. so much admir'd. The Jesuits Church may also well be rank'd among the *Genoese* Palaces, if we regard the Materials, the Architecture, or the Painting, with which it is adorn'd. Mr. *Addison* complains that there are but few Antiquities to be met with in this City: He saw no other than the *Rostrum* of an old Roman Ship, which is made of Iron, and ends in a Boars-Head: This was found in the Harbour of *Genoa* as they were cleaning it. In the Arsenal, where 'tis pretended there are Arms for forty thousand Men, they shew several pieces of Armour, which according to Tradition, were worn by certain *Genoese* Ladies in a Croisade against the *Turks*, in which they distinguish'd themselves by their Bravery.

This City has been the See of an Archbishop ever since the Year 1132. and tho' it be not a University, here is an Academy of Wits, who spend their time in composing Orations, Poems, and other Ingenious Studies; for as the *Italians* are perfectly ignorant in the Art of Drinking and Smoaking away the best part of their Day, the principal Amusement of the Quality in some Countries to the Northward of them. It is necessary they should introduce some Amusements in the room of those elegant Entertainments. When a Foreigner arrives at *Genoa*, I perceive, his Baggage is strictly search'd, and he is severely treated if the Custom-House Officers find any foreign Coin: A Dagger, or a sharp pointed Knife also is seiz'd as an unlawful Weapon, and incurs a Forfeiture; but Fire-Arms are only taken away and secur'd till the Traveller leaves the Town, and they require a Fee for taking

Genoa. taking care of them. It is the same in other  
 Towns of *Italy*, so that a Person pays more  
 than the Price of his Pistols before he has pass'd  
 through many of them.

*Veriyard* relates, that the Day he arriv'd at  
*Genoa* as he pass'd through one of the great  
 Streets, he observ'd a Woman mounted on a  
 Stage hung round with Spheres, Globes,  
 Schemes and Mathematical Instruments: She  
 was tall of Stature, of a swarthy Complexion,  
 and a fierce Masculine Countenance, and was  
 haranguing the Croud, magnifying her Skill in  
 Judicial Astrology, and telling of Fortunes,  
 with a thousand ridiculous Gestures and odd  
 Grimaces, after which she invited the Peo-  
 ple to attend at her Chamber, where they  
 might have an Account of their whole Lives  
 pass'd and to come at a reasonable Rate:  
 and as a Proof of her Art, she whisper'd sever-  
 al of the Mob through a kind of speaking  
 Trumpet twelve Foot long, applying the  
 small end of it to the Ear of the Person she  
 spoke, so that none of the Standers-by could  
 hear what she said. Among others she pitch'd  
 upon our Traveller to make an Experiment  
 upon, and having apply'd the Machine to his  
 Ear, she told him he was troubled with an  
 Itch of Rambling, that he had gone through  
 many Dangers to gratifie his Curiosity, and  
 been five Years out of his own Country;  
 which a little surpriz'd him, every Tittle of it  
 being literally true: And as he was but just  
 come into the Town, and had convers'd with  
 none of the Inhabitants, he seem'd to suspect  
 she had receiv'd her Intelligence from the De-  
 vil. But as to his being a Traveller she might  
 easily collect this from his Garb, and the time  
 he



he had been abroad, was probably a meer *Genoa*.  
 Guess, People are so willing upon one lucky   
 Guess to ascribe every thing to some super-  
 natural Power, and to make Allowances where  
 the pretended Conjuror happens to be mista-  
 ken, that 'tis no difficult matter for the Pro-  
 fessors of this Science to establish a Reputa-  
 tion wherever they come. I proceed now to  
 describe the Situation of the rest of the  
 Towns of any consequence upon the *Genoese*  
 Coast, viz.

2. *Cogere*, a little Port-Town, fifteen Miles *Cogere*.  
 South-West of *Genoa*, which wou'd scarce  
 have been worth mentioning but that it is  
 said to be the Place where the famous *Colum-*  
*bus*, who discover'd *America*, was born; tho'  
 some make him a Native of the City of  
*Genoa*.

3. *Savona*, at the Bottom of a Bay, about *Savona*.  
 thirty Miles South-West of *Genoa*, one of the  
 largest Towns in the *Genoese* Territories, to  
 which the King of *Sardinia* sometimes sets up  
 a Claim. It is the See of a Bishop, Suffragan  
 of *Milan*, and remarkable for the Birth of  
 three Popes, viz. *Gregory VII.* *Julius II.* and  
*Sixtus IV.*

4. *Noli*, situate on the same Coast, ten *Noli*.  
 Miles South-West of *Savona*, the See of a Bi-  
 shop Suffragan to the Arch-Bishop of *Genoa*;  
 an Independant State while the fifteenth Cen-  
 tury, when it was incorporated with the Re-  
 publick of *Genoa*.

5. *Final*, about five Miles South-West of *Final*.  
*Noli*, and forty from *Genoa*, the Capital of a  
 Marquisate, bounded by two Mountains on  
 the East and West, by the Dutchy of *Montferrat*  
 on the North, and by the Sea of *Genoa* to-  
 wards


**Genoa.** wards the South ; govern'd by its own Lords till about the Year 1600, when *Andreas Sforza*, the last Marquis, sold it to the *Spaniards*, who yielded it to the Imperialists when they evacuated the rest of the *Spanish Territories* in *Italy*, in the Year 1707, and was by the Imperialists sold to the Republick of *Genoa*, who are now in Possession of it. The Town is defended by a Castle and two Forts, and may be reckon'd a tolerable Harbour on a Coast where none are good.

**Albenga.** 6. *Albenga*, situate on the same Coast, about twenty Miles to the Southward of *Final*, at the Mouth of a small River, formerly esteem'd a considerable City, and a pretty good Harbour, and is still the See of a Bishop, Suffragan to *Genoa*.

**Oneglia.** 7. *Oneglia*, the Capital of a Territory of the same Name, about sixty Miles South-West of *Genoa*, and forty to the Westward of *Nice*, belonging to the King of *Sardinia*, and already describ'd with the rest of that Prince's Territories.

**St. Remo.** 8. *St. Remo*, fifteen Miles to the Westward of *Oneglia*, pleasantly situated, partly in a Plain by the Sea-side, and partly on the Ascend of a Hill, the Country about it abounding in Oranges, Lemons, and other delicious Fruits, which has occasion'd it to be call'd the Paradise of *Italy*. Mr. *Addison* being driven into this Harbour by contrary Winds, observ'd that there were several Plantations of Palm-Trees in the Neighbouring Fields, which are not found in any other Part of *Italy*.

**Vintimiglia.** 9. *Vintimiglia*, a Port Town, situate at the Mouth of the River *Rota*, thirty Miles and upwards

upwards to the Westward of *Oneglia*, remarkable for little but its antient Castle, and its being a Bishop's See, Suffragan to *Milan*. 

10. *Monaco*, the Capital of a little Principality, belonging to the Family of *Grimaldi*, about ten Miles long and three broad. The Town lies about ten Miles to the Westward of *Ventimeglia*, and eight to the Eastward of *Vice*, and is suppos'd to be the *Herculis Monaci Portus* of the Antients. It is fortified and defended by a Castle, and has a Harbour belonging to it. The *Spaniards* were in Possession of it till the Year 1641, when the Prince expell'd them, and receiv'd a *French* Garrison, under whose Protection it has been almost ever since. The Prince is a Peer of *France*.

The Towns situated to the Eastward of *Genoa*, are, 1. *Rapallo*, which lies on a little Bay of the same Name, sixteen Miles South-East of *Genoa*, famous for the excellent Oil produc'd in the Country about it.

2. *Lavagne*, situate at the Mouth of a River of the same Name, twenty-five Miles South-East of *Genoa*. *Lavagne*


3. *Borgheto*, the Capital of a Marquisate, a little to the Eastward of *Lavagne*, the See of a Bishop, Suffragan to *Genoa*. *Borgheto*

4. *Sarzana*, situate about sixty Miles South-East of *Genoa*, about three Miles from the Mouth of the River *Magra*, the Eastern Boundary of the State of *Genoa*, a large populous Town, with a pretty good Trade, and the See of a Bishop, Suffragan to *Rome*. *Sarzana*

And, 5. *Porto Venere*, about seven Miles to the Southward of *Sarzana*, upon the Gulph of *Spezza*, esteem'd a good Harbour, and defended by a Fort. *Porto Venere*

The



Genoa.  
  
 Govern-  
 ment of  
 Genoa.

The Legislative Authority in the Republick of *Genoa* is lodg'd in the Great Council or Senate. The Administration of the Government is committed to the Doge or Duke, with the following Councils, 1. The Council call'd the Signiory. 2. The Council call'd the College. 3. An Assembly stil'd the Council. And, 4. An Assembly compos'd of the Signiory and College united in one.

The Great Council or Senate consists of the Signiory and College, and four hundred Noblemen and principal Citizens, annually elected out of the Freemen, who must be twenty-five Years of Age, and who have been registred Citizens four Years at least, and have not been of this Council before ; three hundred of whom, with the Members of the Signiory and College, make a Quorum. Four Parts in five of this Senate must agree to the enacting new Laws, and levying of Taxes ; and they have also some of the principal Offices in their Disposal.

The Signiory consists of the Duke and twelve other Members, who have been free twelve Years, and hold their Places two Years, but are not capable of being elected again under five Years after their quitting them. By these Audience is given to Ambassadors, Dispatches to and from foreign Courts sent and received, Letters Patents granted, and Orders issued for the Payment of the publick Money : And where the Matter is of Difficulty and they cannot agree, they call the College to their Assistance, and sometimes the Council also, and the Matter is determin'd by Plurality of Voices.

The

The College is compos'd of eight Members, stit'd Procurators, together with all such as have enjoy'd the Office of Dukes, the latter being Procurators for Life, but the former chosen once in two Years. These manage the Revenue, Farm out the Lands of the State, buy and sell for the Republick, and in case any Dispute arise, call the Signiory to their Assistance.

The Assembly call'd the Council, consists of the Signiory, the College, and one hundred Members more, chosen out of the Great Council or Senate. These are the last Resort in Civil Causes, and receive all Appeals from inferior Judicatories, and assist the Signiory and College in difficult Points, as hath been observ'd already.


The Signiory and College united have a Power of granting Pardons in ordinary Cases, but in Parricide, High Treason, and other enormous Crimes, they are oblig'd to call the Council to their Assistance. The Signiory and College also treat of War and Peace, and Forming Alliances; and in all their Councils Matters are determin'd by Ballot. Besides the five Councils above mention'd, there is another Assembly of five Persons, whose Office it is to see the Laws put in Execution.

The Doge is oblig'd to reside in the Palace the two Years he is in Office, with two of the Signiory, and their Families. He must be an Inhabitant of the City, fifty Years of Age, no Bastard, and one that hath an Estate to support his Dignity. He proposes all Matters to be debated in the Senate and Council, which are of a publick Concern; and after he has serv'd two Years retires to his own House,

Genoa. where he remains in private for eight Days till his Administration is examin'd, and either approv'd or condemn'd. In the first Case he is made Procurator during Life ; but in the other proceeded against as a Criminal.

When the Doge is elected, they place a Crown of Gold upon his Head, and a Scepter in his Hand, on Account of the Island and Kingdom of *Corfica*, of which they are Sovereigns ; but this is but a Shadow of Royalty, the Authority being lodg'd in the Senate : He hath however his Guards, and his Habit is not inferior to that of other Crown'd Heads, his Temporary Majesty being cloath'd in Robes of Crimson Velvet, and complimented with the Title of *His Serenity*. The Senators are stil'd *Their Excellencies*, and the Nobility *Illustrious*, as indeed every Man is in *Italy* who makes any thing of a Figure. The Nobility derive their Titles from such Lands or Signiories as they possess in *Milan* or *Naples*, or have purchas'd them of the King of *Spain* or the Emperor, who now possesses the *Spanish* Territories in *Italy*. And though the antient and modern Nobility enjoy the same Privileges, yet those Families which are an hundred or two Years, mightily despise those who are lately made, as is usual in other Countries. This Republick has suffer'd very much by permitting her Subjects to purchase Honours and Estates of foreign Princes, for this has in a Manner render'd the most considerable Families amongst them Subjects to another Jurisdiction. While the *Spaniard* was possess'd of *Milan* and *Naples*, they were oblig'd to be govern'd by *Spanish* Councils, as they are now by the Imperialists, which has sometimes drawn  
upon



upon them the Resentment of the *French*, who *Genoa*.  
 have bombarded their Capital City and other   
 Towns upon the Coast, and given a great  
 Shock to their Trade. As to their Naval Forces.  
 Strength, it is dwindled to nothing : Their  
 Fleet which formerly obtain'd so many glor-  
 ious Victories over the *Venetians*, *Turks*, *Spa-*  
*niards*, &c. and settled so many Colonies in  
*Asia*, is now reduc'd to six Gallies ; and when  
 they would have made an Addition to them of  
 four more, the *French* King order'd them to  
 desist at their Peril. Their Forces at Land  
 in time of Peace may be about four or five  
 thousand Men, and in case of a War they  
 might raise twenty thousand, and find Taxes  
 sufficient to maintain them, for many of their  
 Subjects are still very rich. The ordinary Re-  
 venue indeed is not computed to amount to *Revenues*  
 two hundred thousand Pounds *per Annum*, but  
 upon an extraordinary Occasion the Great  
 Men must submit to be tax'd in Proportion  
 to their Wealth ; though as they compose the  
 Legislature, no doubt they will avoid charg-  
 ing their own Estates till there is an absolute  
 Necessity for it. As for what they possess in  
 the Emperor's Territories in *Naples* and *Milan*,  
 they are usually tax'd higher than the Natives,  
 and these Duties add nothing to the publick  
 Revenue of their own State ; and whatever  
 Exortions are practis'd upon them abroad they  
 have no Remedy for them. It has always  
 been the Maxim of the *Spaniards*, as I sup-  
 pose it is now of the Imperialists, not to suf-  
 fer the *Genoese* to sell their Estates in *Naples*,  
 &c. to any but their own Countrymen, that  
 the Great Men of *Genoa* may always be de-  
 pendant on those Powers. There is a Bank

**Genoa.** at *Genoa*, whose Fund is part of the publick Duties, which are appropriated to pay off the Debts of the Republick ; from whence it is natural to think the Projectors of our Sinking Fund took the Hint.

The Crown of *Spain* remains still vastly indebted to this Republick for the Money borrow'd by *Philip II.* towards fitting out the invincible Armada against *England*, and other Sums taken up since, for which that Kingdom pays them part of the Interest sometimes, and probably they never expect the Principal, especially since the *Spaniards* have so little to do in *Italy* at this Day. One Piece of OEconomy the *Genoese* are justly commended for, considering the Barrenness of their Country, and that is, the keeping always two or three Years Provision of Corn, Wine and Oil before-hand in their Store-Houses, for the Use of the Publick. In plentiful Years, when these things are cheap, they buy up enough to serve the City three or four Years, and if there happen to be a bad Year, they live upon the old Store. The Necessaries of Life by this means are never at an extravagant Price, the State contenting it self with a very moderate Profit. All Retailers of Corn and Wine, Bakers, Vintners, &c. are oblig'd to take them of the Publick, and have a certain Gain allow'd them, which they may not exceed upon the severest Penalties. The Wine-Cellars are fixed in several Quarters of the Town as conveniently as may be, and every Cellar has its Intendant or Officer, who is answerable to the State for his Conduct. The *Genoese* boast that these Wines are never adulterated, and that here only pure natural Wine is drunk ; for  
should

should the Officers or their Servants be concern'd in the mixing them, they would infallibly be sent to the Gallies. The chief Manufactures in *Genoa* are Silks, Taffeta's, Velvets, Brocades, and other rich Stuffs, which they export to other Countries, together with Wine, Oil, Citrons, Lemons, Anchovies, dry'd Sweet-meets, Parmesan Cheese, and several kinds of Drugs us'd in Physick and Painting, but their Trade seems to be very much upon the Decline.

Genoa:

Trade  
and Ma-  
nufactures

From History we learn, that this Country, the antient *Liguria*, with the rest of *Italy*, fell under the Dominion of the *Romans*; and that *Mago*, the Brother of *Hanibal*, having taken and destroy'd their Capital City of *Genoa*, the *Romans* sent *Lucretius* to rebuild it, during the Consulate of *Cn. Servilius Scipio* and *C. Servilius Nepos*. Upon the Fall of the *Roman* Empire it became subject to the *Lombards*; after which they erected Governments of their own, but were so tumultuous and unsteady in their Choice, that no State has ever suffer'd greater or more frequent Revolutions. Sometimes the People chose them a Head on whom they conferr'd the *Sovereignty*; soon after the Nobility depos'd him, and assum'd the Government themselves. To Day they put themselves under the Protection of some Neighbouring Prince; and not many Days after renounc'd his Authority. They were successively subject to the Archbishop of *Milan*, the *French*, the Marquis of *Montferrat*, the Duke of *Milan*, and again to the *French*: And in the Intervals of these Foreign Governments they chose Counts, Consuls and Captains of their own. At length *Andrew Doria*, about  
the

Abstract  
of their  
History:



Genoa. the Year 1528, fettled their Republick in the Form we find it at present ; of which Event a late Writer gives the following Relation :

The Re-  
publick  
of Genoa  
form'd by  
Andrew  
Doria.

The *Genoese* putting themselves sometimes under the Protection of the *Spaniards*, and sometimes under that of the *French*, according as they could procure the most advantageous Terms from the one or the other, as hath been hinted already ; the above-mention'd *Andreas Dorea*, a Native of this Republick, who was one of the greatest Admirals and Generals of his Time, and had serv'd alternately in the *French* and *Spanish* Armies, had the Address to play one of these Powers against the other so successfully, that he entirely disengag'd his Country from a Dependance on either of them, and then erected a Free State according to the abovesaid Model, notwithstanding the *Genoese* offer'd to make him their Hereditary Prince, without putting any Limitations upon him ; and so jealous he was of their losing their Liberty again, that he procur'd an Act of State, that neither he nor any of his Descendants, nor any other Family that should grow Rich and Powerful in the Commonwealth, should be admitted to any Office or Share in the Government, least they should usurp the Sovereign Power. But all his Caution was very near being eluded even in his Life-time ; for about the Year 1547. a Popular Citizen nam'd *Fiesco*, had obtain'd such an Influence over the People by his Benevolences to the Poor and Neceffitous, and a pretended Zeal for the Publick Good, that he carry'd all before him : He prevail'd with the Citizens to imprison the principal Senators under pre-  
tence

tence of Male Administration ; and created Genoa.  
an ill Opinion in the People also of their once  
admir'd Prince *Doria*, the only Person he apprehended able to frustrate his Designs ; and afterwards found but little Difficulty in making himself Master of the Capital City : But going the same Day as it were in Triumph to take Possession of the Fleet of the Republick, which lay at Anchor in the Harbour, and walking over a Plank from one Vessel to another, he dropp'd into the Sea loaded with his Armour, and sunk downright ; whereupon his Party being in Confusion, the aged Prince *Doria* took advantage of it, set upon the Rebels and dispersed them ; and by this means became a second time the Founder of their Commonwealth. *Fiesco's* Body being afterwards found, the Senate decreed that it shou'd be carried several Leagues to Sea, and with ignominious Ceremonies thrown into it ; that his Estate should be confiscated, his Palace demolish'd, and no House ever be built in the place where it stood, that the Ruins might remain a Monument of his Treachery, as they do to this Day. While on the contrary, the fine Marble Statues of Prince *Doria*, and of his Nephew who was kill'd in opposing the Usurper, stand on each side of the Stairs as we ascend the Senate-House, in Memory of their Vertue. The Nobility of *Genoa*, the same Author observes, converse freely with Foreigners as well as with their Fellow-Citizens ; while the *Venetian* Nobility are reserv'd, wearing a distinguishing Habit, and it seems dangerous entring into too free a Conversation with them. But to return to the *Genoese*. After this second Deliverance by Prince

Genoa. Prince *Andrew Doria*, they caus'd a Register to be made of all their Free Citizens, and found five hundred twenty-four antient Families of Noble Extraction, and four hundred eighty seven other Families of considerable Citizens; and these two Classes only were denominated Free Citizens; in whom and their Descendants, taking up their Freedoms and Registering themselves, not being Infamous, or having exercis'd any Mechanical Trade within three Years before their Election, the Government is lodg'd. The rest of the Inhabitants, either of the City or in the Territories belonging to the Republick, are stil'd Unfree, and have no share of the Government. Out of the former only the Members of the Senate and of all the other Councils are elected. But it is provided, That if any Free Citizen shall through Infamy, or his exercising any Mechanical Employment, be disabled to exercise any Office or Place in the Administration, yet his legitimate Male Issue, being Men of Reputation, and not exercising any mean Trade, shall be restor'd to the Privileges of their Ancestors. It is also provided, That the buying and selling as Merchants, or the going to Sea and negotiating such kind of Business, without keeping open Shop, shall not disqualifie a Freeman. And the Signiory, the College and Council in Conjunction, have a Power of electing annually in *January* out of the Citizens that are not Free, any number not exceeding Ten, to be register'd and added to the Number of Free Citizens. The Inhabitants who are not Free are eligible also to many beneficial Offices.





## M I L A N.

## C H A P. VIII.

*Contains a Description of the Dutchy of Milan.*

**T**HE Dutchy of *Milan* is bounded by *Switzerland* and the Country of the *Grisons* on the North ; by the Territories of *Venice* and the Dutchies of *Mantua* and *Parma* towards the East ; By the *Appenine* Mountains, which separate it from the Territories of *Genoa*, on the South ; and by *Montferat* and the King of *Sardinia*'s other Dominions on the West : being about eighty Miles in Length from North to South, and sixty in Breadth from East to West, and three hundred Miles in Circumference. It is extreemly well water'd with Rivers and Lakes : The chief Rivers are the *Po*, the *Tesin*, the *Adda* and the *Sessia* ; the Lakes are those of *Maggiore*, *Lugano* and *Como*. The Air and Climate are very desirable, and the whole Country almost one fruitful Plain, adorn'd with a great Variety of fine Towns, Palaces and Convents: This Country, says *Dr. Burnet*, is equal to the loveliest Spots in *England* or *France*, hath all the Sweetness of *Holland* and *Flanders*, but

Situation  
and  
Extent  
of the  
Dutchy  
of *Milan*  
  
Rivers  
and Lakes  
  
The Air,  
Soil.

Vol. IX.                      E e e                      with

Milan. with a warmer Sun and better Air. The Neighbourhood of the Mountains causes a Freshness of Air here, that makes it the most desirable Place to live in that can be found.

This Dutchy is divided into thirteen Parts, viz. 1. The *Milanese Proper*. 2. The *Pavefe*. 3. The *Lodesan*. 4. The *Cremonese*. 5. The *Comasco*. 6. The County of *Anghiera*. 7. The *Velleys of Sessia*. 8. The *Novarese*. 9. The *Vigevanois*. 10. The *Lomelline*. 11. The *Alexandrin*. 12. The *Tortonese*. And, 13. The Territory of *Bobbio*.


*Milanese Proper*. *Milanese Proper* is bounded by *Comasco* on the North, by the *Lodesan* on the East, by the *Pavefe* on the South, and by the *Novarese* on the West; the chief Towns whereof are, 1. *Milan*, the Capital of the Dutchy. 2. *Marrignano*. 3. *Agnadel*. And, 4. *Cassano*.

The City of *Milan*. 1. *Milan*, stil'd the Great, and that very justly, if we consider its Dimensions, the Multitude of its Inhabitants, the Magnificence of its Temples and Palaces, or its Manufactures and Commerce. It is situated in the Latitude of 45 Degrees 25 Minutes, nine Degrees thirty Minutes to the Eastward of *London*, about two hundred and fifty Miles North-West of *Rome*, and eighty-five to the Eastward of *Turin*. It stands upon the little River *Olana*, and has the Advantage of two navigable Canals, by which it hath a Communication with the Rivers *Adda* and *Tesin*. The City is of a round Form, and encompassed by a Wall, in which there are ten Gates, being about ten Miles in Circumference, too large to admit of a regular Fortification; but the Citadel, which is a large Hexagon and commands the Place, is look'd upon as one of the

the strongest Fortresses in *Italy*. The Streets of the Town are broad and clean, the Squares spacious, the Houses lofty, but the Contrivance of them, or their Beauty, not so much admir'd as those in some other *Italian* Cities. It contains two hundred and thirty Churches, of which eighty are Parochial, and eleven Collegiate. There are also forty Convents of Men, and fifty of Women, with some other Fraternities, and the Suburbs are very large. The Vastness of the Town, the Nobleness of the Buildings, and above all, the surprizing Riches of the Churches and Convents, says Dr. Burnet, are Signs of great Wealth. It is suppos'd to contain three hundred thousand Souls, amongst whom are great Numbers of Nobility and Gentry, as well as Merchants. Their principal Manufactures are those of Silk Brocade, and other rich Stuffs: Their Steel and Iron-Ware, and fine Chrystal Works, are also much admired, especially the last; and their Artificers of every kind are such exquisite Artists, that they have engross'd the Trade of this part of *Italy*. The Nobility here affect to make a Grand Appearance, as is evident from their Cloaths, their Coaches, and numerous Retinues of Servants; and the Women go abroad and enjoy more Freedom than in many other Towns of *Italy*.

The Publick Buildings most taken notice of are, 1. The Cathedral, a vast Gothick Structure, about five hundred Feet in Length, and two hundred in Breadth: The Pavements, the Walls, inside and out, with the Roof, according to Dr. Burnet, are all Marble: The Roof is supported by an hundred and sixty White Marble Pillars, standing in



Milan.  four Rows, each of them three Fathoms round, and valued at ten thousand Crowns a Pillar; tho' this Church is so full of Statues, says the same Reverend Writer, that one would be inclin'd to think every Saint hath its Statue here; it is said there are several thousands still wanting to finish the Design. Those of *St. Bartholomew* dead alive, and *Adam* and *Eve*, are Admirable Pieces. Here are two noble Brazen Pulpits in the Church, each of them running round a large Pillar like a Gallery, and supported by huge Figures of the same Metal. The Choir is wainscotted and carv'd in so extraordinary a manner, says my Author, that I never saw Passion so well express'd in Wood. It contains sixty Stalls, and they have almost all the Histories of the Gospel represented in them. Just under the Cupola lies *St. Carlo's* Body, (*Charles Borromeo*, once Archbishop of this See) in a great Crystal Case of an immense Price. The Plate and other Presents made to this Saint are of a prodigious Value; some Services for the Altar are all of Gold, very Massive, and set with Jewels; others are so finely Wrought that the Fashion is thought equal to the Value of the Metal; and indeed the Riches of the Churches of *Milan*, says my Author, strike one with Amazement.

The Church of *St. Ambrose* is in great esteem on Account of the Corps of that Saint, which is interr'd here; and his denying the Emperor *Theodosius* Entrance into the same Church for having barbarously massacred seven thousand of the Inhabitants of *Theffalonica*. Here is also shewn a Brazen Serpent upon a high Marble Pillar, said to be the same that  
*Moses*



*Moses* erected in the Desert, tho' Scripture assures us, it was beaten to Powder some thousand Years ago.

The other Buildings best worth viewing are the Palace of the Archbishop, the Viceroy's, and that of the Marquis of *Homodeo's*; the Seminary also is a fine Building, erected by *Charles Borromeo*; and the College of the Jesuits, the Town-House, and the great Hospital deserve our Attention. The last is a magnificent Structure, wherein are entertain'd four thousand Infirm People, having a Revenue of seventy thousand Crowns *per Annum*, and upwards. The Closet of *Signior Mansiedo Settala*, being a vast Collection of natural and artificial Rarities, is also said to be well worth the viewing. As for the *Ambrosian Library*, so much admir'd by some, *Mr. Addison* observes, that they have laid out more Money in Pictures than in Books, according to the *Italian Genius*. About two Miles from *Milan*, as the same Writer relates, stands a Building that would have been a Master-piece in its kind, had the Architect design'd it for an Artificial Echo. Here he discharg'd a Pistol, and the Sound was return'd six and fifty times, tho' the Air was very thick and foggy. The first Repetitions follow very thick, but are heard more distinctly in Proportion as they decay. There are two parallel Walls which beat the sound back on each other, till the Undulation is quite worn out: Other Travellers relate, that they have heard the Echo repeated in this place an hundred times. At *Milan*, as in several other Cities of *Italy*, the Natives are inclin'd to imitate the *French* in their Mien and Garb, but there is a kind of Aukwardneis

**Milan.** Awkardness in the *Italians*, which easily discovers the Airs they give themselves not to be natural.


**The Government.** The Civil Government of *Milan* is lodg'd in the Senate, consisting of Prelates, Doctors of Law, and Gentlemen of the Country, who are however subject to the Controul of the Emperor's Vicar General, who is at present the celebrated Prince *Eugene* of *Savoy*, to whom the Viceroy's of *Naples* and *Sicily*, and the Governors of all the rest of the *Italian* Territories subject to the Emperor are accountable. The Vicar General also appoints the President of the Senate, Magistrates, Commissaries, Officers of the Treasury, &c. The Governor of the Town and Citadel of *Milan* are Independent of each other. The several Cities, Districts, and Chatellanies of *Milan* are govern'd in Civil Matters by their respective Magistrates. In each City there are twelve Seniors or Aldermen, who are chosen out of the Common Council, consisting generally of 60 Members, and the Governors of the several Places are appointed by the Vicar General, and accountable to him, as are all the Generals and Military Officers. The City of *Milan* is an Archbishop's See, and according to Tradition, their first Prelate was *St. Barnabas*, Colleague to *St. Paul*. Here, as in other Towns, is an Academy, or Club of Wits. Wits, who stile themselves *Nascofi*, that is, Hidden or Secret. At their publick Meetings they entertain each other with Rhetorical, Moral, or Philosophical Discourses, and sometimes with Politicks; for Travellers relate, that there is no Place where the common People enquire into State Affairs, and entertain



tain one another with Political Remarks more than in this Country. They always had an Aversion to the *French*, but the barbarous and insolent Treatment they met with from them in the last War, has confirm'd them in their Aversion to that Nation, this induc'd them so readily to submit to the *Austrian* Dominion after the Victory of *Turin* in the Year 1706. Milan.

The second Subdivision of the *Milanese* is The the *Paveſe*, which lies to the Southward of *Paveſe* *Milanese Proper*, the Soil whereof affords such plenty of Corn, Wine, and the most delicious Fruits, that it is call'd the Garden of the *Milanese*: The Chief Towns whereof are *Pavia*, *Certosa* and *Voghera*.

The City of *Pavia* is situated in a Plain on The City the Banks of the River *Tesin*, four Miles North of *Pavia*. of *Pavia*. of the *Po*, and twenty to the Southward of *Milan*, and was the Capital of the Kingdom of the *Lombards*, till that Monarchy was destroy'd by the Emperor *Charlemain*, who took *Didier* their last King Prisoner in this City. The Streets are strait and large; but the Buildings generally inferior to the other Towns of *Italy*. There are some Buildings indeed very well worth viewing, particularly two Colleges of their University, which consists of seven in all, the one was founded by Pope *Pius V.* and the other by Cardinal *Borromeo*. The Church of *St. Peter*, with the Monastery adjoining to it are noble Structures, in the last of which the Corps of *St. Austin* is said to be interr'd in a Tomb of White Marble, and is visited to this Day with abundance of Devotion. The Church of the *Dominicans* also is well worth a Traveller's Curiosity, as well for the Beauty of its Architecture as for its

**Milan.** its rich Moveables and admirable Paintings.  In the Square before the Cathedral is a Brazen Statue on Horse-back of *Marcus Antoninus*, which the People call *Charles V.* and some learned Men have taken for *Constantine the Great.* The Cathedral it self is a heavy old Gothick Building, and has little to recommend it. The Church and Convent of the *Carthusians* are beautiful Structures ; the Choir of the Church particularly is exceeding fine, all the Walls are lin'd with Marble, and adorn'd with Pillars of the same Stone of different Colours, and the Figures about the High Altar are incomparable : As to the Convent, some Travellers affirm, that there is nothing equal to it, if we regard either the Grandeur or Conveniencies, the Court being surrounded with a Portico a Mile in Circumference, sustain'd by an infinite Number of Pillars, under which are the Cells of the Monks. But notwithstanding there are some Churches and Religious Houses that deserve our Attention here, the place is at this Day very much impoverish'd and run to ruin, nor are its Fortifications of any great Consequence. It is still however the See of a Bishop; one of the richest in *Italy*, and depends immediatly on the Pope.

**The  
Lodesan.**

The third Subdivision of *Milan* is the *Lodesan*, which abounds in rich Pasture and large Herds of Cattle, and is famous for its Cheese : The Chief Towns whereof are *Lodi*, and *Lodi Vecchio*.

**The City  
of Lodi.**

The City of *Lodi* stands on a Hill near the Banks of the River *Adda*, twenty Miles South-East of *Milan*, being a large well built Town, and a Bishop's See ; but Travellers do not give us a particular Description of it.

The

The *Cremonese* is a small Province to the Eastward of the *Lodesan*, from which it is separated by the River *Adda*, and abounds in Corn, Wine, Flax, and Fruits: The Chief Towns whereof are, 1. *Cremona*. 2. *Casal Maggiore*. And, 3. *Soncino*.

Milan.

The  
Cremonese.

The City of *Cremona* stands in a Plain on the North side of the *Po*, a Canal cut from this River to the *Oglio* running through the City, and is about forty-five Miles South-East of *Milan*. It is a large, well-built Town, five Miles in Circumference, the Streets wide and strait, and the Squares spacious; but neither Populous nor Rich. It is defended by a Castle and other Fortifications, and being in Possession of the *French*. in the Year 1702. Prince *Eugene* of *Savoy*, the Imperial General, enter'd the place by a Subterraneous Passage, and surpriz'd Marshal *Villeroy*, who commanded the *French* Garrison, in his Bed; but the Prince was forc'd to retire with his Prisoner, some *Irish* Regiments in Garrison making a brave Defence, and the Detachment which should have supported the *Germans*, missing their way, and not coming up in time. This Town however, with the rest of *Milan*, was evacuated by the *French* in the Year 1707, and the Imperialists have been in Possession of it ever since. The Cathedral, the Bishop's Palace and the Town-House, are said to be handsome Structures; and there are several fine Hospitals well endow'd. It is the See of a Bishop, Suffragan to *Milan*, and hath a University very little frequented at present.

The City  
of Cremo-  
na.

*Comasco*, the 5th Subdivision of the *Milanese*, lies North of *Milanese Proper*; the chief Towns whereof are, 1. *Como*. 2. *Lecco*. 3. *Bel-lamo*. And, 4. *Fort Defuentes*.

The  
Comasco.



Milan. *Como* is situated at the South end of the Lake to which it communicates its Name, about twenty-five Miles to the Northward of *Milan*; 'tis a Populous Town, and a Place of some Strength, and the See of a Bishop, Suffragan to *Milan*. Here *Pliny* the younger was born. The neighbouring Lake is about thirty Miles in length and three in breadth; the River *Adda* runs through it.

*Anghiera*. The Sixth Subdivision of the *Milaneſe* is *Anghiera*, ſituate on each ſide of the South part of the Lake *Maggiore*, the chief Towns whereof are, 1. *Anghiera*. 2. *Arona*. 3. *Orta*. 4. *Palanza*. 5. *Canobio*. 6. *Ugonia*. And, 7. *Domo D'Oſcella*.

The Town of *Anghiera* ſtands on the Eaſt ſide of the Lake *Maggiore*, about thirty Miles North-Weſt of *Milan*; but I meet with no particular Deſcription of this, or of any of the reſt of the Towns in this Diſtrict.

The Valleys of *Seſſia*. The Eighth Subdivision of the *Milaneſe* are the Valleys of *Seſſia*, which lie to the Weſtward of *Anghiera*; but theſe having been yielded to his *Sardinian* Majeſty by the Emperor, have been mention'd already.

The *Novareſe*. The little Province of the *Novareſe* is bound- ed by the Diſtrict of *Anghiera* on the North, by the *Milaneſe Proper* on the Eaſt, and by the King of *Sardinia*'s Territories on the South and Weſt; the chief Town whereof is,

The City of *Novarra*. *Novarra*, about thirty Miles to the Eaſtward of *Milan*, a Fortified Town, and the See of a Biſhop, Suffragan to *Milan*.

*Vigevano*. The *Vigevano*, or *Vigenavaſco*, ſituate on the River *Teſin*, having been granted to his *Sardinian* Majeſty by the Emperor, has been already deſcribed.

The

The *Lomelline*, or *Laumelline*, to the South-ward of *Vigevano*, having been granted also to the King of *Sardinia* by his Imperial Majesty, hath been already described. The *Lomelline*.

The *Alexandrin* also, which lies to the Southward of the *Po*, having been yielded to his *Sardinian* Majesty, hath been treated of already. The *Alexandrin*.

The *Tortonese* lies to the Eastward of the *Alexandrin*, the chief Town whereof is *Tortona*, about twelve Miles East of *Alexandria*, and is the See of a Bishop, Suffragan to *Milan*. The *Tortonese*.  
Town of *Tortona*.

The District of *Bobbio* lies between the *Pave* on the North; and the *Appenine* Hills, which separate it from the Territories of *Genoa*, on the South; the chief Town whereof is *Bobbio*, situate in a pleasant Plain, about thirty Miles South-East of *Tortona*, being a Bishop's See, Suffragan to *Genoa*. Town and Territory of *Bobbio*.

The Dutchy of *Milan*, the North part of the Antient *Liguria*, was inhabited by the *Insubres* when it fell under the Dominion of the *Romans*. Upon the Decline of the *Roman* Empire it was possess'd by the *Goths*, who were expell'd by the *Longobardi*, or *Lombards*, a People of *Germany*, about the Year 572. *Milan* constituted the best part of the Kingdom of *Lombardy*, which continued about two hundred Years, when *Didier* the last King being taken Prisoner, and the Monarchy destroy'd by *Charlemain*, the Emperors of *Germany* afterwards appointed the Governors of the *Milane*, who at length assum'd the Sovereignty of this Country, stiling themselves *Lords of Milan*. *John Galeas* was first honoured with the Title of Duke, about the Year 1395. and being suc-

Milan. ceded by his two Sons, who died without any legitimate Issue, several Princes laid Claim to the Dutchy, particularly the Emperor *Frederick IV.* *Alphonfus* King of *Naples*, *Lewis Duke of Savoy*, *Charles Duke of Orleans*, and the Republick of *Venice* : Whereupon the *Milanoise* for some time took the Government into their own hands ; but about the Year 1468, submitted themselves to *Francis Sforza*, one of the greatest Generals of his Time, who had married the base Daughter of their last Duke *Lewis XII.* King of *France*, Son to the Duke of *Orleans*, and Great Grandson of Duke *John Galeas*, reviving his Pretensions to the *Milanesse*, march'd an Army thither, and reduc'd it to his Obedience in less than a Month, obliging the Duke, Sirnam'd *Lewis the Black*, to fly for Refuge into *Germany*. His Subjects growing weary of the *French* Insolence soon after recall'd him ; but being betray'd by a Mercenary *Swiss* Soldier in his Service, he was taken Prisoner by the Enemy, and died in Captivity. *Maximilian* the Son of Duke *Lewis*, assisted by the *Swiss*, defeated the *French* in his turn, and drove them out of the Country. But *Francis I.* reinforcing his Troops, obtain'd a signal Victory over the *Milanoise* and *Swiss*, obliging *Maximilian* to quit the Government, and accept a Pension of Thirty Thousand Ducats per An. *Francis Sforza*, the Son of *Maximilian*, being assisted by the Emperor and the Pope, was restor'd to his Dutchy about the Year 1521. and at the Treaty of *Cambray*, Anno 1529. the *French* King relinquisht his Clame to the *Milanesse*. Upon the Death of *Francis Sforza II.* Duke of *Milan*, Anno 1536. the

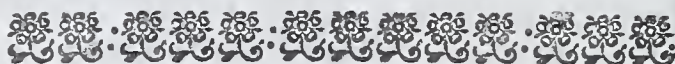


the Emperor *Charles V.* granted the Investiture of the Dutchy to his own Son *Philip II.* King of *Spain*; whose Successors enjoy'd it till the Year 1706. when the *French* and *Spaniards* evacuated the *Milanese*, and the rest of the *Spanish* Dominions in *Italy*; which by the following Treaty of Peace in the Year 1714. were yielded to the Emperor, who still remains Sovereign of them.

The constant Revenues of the Dutchy of *Milan* are computed at three hundred thousand Pound *per Ann.* and the Compliment of Forces for this Dutchy are about thirty thousand Men; though there are scarce half so many in actual Service, the Officers putting great part of the Pay in their Pockets which is assign'd for that Service; at least this was the case while they were under the Dominion of *Spain*; possibly the present Vicar General, Prince *Eugene*, may have put things upon a better Foot.

---

MANTUA.



# M A N T U A.

---

## C H A P. IX.

*Contains a Description of the Dutchy of Mantua.*

Situation  
and Ex-  
tent.

**T**HE Dutchy of *Mantua* is bounded by the *Brescian* and *Veronese*, part of the Territories of *Venice*, on the North; by another part of the *Venetian* Dominions and the *Ferrarese* on the East; by the Dutchies of *Modena* and *Mirandola* on the South; and by the *Cremonese* in the Dutchy of *Milan* towards the West: being divided into, 1. The Dutchy of *Mantua Proper*. 2. The Dutchy of *Guaftalla*. 3. The County of *Novellara*. 4. The Dutchy of *Sabionetta*. 5. The Principality of *Bozolo*. 6. The Principality of *Castiglione de la Stivere*. And, 7. The Principality of *Solferino*. But not finding their exact Boundaries, I shall content myself with a General Description of the whole Dutchy; which is about fifty Miles in length, but of a very unequal breadth, in some places upwards of thirty Miles, and in others not seven Miles over. The chief

Subdivi-  
sion.

Chief  
Towns.

Towns are, 1. *Mantua*. 2. *Borgoforte*. 3. *Governolo*. 4. *Ostiglia*. 5. *Gonzaga*, 6. *Goito*. 7. *Luzara*. 8. *Viadana*. 9. *Guaftalla*. 10. *Novellara*.

*vellara.* 11. *Sabionetta.* 12. *Bozolo.* 13. *Castiglione Delle Stivere.* And, 14. *Solferino.*

Mantua.



The City of *Mantua* stands in the middle of a Lake, or as some call it, a Morass, formed by the River *Mincio*, about fourscore Miles to the Eastward of *Milan*, and as many South-West of *Venice*, the Situation rendering it very unhealthful in the hot Season. It is join'd to the Continent by a Causeway three hundred Paces long on the side of *Cremona*, and by two others five or six hundred Paces long towards the North, with Forts and Draw-bridges for their Defence. It is between four and five Miles in Circumference, and suppos'd to contain fifty thousand Inhabitants. The Walls and Fortifications are but indifferent, the Lake being its best Defence; the Streets are large, and the Squares spacious. There are about eighteen Parish-Churches in it, and forty Convents: The Cathedral, the Jesuits Church, that of St. *Barnabas*, the Town-House, the Theatre and the Ducal Palace, are the principal publick Buildings; but I don't find any of them much admir'd by Travellers: Indeed one Writer acquaints us, that several of the Streets have Piazza's with Marble Pillars, and that the Palaces of the Nobility and Persons of Quality are very numerous; but I presume they have nothing extraordinary in their Structure, others having pass'd over them in Silence. The Town however is a Place of good Trade, their Silk Manufacture particularly has a great Reputation all over *Europe*; it is from this City those glorious *Italian Silks*, call'd *Mantua's*, take their Name, which our Countrymen find more Difficulty in imitating than any other. The late

Mantua City.

Trade.



**Mantua.** late Duke had several Palaces, or Pleasure-Houses, as they are call'd, in the neighbouring Country, of which the principal were *Marmerala* and *La Favorita*. *Tasso* the Poet was born in *Mantua*, and the celebrated *Virgil* at the Village of *Andes*, within two or three Miles of it. It is in the Cathedral of this City the Catholics pretend to have preserv'd two or three Drops of our Saviour's Blood. This Bishoprick is immediately subject to the Holy See, and acknowledges no other Superior.

**Luzara.** *Luzara*, fifteen Miles South of *Mantua*, is not remarkable for any thing but a great Battle fought near it, between the Imperialists on one side, and the *French* and *Spaniards* on the other, in the Year 1702, when both sides claim'd the Victory.

**Guaftalla.** The Town of *Guaftalla* is the Capital of a Dutchy of the same Name, and lies about twenty Miles South of *Mantua*.

**Sabionetta.** *Sabionetta* also is the Capital of a Dutchy, and lies about twenty Miles South-West of *Mantua*; but does not require a particular Description any more than the other Towns above-mention'd.

**History of Mantua.** The Dutchy of *Mantua* generally follow'd the Fortune of the rest of *Lombardy*, till about the eleventh Century, when the leading Men of the Country erected a Government of their own, and became independant of any foreign Power. Sometime after they lost their Liberty again, and were subject to several Tyrants, as they are stil'd, till *Lewis de Gonzaga*, from whom the late Duke deriv'd his Pedigree, depos'd the last Tyrant in the Year 1328, and obtain'd the Sovereignty of the *Mantuan*, as  
Vicar

Vicar of the Empire. His Successors enjoy'd Mantua the Titles of Lords of *Mantua* till the Year 1435, when the Emperor honour'd them with the Title of Marquiss; and *Charles V.* afterwards conferr'd that of Duke on *Frederick II.* The Dutchy continu'd in this Branch till the Year 1627, when *Vincent II.* dying without Issue, his Cousin *Charles Gonzaga*, Duke of *Nevers* in *France*, by the Assistance of *Lewis XIII.* obtain'd the Sovereignty of this Dutchy. His Grandson *Ferdinand-Charles IV.* the last Duke, adhering to the *French King* in the late War, was proscrib'd by the Emperor, who seiz'd the Dutchy as a forfeited Fee; and the Duke dying in the Year 1708 without Issue, his Imperial Majesty still keeps Possession of it. The Country of *Mantua* abounds in Corn, Fruits, Flax, Silk, and excellent Pasture, but has little good Wine. The annual Revenue of the late Duke is computed to amount to three hundred thousand Crowns and upwards, besides what he drew from the *Montferrat*. The other Branches of the Family of *Gonzaga* are the Princes of *Guaftalla*, *Bozolo*, *Castiglione*, and the Earl of *Novellara*; but these seem at present contented with the Emperor's Government, and have not yet thought fit to lay Claim to the Dutchy of *Mantua*.

---



# M O D E N A.

---

## CHAP. X.

*Contains a Description of the Dutchies of Modena, Mirandola, Reggio, and other small States dependant on Modena.*

Subdivi-  
sion.

**U**nder the Name of the *Modenese*, I comprehend the Dutchy of *Modena*, the Dutchy of *Mirandola*, the Dutchy of *Reggio*, the Marquisate of *Scandiano*, the Principality of *Corregio*, and the Principality of *Carpi*; bounded by the *Mantuan* towards the North, by the *Bolognese* on the East, by the *Appenine Hills*, which separate it from *Tuscany*, towards the South; and by the *Parmesan* on the West; extending about sixty Miles in Length from North to South, and fifty in Breadth from East to West: The chief Towns whereof are,

1. *Modena.* 2. *Bostia.* 3. *Final de Modena.*
4. *Frignano.* 5. *Carfagnano.* 6. *Mirandola.*
7. *Concordia.* 8. *Reggio.* 9. *Rubiera.* 10. *Bersello.*
11. *Scandiano.* 12. *Corregio.* 13. *Carpi.*
14. *Sassuolo.* 15. *St. Martin de Est.*

Chief  
Towns.

*Modena*  
City.

The City of *Modena* stands upon a Canal, in a pleasant fruitful Plain, about forty Miles to the Southward of *Mantua*, and twenty North-West of *Bologna*, built out of the Ruins  
of



of the antient *Mutina*, which stood near this *Modena* Place. It is surrounded by a Wall and some antique Fortifications of no great Strength; the Buildings are not fine, considering they are in *Italy*, the Streets generally narrow and dark, with little low *Piazza's* before the Houses, which are no great Ornament to the Place: the Cathedral and the Duke's Palace are the only things mention'd by Travellers as worth the viewing. The Soil about *Modena*, says Mr. *Addison*, is very rich, and well cultivated, and the Prince's Palace magnificent. The Subject might live in great Plenty here, if the Taxes and Impositions were not so exorbitant; but the Court is too splendid for the small Territories which lie about it. One cannot but be amazed to see such a Profusion of Wealth laid out in Coaches, Trappings, Tables, Cabinets, and such precious Toys, in which few Princes in *Europe* can equal these petty Sovereigns; though at the same time they neglect to make Bridges over their Rivers for the Conveniency of Travellers, who are forc'd to pay unreasonable Exactions at every Ferry upon the least rising of the Waters. It happens very unfortunately, adds the same Author, that these little *Italian* Princes will still be endeavouring, at their Subjects Cost, to equal the Pomp and Grandeur of the greatest Monarchs, as well as to outvie those of their own Rank. The Town of *Modena* is neither large or populous, nor has it any great Trade, though it stands in a Country abounding in Corn, Wine, rich Pastures, Cattle, and all manner of delicious Fruits. But notwithstanding the People are not generally rich, with Mr. *Addison's* leave, they cannot be very

**Modena** miserable in the midst of so much Plenty; especially in so warm a Climate, where the Poor have little or no Occasion, either for Cloaths or Firing, the want of which occasions the greatest Hardships the Poor endure in these Northern Countries. But our Travelers of the Whig strain, out of an unaccountable Prejudice to Monarchy and the Popish Religion, unanimously cry out of the Miseries and Oppressions the Subjects of the *Italian* Princes undergo; and yet none of them pretend to tell us wherein that Misery consists, unless it be that there are not so many overgrown Tradesmen as there are in other Countries; which I am apt to think is not to the Disadvantage of the inferiour Rank of People, who suffer less by Monopolies where Trade is more equally divided. *Modena* is the See of a Bishop, Suffragan of *Bologna*, and the Residence of the Duke.

*Frignano.* *Frignano* is the Capital of a little Country of the same Name, situate at the Foot of a Mountain on the River *Panaro*, twenty Miles South of *Modena*.

*Mirandola.* *Mirandola*, the Capital of a Dutchy of the same Name, is pleasantly situated in a fruitful Country, twenty Miles to the Northward of *Modena*, formerly under the Dominion of its own Prince, of the Family of *Pic*, but purchas'd of the Emperor by the Duke of *Modena*, with *Concordia*, about the Year 1711. The Revenues of the Dutchy of *Mirandola* were computed to amount to two thousand Pounds *per Annum*.

*Reggio.* *Reggio* is the Capital of a Dutchy, and stands about fifteen Miles North-East of *Modena*; a populous trading Town, better built than

than *Modena*, and subject to the same Prince. *Modena* The Natives admire their Churches and public Buildings, which would make a good Appearance in any other part of the World, but it seems are not comparable to many others in *Italy*. *Reggio* is the See of a Bishop, Suffragan to *Bologna*.

*Corregio* is the Capital of a Principality of the same Name, and stands about ten Miles North-East of *Reggio*, but is not considerable enough to require a particular Description.

*Carpi* also is the Capital of a Principality, situate in a fine Plain, on a Canal fill'd by the River *Secchia*, ten Miles North-West of *Modena*, defended by a Citadel and other Works, and esteem'd a Place of some Strength, taken by the *Germans* in the Year 1702, after they had obtain'd a Victory over the *French* near this Place, subject at present to the Duke of *Modena*.

*Modena* became a *Roman* Colony soon after the Establishment of that State ; but was destroyed by *Marcus Antonius*. The *Lombards* rebuilt the City, and made it a part of their Kingdom. It was afterwards a Free State under the Protection of the Empire, till it became annex'd to the Marquisate of *Ferrara*. It has been since possess'd alternately by the Pope and by the Family of *D'Este*, being at this day subject to the latter. The present Duke is *Reginald* Duke of *Modena*, *Reggio* and *Mirandola* ; Prince of *Carpi* and *Corregio* ; Lord of *Frignano*, *Carfagnano*, *Corregio*, &c. born in 1655. and made Cardinal Deacon in 1686. After his Brother's Death however he threw off the Purple, and about the Year 1696, married

History  
of *Modena*.  
  
The  
present  
Duke's  
Family.



Modena married *Charlotte*, the Daughter of *John-Frederick* Duke of *Hannover*, by whom he had *Benedicta-Ernestina-Mary*, born *Anno* 1697, and married to Prince *Antony* of *Parma* in the Year 1715. 2. *Francis-Mary*, Hereditary Prince of *Modena*, born in 1698, who married the second Daughter of the late Duke of *Orleans*, by whom he hath had two Sons. 3. *Amalia-Josepha*, born *Anno* 1699. And, 4. *John-Frederick-Ernest*, born *Anno* 1700. The Duke is Absolute in his Dominions, and appoints the Governors of the several Towns and Fortresses, and *Podesta's* or Judges in Criminal and Civil Affairs, determining all Appeals however himself. His Revenues are computed to amount to an hundred thousand Pounds *per Annum*; but his Forces not being sufficient to defend his Country against the neighbouring Powers, he relies chiefly upon his Alliance with the Emperor, whose Party he espous'd in the late War: And though his Country was ravag'd by the *French*, and great part of it taken from him on that Account, it was afterwards recover'd by the Emperor, and restor'd him with Advantage: And in the Year 1726, his Imperial Majesty granted the Duke of *Modena* a Principality in *Hungary*, in Consideration of his Highness's resigning his Pretensions to *Commachio*, which the Emperor a little before yielded to the Pope.

His  
Revenues

*Commachio*  
surrender'd to  
the Pope.

*Mary*  
Queen of *Modena*, was married to *James* Duke of *York* (afterwards King of *England*) *Anno* 1673, to which Match some are apt to ascribe that Prince's Misfortunes: but however this be,  
it

it appears from hence that the Chevalier *de Modena* *St. George* is Nephew to the Duke of *Modena*, and first Cousin to the Dutchess of *Parma*, his Daughter, to whom the Chevalier lately made that Visit which the *British* Court so much resented, as to command the Duke of *Parma's* Minister out of the Kingdom.

---

PARMA.



## P A R M A.

Situation  
and  
Extent.

THE Dutchy of *Parma* (in which I include the *Plaisantin*, or Dutchy of *Piacenza*, the States of *Bassetto* and *Landi* being all subject to the same Prince) is bounded by the *Cremonese* and *Lodesan* on the North; by the Dutchy of *Reggio* towards the East; by the Territories of *Genoa* and *Modena* on the South; and by the *Pavesan* and *Bobbion* on the West: Extending sixty Miles in Length, and thirty in Breadth. The Chief Towns are, 1. *Parma*. 2. *Castel Guelpho*. 3. *Fornovo*. 4. *Corneglio*. 5. *Piacenza*. 6. *Nibiano*. 7. *Borgo St. Domino*. 8. *Florenzola*. 9. *Corte Maggiore*. 10. *Busseto*. 11. *Borgo de val de Taro*. 12. *Bardi*. And, 13. *Companso*.

Chief  
Towns.

*Parma*  
City.

The City of *Parma*, the Capital, is pleasantly situated on a River of the same Name, which divides it in two Parts, having a Communication with each other by three Bridges, the Form of it is almost round, and the Walls above three Miles in Circumference: It is defended by a Citadel and other Fortifications, and esteem'd a place of some Strength: The Streets are wide and strait, and the Buildings regular, but low, having no Piazza's before them, as at *Modena*. It stands about sixty Miles North-East of *Genoa*, and thirty North-West of *Modena*. The Publick Buildings best worth the viewing are, the Cathedral, a magnificent



nificent Pile, surrounded on the outside by Parma. several ranges of Pillars, and the Cupola exquisitely painted by the celebrated *Corregio*. The Church of *St. John* is a beautiful piece of Architecture, and adorn'd with the Paintings of the same *Corregio* and *Parmegiana*. In the Church of the *Capuchins* is the Tomb of that famous General *Alexander Farnese*. The Duke's Palace, that part of it which is lately built, is an elegant Structure, but most admir'd for the Theatre and fine Gallery. The Theatre, Mr. *Addison* observ'd, was the most spacious in *Europe*, and so admirably contriv'd, that from the depth of the Stage the lowest Sound may be hear'd distinctly to the furthest part of the Audience; and let the Voice be rais'd never so high, there is nothing like an Echo to cause the least Confusion. There are no Boxes in it, only Benches rising gradually as in an Amphitheatre, and the Pit between the Benches and the Stage, is sometimes fill'd with Water three Foot deep, into which are brought little gilded Boats, that with the Lights and Glasses that surround it form a very agreeable Scene. The Gallery is hung with a numerous Collection of Pictures done by the most celebrated Hands, and on the side of it is a large Room adorn'd with Inlaid Tables, Cabinets, Works of Amber and Chrystal, and other pieces admir'd for their Value and Contrivance; adjoining to this is another large Room furnish'd with ancient Inscriptions, Idols, Busts, Medals, and other Antiquities: Amongst the Medals the scarcest is that of *Pescennius Niger*, (coin'd at *Antioch*, where that Emperor trifled away his time till he lost his Life and Empire) on the Reverse a

*Parma.* *Dea Salus* : There are also two of *Otho*, two of *Messalina* and *Popæa*, two of *Pertinax*, and another of *Gordianus Africanus*. The Gardens of the Palace also are admir'd for the Grotto's Fountains, Cascades, fine Walks, Statues and other Embellishments. The University here was founded in the Year 1509. in which there is a large College appropriated to the Nobility, where all manner of Exercises are taught, as well as the Sciences. The Academy of Wits here stile themselves *Innominati*, or *Anonymous*, and spend their time as the Members of other *Italians* Academies usually do. *Parma* is the See of a Bishop, Suffragan of *Bologna*, and a place of good Trade, especially in Cheese, which they send to every Country in *Europe*.

*Piacenza.* *Piacenza*, or *Plaisance*, is situated about thirty Miles North-West of *Parma*, in a fruitful Plain, water'd with Rivulets, about half a Mile from the *Po*, being rather larger than *Parma*; and defended by a Wall, a Citadel, and other Fortifications. The Duke of *Parma* has a Palace here. The Streets and Squares are spacious, and the Buildings regular, but they seem to be excell'd by so many other Places of *Italy*, that Travellers have not thought them worth a particular Description. A Fountain erected by *Augustus Caesar*, and an Equestrian Statue of *Alexander I.* Duke of *Parma* and *Piacenza*, however are mention'd by every Traveller as worth the viewing. *Piacenza* is a Bishop's See, Suffragan of *Bologna*, and has a University, but of no great Fame. The Trade of this place consists chiefly in their Cheese, as at *Parma*: These Cities being surrounded

ounded with the richest Pasture Grounds in *Parma*:  
*Italy*.

*Bussetto* is the Capital of a Country of the *Bussetto*.  
same Name, about sixteen Miles to the North  
East of *Piacenza*, taken notice of for little but  
its desirable Situation.

*Borgo di Val di Taro*, is a small City, on the *Borgo di*  
River *Taro*, Capital of the State of *Laudi*, *Val di*  
purchas'd by the Duke of *Parma* in 1682, of *Taro*.  
the Family of *Laudi*.

*Borgo St. Donino*, the antient *Julia Fidentia*, *Borgo St.*  
about sixteen Miles South-East of *Piacenza*, *Donino*.  
situate in the State of *Bussetto*, is the See of a  
Bishop, Suffragan of *Bologna*, but does not  
require a particular Description.

The Dutchies of *Parma* and *Piacenza* are  
allow'd to be bless'd with a fine Air and fruit- *Air, Soil;*  
ful Soil. They abound also in Cattle of all *Animals,*  
kinds, and the Wool of their Sheep is not in- *and Pro-*  
ferior to any in *Italy*. Their excellent Cheese *duce.*  
hath been taken notice of already, and they  
have plenty of the best Oil, Wine, Rice,  
Corn and Fruits: Truffles, a delicious Root,  
without Stems or Plants, also are found here,  
and they have some Mines of Copper and Sil-  
ver. The *Tuscans* inhabited this Country an-  
iently, and the *Romans* sent a Colony hither  
above an hundred Years before the Birth of  
our Saviour. Upon the Declension of the  
*Roman* Empire it fell under the Power of the  
barbarous Nations that invaded *Italy*, and af-  
terwards became a Free-State. It was suc-  
cessively subject to the Western Emperors,  
the Pope, the *Venetians*, *Milanois* and *French*.  
Pope *Julius II.* reduc'd it again under the Power  
of the See of *Rome*. Pope *Paul III.* created  
his Natural Son *Peter Lewis Farnese* Duke of

*Abstract*  
of their  
History.



Parma. *Parma and Piacenza*, about the Year 1545. but the Emperor disputed his Title till his Son *Ottavio Farnese* married *Margaret of Austria*, the Emperor's Natural Daughter, which confirm'd this Dutchy in the *Farnesian* Family, tho' the Emperor still looks upon it as a Fief of the Empire, and revertible to him on failure of Male Issue. The Pope on the contrary claims it as a Fee of the Holy See, and actually receives ten thousand Crowns *per Annum* of this Prince.

The Family of *Farnese*. And here it is necessary to be a little more particular in treating of the Family of *Farnese* than of any *Italian* Prince, in order to the clearing up a considerable piece of Modern History. It seems *Odonardo*, or *Edward Farnese* Duke of *Parma* in the Year 1690, married *Dorothy Sophia* of *Newburgh*, Sister to the Elector Palatine, and the Empress Mother, and to the Queen Dowager of *Spain*, and afterwards died in the Year 1693. having had Issue by his Princess a Son named *Alexander*, who died soon after his Birth, and a Daughter named *Elizabeth*, born in the Year 1692, and married to *Philip V.* the present King of *Spain*, Anno 1714. Prince *Francis Farnese* succeeded his Brother *Odonardo* or *Edward* in the Dutchy of *Parma*, and in 1695, married his Widow the Princess *Dorothy Sophia*, Mother to the present Queen of *Spain*, at which every body was amaz'd on account of the Proximity of Blood, Prince *Edward* his eldest Brother having had Children by her, but the Pope granted a Dispensation which remov'd all Scruples.


The present Q. of *Spain*.

In the Year 1718. the Emperor, the Kings of *Great Britian* and *France*, and the States General,

General, enter'd into an Alliance, which from Parma. the Number of the Parties, obtain'd the Name of the Quadruple Alliance, wherein it was stipulated, That for preventing a War in Italy in case the Grand Duke of *Tuscany*, or the Duke of *Parma* and *Placentia*, or their Successors should die without Heirs Male, the States and Dutchies possess'd by the Grand Duke of *Tuscany* and Duke of *Parma* being Fiefs of the Empire, should go to the first born Son of the said Queen of *Spain* and his Male Issue lawfully begotten, and in default of such Issue to the second, and other younger Sons of the said Queen in like manner; provided that none of the aforesaid Dutchies or Dominions should ever be possess'd by a Prince who at the same time held the Kingdom of *Spain*; nor any King of *Spain* be Guardian to the Prince who should succeed to the said Dutchies and Dominions. And for the securing the said Succession to the Son of the Queen of *Spain*, it was further agreed, That Garrisons of *Swiss* Troops should immediately be put into the Towns of *Parma* and *Placentia*, *Leghorn* and *Porto Ferraco* in the Isle of *Elba*, to be paid by the contracting Powers (but this last part of the Agreement was never put in Execution.)

The Re-  
version  
of the  
Dutchies  
of *Parma*  
and *Tusca-*  
*ny* settled  
on her  
Son by  
the Qua-  
druple  
Alliance.

The Duke of *Tuscany* died in the Year 1723. and was succeeded by his Son *John Gaston de Medicis* the present Duke, who was born May 24, 1671. and married to *Anne Maria Francis*, Daughter of *Julius Francis* Duke of *Sax Lawemburg*, and Widow of *Philip William* Count Palatine of the *Rhine*, by whom he has no Children, nor is ever like to have any; and being the last Heir Male of the Family of *Medicis*,

Parma. *Medicis*, is to be succeeded in that Dutchy by  *Don Carlos* eldest Son of the present Queen of *Spain*, according to the abovesaid Treaty; but more of this in the Description of *Tuscany*.

By another Treaty *Anno* 1725, between the Emperor and King of *Spain*, the said Dutchies of *Parma* and *Tuscany* are confirm'd to the eldest Son of the said Queen of *Spain*, and his Male Descendants on failure of Heirs Male of the said two Houses of *Parma* and *Tuscany*; but the Duke of *Parma* dying on the 25th of *February* 1726-7, and being succeeded by his Brother *Anthony Farnese*, who the same Year married *Amalia Josepha* the third Daughter of the Duke of *Modena*, if there be any Male Issue of this Marriage, the Settlement upon the eldest Son of the Queen of *Spain* cannot take effect as to *Parma*.

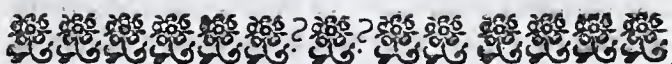
*Anthony Farnese*  
the pre-  
sent Duke.

The annual Revenue of this Dutchy is computed at an hundred thousand Pounds; but this Prince also owes his Security more to the Jealousies his Neighbours entertain of each other, than to the Forces he can raise.

---

T U S C A N Y.





# TUSCANY.

---

## CHAP. XI.

*Contains a Description of the Dutchy of Tuscany,  
or Florence, and the République of Luca.*

**T**HE Dutchy of *Tuscany*, or *Florence*, is bounded by the Territories of the Pope on the North, East, and South-East ; by the *Tuscan* Sea on the South-West ; and by the Territories of *Genoa* and *Modena* on the North-West : Extending an hundred Miles in Length, and about as many in Breadth, being pretty near Square. As great part of this Country is taken up by the *Appenine* Mountains, and that the Barrenest part of them, it cannot be said in general to be either fruitful or pleasant ; the Air also is so exceeding sharp on these Hills, that they are generally destitute of Towns and Inhabitants ; but then there are some Vallies, and those large ones, that are the very reverse, and when view'd from the neighbouring Hills appear a perfect Paradise, where the Air is not only more agreeable, but ripens the Fruits of the Earth sooner, and brings them to a much greater Perfection than on the North-side of the *Appenine*. There is

Situation  
and  
Extent.

Air and  
Soil.

**Tuscany.** is a Plain particularly, which runs quite cross the Country from East to West, namely, from *Arezzo* to *Pisa*; extending fourscore Miles in Length, and water'd by the River *Arno*; which abounds in Corn, Wine, Oil, Oranges, Citrons, Figs, and all manner of delicious Fruits; and as for Mulberry Trees, the Food of their Silk-Worms, and Chesnuts, no Country is better stock'd with them. There are also several little Hills between the Valleys and the barren *Appenines*, where they enjoy a happy medium, being neither subject to the cold Blasts of the one, or the scorching Heats of the other, and that are well cover'd with Trees and Herbage, which make them very delightful Retirements in the Summer. The Chief Rivers are the *Arno* and *Ombro*, which rising in the *Appenine* Mountains, run to the South-West and fall into the *Tuscan* Sea, the one near *Pisa*, and the other over against the Island of *Elba*. This Country is usually divided into three parts, viz. the *Pisan*, the *Florentin*, or *Florenza*, and the *Siennese*.

The *Pisan* is bounded by the *Florentin* and the Republick of *Luca* on the North and East; The *Pisan* by the *Siennese* on the South-East; and the *Tuscan* Sea on the South-West: The Chief Towns whereof are, 1. *Pisa*. 2. *Leghorn*. And, 3. *Volterra*.

The City of *Pisa* stands in a fruitful Plain on the River *Arno*, but in an unhealthful Air; thirty six Miles to the Westward of *Florence*; fifty North-West of *Sienna*, and about six from the *Tuscan* Sea. It is the largest Town in *Tuscany* next to *Florence*, and defended by a good Wall, a Citadel, and other Fortifications; and being divided almost into two equal parts



parts by the River *Arno*, which is of a good Breadth here : there are three handſom Bridges by which they have an eaſy Communication, one of them being built with Marble. The ſides of the River, lin'd with a ſloping Wall, form a mighty commodious Key, where Ships of burthen formerly unladed their Merchandize, but the Mouth of the River being now choak'd up, it is only navigable for ſmaller Veſſels. The Streets are broad and ſtrait, pav'd with large Stones : The Houſes well built, the Squares ſpacious, and the Publick Buildings magnificent ; of which the Domo, or Cathedral, dedicated to St. *Mary*, is eſteem'd the Chief, very advantagiouſly ſituated in the middle of a large Piazza, and built out of a great heap of Wrought Marble, ſuch as Pillars, Pedeaſtals, Capitals, Corniſhes and Architraves, part of the Spoils which the *Piſans* took in their Eaſtern Expeditions, when the Republick was in a flouriſhing Condition. The Roof is ſupported by ſeventy ſix tall Marble Pillars of different Colours, and finely Gilt. The Choir is painted by the greateſt Maſters, and the Floor inlaid with Marble : The Brazen Doors are exquisitely Wrought, containing the Annuntiation, Incarnation, Nativity, Life and Paſſion of our Saviour, and conſequently could never have belong'd to *Solomon's Temple*, according to the Tradition of the place. In the ſame Area with the Domo ſtands the Baptiſtery, a round Fabrick ſupported by ſtately Pillars, and near it the Burying Place, call'd the *Campo Santo*, the Earth which covers it having been brought from the *Holy Land* ; and this is ſurrounded with a Cloyſter, adorn'd with admirable



Tuf-  
cany.

Paintings : Adjoining to it is the leaning Tower in Form of a Cylander, built with Marble, and beautified with Pillars on the outside an hundred and eighty-eight Feet in height, which some Travellers relate, was built on purpose leaning to shew the Skill of the Architect, others, that it only deceives the Sight, and is really upright ; but Mr. *Missen* assures us, the Foundation is sunk, which Occasions its bending forward, as he discover'd by a Line and Plummet let down from the top.

The Palace of the Knights of St. *Stephen*, an Order instituted by *Cosmus de Medicis* in Memory of a Victory obtain'd over the *Turks* that Day, with the Church adjoining to it, adorn'd with the Trophies taken from the Infidels, are worth the viewing : And here is a famous Aqueduct mention'd by Travellers, consisting of five thousand Arches, that conveys the best Water in *Italy* to this City, which is drank by the great Duke and Court of *Florence*.

*Pisa* is an Archbishoprick and University, and was once the Metropolis of a flourishing Republick, maintaining powerful Fleets upon the *Mediterranean*, and disputing the Sovereignty of those Seas with the *Genoese* and *Venetians*. They made a Conquest also of the Islands of *Sardinia* and the *Baleares*, reduc'd the City of *Carthage*, and were of great service to the *Christian* Princes in their Wars against the Infidels in the *Holy Land* : but being subdued by the *Florentines*, and the Seat of the Government remov'd, their River became unnavigable for large Vessels ; their Trade lost, and carried to *Leghorn* ; the Town is almost deserted ; the Buildings decay'd : Nor  
does

does it seem to be in the Power of the Great Duke to restore it to its former happy State, tho' this hath been attempted by sometimes making it the Residence of the Court, and granting extraordinary Privileges to the Citizens.

Tuf-  
cany.

*Leghorn, Livorno*, is situated in a low Ground on the *Tuscan* Sea, sixteen Miles to the Southward of *Pisa*, being one of the best Harbours in *Italy*, and surrounded with a Wall and other Fortifications for its Defence. The Town is not large, but the Buildings are regular, and painted on the outside. The Streets broad and strait, and the great Square, one of the largest and most beautiful in *Tuscany*. *Leghorn* was an inconsiderable Village till Duke *Ferdinand I.* enlarg'd and beautified it; and granted such Privileges to the place, as invited foreign Merchants from all Countries hither. Mr. *Addison* observes however, that they are at a constant Expence in cleansing the Harbour, and keeping it from being choak'd up, which is done by the help of Engines, that are always at Work, and employ many of the Great Duke's Slaves, and with the Soil and Sand taken out of the Harbour they fill and dry up the Marshy Ground about the place, whereby it is become more healthful than formerly. It is not to be conceiv'd what great Profits the Duke reaps from this single Town, notwithstanding it has the Reputation of being a Free Port, and may very well be reckon'd so, if compar'd with some others. 'Tis true, Foreigners pay little or no Duties directly, but out of every thing they purchase there goes a large Gabel, or Tax to the Government. The very Ice Merchant here pays

*Leghorn.*

Tuf-  
cany.



above a thousand Pounds *per Annum* to the Government for his Privilege of selling of it ; and the Tobacco Merchant ten thousand. The Ground also is sold at a prodigious high Rate by the Great Duke, on which new Houses are erected every Day. All Merchandize which is sent up into the Country, of which there are great Quantities, are clogg'd with Impositions as soon as they leave *Leghorn*. And all the Wines, Oils and Silks, which come from the fruitful Vallies above mentioned, must make their way through a variety of Duties before they reach the Port ; and tho' this must enhance the Price of them to the foreign Merchant, yet the labouring Oar lies altogether on the Natives. Here is none of the trouble of entring their Goods either upon Importation or Exportation, which is the Plague and Vexation of other Ports, and sometimes a great hindrance to the Voyage. The Canal which runs from the Sea to the *Arno*, affords a mighty Convenient Carriage for all Goods imported or exported : And because the Great Duke reaps such Advantages from this Free Port, several of the Princes and States of *Italy* have been upon the same Project, particularly the Pope, who was about to enlarge the Harbour of *Civita Vecchia*, and grant it the same Privileges ; but was diverted from this Project by the Management of the Great Duke. The *Genoese* are attempting the same thing, but their Road is too dangerous to invite foreign Merchants from *Leghorn* thither ; and they will not make any of their other Ports Free for fear of drawing the Trade from their Capital. After what has been observ'd already of *Le-*  
*ghorn,*



*ghorn*, the Reader will naturally conclude it to be a place of good Trade, and very populous in Proportion to the Extent, as it really is; particularly the *Jews*, who never fail to frequent such Towns, are computed to amount to no less than ten thousand; and, as the *English* Factors complain, have in a manner ingross'd the Trade of our Country. Besides the Trade we have directly with *Leghorn*, the Ships of *England*, *France*, and *Holland* touch here frequently in their Voyage to or from *Turky*, bartering the Goods of one Country for another; and in this Port there are frequently small Barks loaden with Wine from *Languedoc*, *Sardinia* and *Corfica*, which sell their Liquor on board by Retail, making Taverns of their Vessels, because they are not allow'd to land it without paying Custom.

The Marble Statue of *Ferdinand I.* on the Key, with four Brazen Figures at his Feet, representing so many *Turkish* Slaves, who endeavour'd to run away with a Galley, and were executed in this place, are reckon'd an extraordinary piece of Workmanship. The Galley Slaves here are us'd with much more Humanity than in other Places, of which there are two sorts; the one call'd *Forzatti*, who are either *Turks* or *Moors*, who are taken at Sea, or Natives condemn'd to the Gallies for their Crimes: The other are call'd *Bona Voglia*, a Rascally sort of People, who make themselves Slaves for Money, and have their Liberty when the time bargain'd for is expir'd. The *Turks* and *Moors* are allow'd to go abroad with a single Iron on their Leg, and some without any, because they are easily known, and it is difficult for them to escape; but



Tuf-  
cany.



but those who are condemn'd for any Criminal Matter go coupled together with a long Chain, and have always a Guard following them; and for the greater Security, they sometimes Chain a *Turk* and a *Christian* together. Great part of these Slaves when the Gallies are laid up, follow their respective Trades and Business, and those who have none, sell Wine and other Provisions, insomuch, that there have been found *Turkish* Slaves here worth a thousand Crowns a Man, who would not have their Liberty if it was offer'd them; for it seems, they have little Mosques allow'd them to worship God in their own way, and if they have any Money to present their Captain, he will excuse their going to Sea, and provide others in their Room.

*Volterra*  
City.

*Volterra* is an antient City, built upon a Hill near the River *Cecinna*, situate in a fruitful Country, in which are several fine Stone Quarries, and Springs of Mineral Waters. It is the See of a Bishop, Suffragan to *Rome*, but Travellers have not thought it worth a particular Description. About sixteen Miles to the Westward of this City are the *Aquæ Voluteranæ*, now call'd, *Il Bagno al Morbo*, which are small Lakes of a prodigious depth, from which, 'tis said, the Water perpetually bubbles up like a Copper of boiling Liquor, and sends forth such Sulphurous Steams that they kill the Birds which fly over them, and are so excessive hot that they boil a piece of Flesh sooner than Water heated by Culinary Fires.


The Flo-  
rentin.

The *Florentin*, or Dutchy of *Florence*, properly so call'd, is bounded by the *Bolognois* and *Romania* towards the North; the Dutchy of *Urbino*

*Urbino* and *Ancona* towards the East ; by the *Siennese* on the South ; and by the *Pisan* and the Republick of *Lucca* towards the West : the chief Towns whereof are, 1. *Florence*. 2. *Fiesoli*. 3. *Pratolino*. 4. *San Martino*. 5. *Scarperia*. 6. *Fiorenzola*. 7. *Pietra Mala*. 8. *Pistoia*. 9. *Prato*. 10. *Poggio Imperiale*. 11. *Empoli*. 12. *St. Miniato al Todesca*. 13. *Barbarino*. 14. *Colle*. 15. *Pongibond*. 16. *Monte Pulciano*. 17. *Marciano*. 18. *Cortona*. 19. *Arezzo*. 20. *Burgo San Sepulchro*. 21. *Val Ombrosa*. And, 22. *Aneisa*.

Tus-  
cany.  
  
 Chief  
Towns.

The City of *Florence* lies in a fruitful Valley on the River *Arno*, in forty-three Degrees forty Minutes North Latitude, thirty-six Miles to the Eastward of *Pisa*, and about as many to the Northward of *Sienna*, and an hundred and twenty North of *Rome* ; in a most desirable Situation, encompass'd with beautiful Hills on three sides, full of Villages, Country-Seats, Gardens, Groves, and Woods of Olives rising gradually till they join the highest Mountains of the *Appenine* : And towards the West lies that rich Valley water'd by the River *Arno*, which extends as far as *Pisa*, abounding in Corn, Wine and Oil, and all manner of delicious Fruits. The Town is of a round Form, about six Miles in Circumference, encompass'd with Walls and other Fortifications, and defended by three Citadels. The River *Arno* divides it in two parts, which have a Communication by four Bridges, of which two, the Old and the New, are admir'd for their Structure. The Streets are strait and well pav'd, in Imitation of the Old *Roman* High Ways, with great flat Stones, larger than our common Pavement-Stones, but

Tuf- but much thicker, which are so hallowed in  
cany. their joinings that the Horses find Fastening  

 for their Feet. There are a great many Statues and Fountains in the Streets, and we meet with agreeable Objects which way soever we turn our Eyes. Their Private Buildings are tall and fair, their Palaces numerous and exquisitely contriv'd, their Churches but little inferior to those of *Rome*, and there are no less than seventeen spacious Squares; insomuch that this City has obtain'd the Title of FLORENCE THE FAIR, which all Travellers agree it well deserves. In two things only they think it defective, the first, that they have no Glass in their Windows, but their finest Palaces are often disgrac'd with tatter'd Paper: and in the second place, the Streets, and Courts in their Palaces, are too narrow for the Loftiness of their Buildings: which are Objections made to many other Towns of *Italy*; and the only Answer we meet with is, that neither Glass nor wide Streets are convenient in so warm a Climate: as it is, one side of the Street always casts a shade upon the other; and by their Paper Windows they avoid the scorching Heat of the Sun, whose Rays wou'd be contracted and heighten'd by the Crown Glass used here, as by a Burning Glass.

As *Tuscan* Pillars and Rustick Work owe their Original to this Country, says Mr. *Addison*, the Architect always takes care to give them a place in the great Edifices that are rais'd in *Tuscany*; tho' the *Dorick*, the *Ionick* and *Corinthian* Orders are not excluded. The Duke's new Palace, call'd the Palace of *Pitti*, according to the same Gentleman, is a noble  
 Pile,



File, built after this manner, which makes it look extremely Solid and Majestick. [This Architecture *a la maniera Rustica*, as the *Italians* call it, is where great rough Stones are set jutting out beyond the plain Superficies; which has been imitated by several *English* Noblemen, particularly by the present Duke of *Newcastle* in the Pillars before his House in *Great Lincolns-Inn-Fields*.] This Palace is in the Form of a *Roman* H, with double Rooms on all sides. From the Street there is an easy Ascent to it, on which Front is a Range of two and twenty large Windows in each Story, with fine Stone Pillars on the sides of them; but the smallness of the Court in the middle of the Palace is by some Travellers esteem'd an unpardonable Fault; for tho' the Height of the Building to the Cornice of the third Order is an hundred and twenty-two Feet, the Court is but an hundred and sixty Feet long and an hundred and forty broad; inso-much that there is no part of it where we can stand to view the Building, without lifting up one's Head in a very troublesom manner. From the back Court we ascend to a large Plot of Ground, encompass'd with a Semicircle of Stone-Seats six rows deep, in form of an Amphitheatre, on which People sit to see the Sports that are still exhibited to them. The Gardens are beautified with a multitude of pleasant Walks, Fountains, Grotto's, and Statues of an inestimable Value. The Furniture of the Grand Duke's Apartments is Rich beyond Expression, and the Paintings exquisite: In one Room we see describ'd the History of *Seleucus* giving his beloved Wife *Stratonice* to his only Son *Seleucus*, who languish'd for her. In another, a Collection of



Tuf-  
cany.



The  
Great  
Duke's  
Gallery.

PICTURES, all Originals, done by the best Hands, as *Titian's*, *Raphael's*, *Michael Angelo's*, &c. One of the best of which is *Raphael's*, drawn by his own Hand. But it would be endless to enumerate all the Beauties of these Apartments, I shall only observe further, that upon setting open the Doors you see through sixteen large Rooms at once, all upon a Floor. Let us pass on from hence through the long close Gallery, which runs from the new Palace to the old, over the River and over the Tops of the Houses, with many Turnings and Windings for the Space of half a Mile: being arriv'd at the old Palace, the first thing shewn to Travellers is that famous Gallery, so replenish'd with Statues and Pictures by the best Hands, that it is the Admiration of all that see it; on the left is one continued Window, and on the other a Set of Pictures of the *Medicean* Family: under the Window and also under the Pictures on each side, are a range of Marble Statues of the *Roman* Emperors and other ancient Heroes: above the Window is another range of Pictures of the most famous Men for Learning; and on the right side, over the Pictures already mention'd, are those of the most celebrated Generals and Military Men. The Number of the Statues are near an hundred: Among the Busts of the Emperors and Emperesses that are most scarce, and some of them almost singular in their kind, Mr. *Addison* observes, are those of *Caligula*, *Otho*, *Nerva*, *Ælius Verus*, *Pertinax*, *Geta*, *Didius Julianus*, *Albinus* and *Agrippa*, extremely well wrought, and what is very uncommon, in Alabaster. He places *Agrippa* among the Emperors because he is generally rang'd so in

Sets



Sets of Medals ; as he does some of the other Sex of an inferior Rank among the Emperesses, because they are usually found in their Company, viz. *Domitia*, *Agrippina*, Wife of *Germanicus*, *Antonia Matidia*, *Plotina*, *Mallia* and *Scantilla*. Among the Busts of such Emperors as are common, the following ought to be taken Notice of for the Excellence of the Sculpture, viz. those of *Augustus*, *Vespasian*, *Adrian*, *Marcus Aurelius*, *Lucius Verus*, *Septimus Severus*, *Caracalla* and *Geta*. In the same Gallery there is a beautiful Bust of *Alexander the Great*, casting up his Face to Heaven with a noble Air of Grief or Discontent, whereby my Author conceives the Sculptor intended to express the Conqueror's Concern for want of new Worlds. There is also in *Porphyry* the Head of a Faun, and of the God *Pan* ; and among the entire Figures, a Vestal Virgin with the Fire burning before her, and her Hair full grown and gather'd under her Vail, which my Author thinks may determine that notable Controversy among Antiquaries, whether the Vestals after the first Tonsure suffer'd their Hair to grow again. There is in the same Gallery the Gladiator, the *Narcissus*, the *Cupid*, and *Psyche*, and *Flora* ; and one of *Morpheus*, lying with his Head upon a Pillow of Touch-stone, which God is usually represented by antient Statuaries under the Figure of a Boy asleep, with a Bundle of Poppies in his Hand. The same Gentleman observes, that he scarce ever saw any Figure of Sleep which was not of black Marble, having probably some Relation to Night, the proper Season for rest. But to return to the Gallery : Those that shew it desire you to take particular Notice of a Brazen one, cloath'd in an antique

**Tuf-** Dress, suppos'd to be *Scipio's* ; of *Leda* recei-  
**cany.** ving *Jupiter's* Embraces, expressing Pleasure  
 mix'd with Shame ; the antique *Bacchus*, with  
 a Copy of it by *Michael Angelo* ; the *Julia*,  
 Daughter of *Augustus* ; the *Venus*, the *Diana*,  
 the *Apollo*, and the Peasant striking a Boar.  
 Among the Pictures of celebrated Generals  
 are those of *Hannibal* the Terror of *Rome*, of  
*Scipio* who took *Carthage*, of *Pyrrhus*, of *Alex-*  
*ander Farnese*, who never lost a Battle, &c.  
 And among the Men of Learning, *Petrarch*,  
*Ariosto*, *Machianel*, *Guicciardin*, *Paulo Jovio*,  
*Boccacio*, *Michael Angelo*, *Raphael Urbin*, *Gali-*  
*leo*, &c.

After the Traveller has survey'd the Galle-  
 ry, he is led into 7 or 8 Chambers of Curiosities  
 which stand on the side of it. In the first is  
 a Cabinet of Antiquities, consisting chiefly of  
 Idols, Talismans, Sepulchral Lamps, Hiero-  
 glyphicks, Medals, Stones and Minerals.  
 The second has nothing but Paintings. The  
 third, call'd the Chamber of the Mathematicks,  
 has a Globe and Sphere each of them seven  
 Feet in Diameter. The fourth is hung with  
 an excellent Collection of Pictures, and in it is  
 an Ebony Cabinet, containing many Curiosi-  
 ties in Amber, Ivory and precious Stones ; a  
 great rough Emerald rooted in its Rock, and  
 the Ground-Plot of *Leghorn*, describ'd on a  
 Table of Lapis Lazuli. In the fifth Cham-  
 ber are Pictures of several Generals and other  
 Men of Figure of the last Age, particularly  
*Oliver Cromwel* and General *Monk*. The sixth  
 contains the Pictures of the most famous Pain-  
 ters drawn by themselves. But the most va-  
 luable things are in an octogonal Room, twen-  
 ty Foot in diameter, cover'd with an arch'd  
 Dome lin'd with Mother of Pearl, the Floor  
 inlaid





inlaid with Marble of various Colours, and the sides hung with Pictures done by the greatest Masters. Here is kept the great Diamond, weighing an hundred and thirty nine Carats and an half, of a very fine Form, but the Water a little upon the Citron Colour. Here also is the Head of *Julius Caesar*, of one entire Turquoise Stone of the old Rock, as big as a Hens Egg; a Cabinet full of Vessels of Agat, Lapis Lazuli, Cornelian, and Chrystal of the Rock: a large Table of inlaid Work compos'd of Oriental Jasper, Chalcedony, Rubies, Topazes, and other precious Stones admirably wrought: six *Grecian* Statues of extraordinary Beauty: the two Wrestlers: the *Roman* Slave whetting his Knife and listening to *Cateline's* Conspiracy: a *Faunus*: a sleeping *Cupid*: and lastly, the celebrated *Venus of Medicis*, which, as *Mr. Addison* observes, seems much less than the Life, being perfectly naked, and in Company with others of a larger Make; but is however five Feet high, as big as the ordinary Size of a Woman, as is evident from the Measure he took of her Wrist; for from the Size of any one Part, says my Author, it is easy to guess at all the rest, in a Figure of such nice Proportions. The Softness of the Flesh, the Delicacy of the Shape, the Air and Posture, and Correctness of Design in this Statue, is inexpressible: Thus far *Mr. Addison*. Another Traveller informs us, that this is the most charming Body, and the finest Piece of Workmanship in the World: The Head is turn'd a little towards the left Shoulder, and she holds her right Hand before her Breast at some Distance, the other Hand she holds before what all the Sex conceal, and bowing down a little advances her  
right



Tuf- right Knee, as if she would hide herself better  
cany. if she cou'd : That decent Bashfulness which  
is so becoming an Ornament in the Fair, is  
imprinted on her Face, accompanied with  
that Sweetness, Beauty, Delicacy and Bloom  
of Youth, which are beyond Description.  
This Figure of *Venus*, says Mr. *Addison*, puts  
me in Mind of a Speech she makes in one of  
the *Greek Epigrams*, which he thus renders  
into *English*.

*Anchises, Paris, and Adonis too,  
Have seen me naked and expos'd to view :  
All these I frankly own without denying,  
But where has this Praxiteles been prying ?*

The Ca-  
thedral of  
Florence.

I proceed now to the Description of the fa-  
cred Buildings, of which the Domo or Cathe-  
dral, call'd *Santa Maria Florida*, is one of the  
most magnificent in *Europe*, being cover'd on  
the Outside, as well as pav'd, with Marble  
of various Colours. The Architecture is *a la  
Rustica*, and admirable in its kind : The Pil-  
lars which support the Church are so slender,  
and stand at such a Distance, that one has a  
View of the whole Church at once, which is  
four hundred and eighty Feet long, and three  
hundred and eighty Foot high to the Top of  
the Cross, cover'd with a Cupola, the Design  
of *Brunelleschi*, being the first of the kind, and  
the Pattern of *St. Peter's* in *Rome*, and of all  
other Cupola's of a later Date. The Painting  
of it, which represents the Resurrection, is  
much admir'd by some ; but Criticks find  
fault with it because the rising Bodies are  
cloath'd, and of different Ages. The Statues  
of God the Father, of a Dead Christ and an  
Angel supporting him on the same Altar, done  
by

by *Bandinello*, are admirable Pieces, as are the *Adam* and *Eve* behind the Altar. The Choir is round, and perpendicularly under the Cupola, being of the same Dimensions. The Steeple, or square Tower where the Bells hang, is a little Distance from the Church : It is an hundred and eighty Foot high, and overlaid with square Pieces of white, red and black Marble, and adorn'd with Statues. The Baptistry stands before the Dome, and is of an octogonal Figure, cover'd with Marble as the Church is ; the three Brazen Gates containing Pieces of Sacred History in Bas Relief, one of which is so exquisitely wrought, that *Michael Angelo* us'd to say it would serve for one of the Gates of Paradise. The Body of the Baptistry was antiently an Heathen Temple dedicated to *Mars*.

Tus-  
cany.



The Collegiate Church of *St. Laurence*, the Design of *Brunelleschi*, is an admirable Structure, adorn'd with excellent Statues, Paintings, and other rich Ornaments, but our Countryman *Dr. Burnet*, it seems, was much scandaliz'd, that some of the Statues appear'd with Nudities, which he had never observ'd in any other Church. The Chapel of *St. Laurence* adjoining to it, the *Mausoleum* of the *Medicean* Family, is universally allow'd to be the finest Edifice of the kind in the World. It is of an octogonal Figure, [*Misson* says a Hexagon] vaulted on the Top in Form of a Cupola, the Walls incrust'd and cover'd with Porphyry, Jasper, Agat, Touch-stone, Lapis Lazuli, Oriental Alabaster, and other rich Materials, that can be equall'd by nothing but the Workmanship, which sets it beyond all Parallel : round the Chapel are the Tombs of the Great Dukes, compos'd of Porphyry, Oriental

The fine  
Chapel of  
*St. Laurence*.

Tuf-  
cany.



Oriental Granite, and the most precious kinds of Marble ; on each Tomb is a great Pillar of Jasper, enrich'd with various sorts of Jewels, and on each Pillar a Ducal Crown, which is still a great deal Richer : In the middle of each Face of the Octogon rises a double Pilaster of Jasper, with a double Chapter of Brass gilt, the Base being of the same Metal. On the Pedestal of each Pilaster are several Emblematical Figures, compos'd of precious Stones, join'd together with all the Art imaginable ; over the Tombs are the Statues of the Great Dukes at full length all of Brass gilt, and plac'd in Niches round the Chapel : In a Word, says a late Traveller, on which side soever we cast our Eyes we were amaz'd ; if we look'd down we saw the Pavement of the choicest Marble ; if we view'd the Walls our Eyes were even dazled with the piercing Lustre of the precious Stones ; if we look'd up we were ravish'd with the beauty of the Roof, vaulted with Lapis Lazuli, the brightest Blue, and intermix'd with Stars and Veins of Gold, which represented the Face of Heaven very naturally. This Work has been already above an hundred Years begun, wherein a great many Millions Sterling have been expended, and still it remains unfinish'd. The Great Altar, whose Riches and Wormanship is equal to such a Chapel, is not yet set up as I can learn, but kept still in the Great Duke's Jewel Office. The Chrystal Pillars of this Altar, according to one that saw it, are a full Ell long, and finely Wrought, having Chapters of pure Gold : The Pictures compos'd of inlaid precious Stones, which Form the Antependium of the Altar : the neat Contexture of others of different Colours and Lustre ; with the variety

ty of rich Cameo's, which are set here and there, render the Beauty of it inexpressible. And among the Statues design'd to adorn this Chapel, says Dr. Burnet, there is one of the Virgin, made by *Michael Angelo*, which represents her Grief at the Passion of her Blessed Son, that hath the most Life in it of all the Statues I ever saw. But the famous Library which belongs to the Convent of *St. Laurence*, we are to believe, took up more of our Author's time than all the other Curiosities in *Florence*, for here is a Collection of many Manuscripts, most of them *Greek*, which were gather'd together by Pope *Clement VII.* and given to his Country: There are but few printed Books mix'd with them, and those so rare, that they are almost as valuable as the Manuscripts; and here also he saw some of *Virgil's* Poems in old Capitals. Mr. *Addison* view'd the same, and observes that they want the *Ille ego qui quondam, &c.* and the two and twenty Lines in the Second *Eneid*, beginning at *Jamque adeo super unus eram*, which he always thought left out with a great deal of Judgment by *Tucca* and *Varius*, as it contradicts a part of the Sixth *Eneid*, and represents the Heroe in a Passion not becoming his Character.

The Churches of the *Annunciata*, *St. Mark's*, the *Holy Cross*, and *St. Maria Novella*, are all Buildings of exquisite Beauty and immense Riches; but the Curiosities of *Florence* have already had their share in a Work of this Nature, and forbids my enlarging further upon them: I shall only observe in General, that the Town is suppos'd to contain eight thousand Houses, which at seven to a House makes the Number of Inhabitants to amount



Tuf- to fifty six thousand ; an hundred and fifty  
 cany. Collegiate and Parochial Churches, ninety  
 ~~~~~ Monasteries and Nunneries, two and twenty  
 Hospitals ; of which that for Orphans main-
 tains nine hundred Persons ; eighteen Halls
 belonging to Merchants and Tradesmen, and
 an hundred and sixty Publick Statues, besides
 what are found in Palaces.

Trade. The principal Trade of this City, besides
 Wine, Oil, Fruits, and other Produce of the
 Country, consists in Wrought Silks, Gold and
 Silver Stuffs, and some say they have a Wool-
 len Manufacture (but this last must be incon-
 siderable.) The Nobility and Gentry do not
 think it beneath them to apply themselves to
 Trade ; and the Great Duke himself is said
 to be one of the most considerable Merchants
 in *Europe* : Nay, the Gentry sell their own
 Wines by Retail out of Doors, tho' not in
 their Houses, and even hang out a broken
 Flask for a Sign at their Court Gates : Their
 Customers come no further than the Cellar
 Window however, where they take and re-
 turn the Flasks to the Butler without di-
 sturbing the House ; at the same time
 they look upon it as a great Disparagement
 to educate their Children in the Profession of
 Physick ; so various are the Notions of Ho-
 nour in different Countries, Physick being
 esteem'd with us one of the most creditable
 Professions, and on the contrary, a Retail
 Trade of Liquors the most ignominious.

Diversi-
 ons.

The Women we are told by most Travel-
 lers, are in no part of *Italy* more confin'd than
 they are at *Florence* ; and yet *Lassel* assures us,
 the Quality invite one another to play at Cards
 on Winters Evenings at their Houses, whither
 the married Ladies come richly dress'd, and are
 attended

attended by an equal Number of Cavaliers; that they find the Rooms all open, and well lighted with Wax Candles, where the Ladies and Gentlemen sit down at the same Tables promiscuously, having Wine and other Liquors prepar'd for them, and usually in a great Room below; at the Entrance of the Palace is a long Table, whither Gamesters resort who play deep, the rest coming purely for Diversion. In the time of the Carnival, Masquerading, and all manner of Liberties are taken, so that methinks the restraint of the married Women in *Italy* is not so terrible as it is usually represented (as to Virgins indeed, they are sent to Nunneries for Education at eight or ten Years of Age, and seldom come out till they are married.) There are also frequently Balls at Court, Opera's and Plays, where the Ladies are not excluded; but what many of our Travellers are offended at, is, that the Women are not seen commonly in the Streets, or ever ride in Coaches with the Gentlemen: And 'tis true, a Woman would not be look'd upon much better than a Prostitute that should suffer her self to be placed among Fellows in a Coach, tho' with us it is esteem'd no Reflection upon their Modesty. Another Diversion at *Florence*, as I have hinted already, is the Combat of Wild Beasts, which the Court exhibits to the People, as those of Lyons, Leopards, Tygers, Wild Boars, Bears and Wolves, which are let out of their Dens into a spacious Court surrounded by high Walls, above which the Spectators sit on Benches gradually rising as in a Theatre; and when the Sport is over they drive the fierce Animals back into their Dens by a terrible Wooden Machine, made in the Form of a great Green

Tuf-
cany.



Dragon, which a Person within rowls upon Wheels, holding two lighted Torches through the Eyes to terrifie the Creatures, who seldom dare stand the shock of this monstrous Engine. Another of their Sports is Horfe Racing without Riders in the long Street, which from hence is call'd the *Curso*. They throw a broad piece of Leather over each Horfe, in which they fasten sharp pointed Irons like the Rowe's of a Spur, that strike against the Horfe's sides as he moves; and four or five of them starting at the same time, they run with all the speed they can make to the end of the Course. But besides these Races, on the 24th of *June* annually the antient *Roman* Races are imitated in the *Piazza di Santa Maria Novella*, with magnificent open Chariots drawn by a Pair of Horses each, at which the Great Duke Assists. There being two fine Marble Obelisks erected in the Square, they drive four times round them with all the speed imaginable, and sometimes overturn each other, and he that performs the Course soonest, Gains the Victory. The Reward is usually a fine piece of Brocade. In this Square also during the Carnival is perform'd another Diversion, call'd the *Calcio*, which our Travelers resemble to Foot-Ball, only it is perform'd by Persons of Quality: The two Parties each of them chuse their Prince, who keeps his Court like a real Sovereign, and is always one of the first Rank, who is able to make a Figure. The two Parties magnificently dress'd, but with Marks of Distinction, with each of them their Prince at their Head, are rang'd in Order of Battle between the Barriers, when the Ball being thrown into the middle, they use their utmost endeavours

vours

vours to receive it at the first rebound, and after a great deal of struggling, they that kick it beyond the Barrier of the opposite-Party, gain the Prize.

Tuf-
cany.

In the Square call'd *Loggia de Pisani*, on the 23d of *June* annually (where is erected the Statue of *Judith* in Brass, and the Rape of the *Sabines* is represented) the Grand Duke comes in his Robes of State, attended by all his Court, to receive the Homage of his Officers and Vassals under his Jurisdiction, each of them passing before his Throne on Horseback with their Heads uncover'd, and bowing their Bodies, make some Present, as a Tribute or Mark of their Submission.

2. The City of *Fiesoli*, to which *Florence* owes its Original, is situated on a Hill, three Miles to the Northward of it, and was one of the twelve great Cities of the *Hetrurians*, and the Residence of their Augurs; but is remarkable for little at present but the Cathedral, being still the See of a Bishop, Suffragan to *Florence*.

Fiesoli
City.

3. *Pratolino*, two Miles North of *Fiesoli*, considerable for a Palace of the Great Duke's situated here. It is a majestick Square Structure, encompass'd with Mountains, and the Gardens suitable to the Magnificence of the Palace. The Fountains, Cascades and Grotto's, all admirable in their kind; and what are most taken notice of by Travellers are certain Statues playing upon musical Instruments, others working at a Forge, Water-Organs, Birds chirping, Frogs croaking, Statues walking, and all put in Motion by Water; as for the conceal'd Spouts, or Fountains as they are call'd, with which they take the Liberty of half drowning the common People who

Pratolino.

Tuf- who come to see the Gardens, they scarce
cany. deserve the mentioning: we find some of our
Quality imitating them in this piece of ill
Nature.

Fiorenzola. 4. *Fiorenzola*, is a large Town, situate in a
Valley, about thirty Miles to the Northward
of *Florence*, considerable on account of its
Trade.

Pietra 5. *Pietra Mala*, twenty-five Miles North of
Mala. *Florence*; is a Village much talk'd of by Tra-
vellers on account of a Light which is seen in
the Fields near it, like a Globe of pure Fire,
almost every Evening.

Pistoia. 6. *Pistoia*, stands twenty Miles North-West
of *Florence*, and as many South-East of *Lucca*,
and is a Bishop's See, Suffragan to *Florence*, a
very poor Town at present, tho' situate in
the richest part of *Tuscany*. It was antiently
a flourishing Common Wealth, and submitted
to the Great Duke upon the taking of *Pisa*.

Poggio 7. *Poggio Imperiale*, is considerable for ano-
Imperiale. ther of the Great Duke's Palaces, about a
Mile from *Florence*, adorn'd with a Collection
of some of the finest Pictures in *Italy*. The
Gardens also are very artificially dispos'd, and
furnish'd with Exotick as well as Domestick
Plants. Among the Statues, that of *Adonis*,
done by *Michael Angelo*, is most admir'd.

Empoli. 8. *Empoli*, eighteen Miles South-West of
Florence, the See of a Bishop.

St. Miniato 9. *St. Miniato al Todesco* also is a Bishop's
al Todesco. See, but considerable for little else.

Colle. 10. *Colle*, situate on a Mountain, twenty-
five Miles South of *Florence*, is only mention'd
as a Bishop's See.

Pongibond. 11. *Pongibond*, or *Poggio Bouzi*, two and
twenty Miles South of *Florence*, is a Town of
some Trade.

12. *Monte Pulciano* is the See of a Bishop, Suffragan to *Rome*, and lies twenty seven Miles South-East of *Sienna*. Tuscany.

13. *Cortona*, fifty Miles South-East of *Florence*, is pleasantly situated on a Mountain, planted with Vines and Fruit Trees, said to be more antient than *Rome*, and is at present the See of a Bishop, Suffragan to *Florence*. *Monte Pulciano. Cortona.*

14. *Arezzo*, is situated on a Hill, about forty Miles to the Eastward of *Florence*, a well built Town, and the See of a Bishop, Suffragan to *Florence*, but thinly inhabited at present. *Arezzo.*

15. *Borgo San Sepulchro*, lies near the *Tiber*, forty-five Miles to the Eastward of *Florence*, and is the See of a Bishop, but no otherwise considerable. *Borgo San Sepulchro.*

The *Siennese*, or Dutchy of *Sienna*, is bounded by *Florence Proper* towards the North; by the Territories of the Pope on the South and East; and by the *Tuscan Sea* on the South-West, being about sixty Miles in Length, and as many in Breadth. The Chief Towns are, 1. *Sienna*. 2. *Massa*. 3. *Castiglione*. 4. *Buriano*. 5. *Grossetto*. 6. *Monte Alcino*. 7. *Pienza*. 8. *Sanquiritico*. 9. *Sovana*. 10. *Radicofani*. And, 11. *Chiusi*. The *Siennese*.

The City of *Sienna* stands in a healthful Air, thirty six Miles to the Southward of *Florence*, pleasantly situated on an Eminence in an exceeding fruitful Country, being about four Miles in Circumference, and of a Triangular Figure, encompass'd with a ruinous Wall, and commanded by a Citadel, intended more to awe the Natives than for its Defence: In it are still remaining several Square Towers, the most of them are fallen to decay, which were built heretofore, as 'tis said, to commemorate

Tuf-
cany.



morate the great Actions of particular Citizens when it was a Republick. The Streets are neatly pav'd with Bricks, the great Square in the middle of the City is surrounded with a Piazza, where they run Races annually on the second of *July*. Fourteen Horses are brought from as many Parishes by Riders richly dress'd in different Colours, with the Arms of the Parish each of them belong to on their respective Habits : The Horses splendidly accoutred, and their very Hoofs gilt. When they are all ready, they start at the sound of several Instruments, and having run four times about the Square, the Horse that comes first in gains the Prize, which consists of a rich Brocade, to which every Parish contributes : They run also with Machines in the Form of triumphal Chariots drawn each by a Pair of Horses, and driven by Persons of Quality with incredible swiftness, as at *Florence*, where the Honour of the Victory is passionately contended for with no small hazard to the Drivers, who are sometimes overturn'd by their Competitors, and come off with broken Limbs. The Town is thinly peopled, Vineyards and Gardens lie here and there interspers'd within the Walls. The Publick Buildings are magnificent, and the Private Houses have many of them 'an Air of Grandeur, but every thing seems to be upon the Decline.

The Domo, or Cathedral, however is still one of the proudest Structures in *Italy* of the *Gothick* Architecture : The Walls are cover'd within and without with Marble of different Colours ; the Roof is Azure intermix'd with Stars of Gold ; the Heads of an hundred and seventy Popes in Alabaster adorn the Walls ;
the

the Frontispiece is finely carv'd and set thick with excellent Statues; the Floor is inlaid with Marble of various Colours, forming Lights and Shades, and composing all together a kind of *Mosaick* Work, representing the History of *Abraham* sacrificing his Son, the Passage of the *Israelites* through the *Red Sea*, *Moses* striking the Rock, and many other parts of Sacred History: This beautiful Pavement is cover'd with a Boarded Floor, part of which is remov'd to satisfy the Curiosity of Strangers when they come to view it. The principal Statues are those of Pope *Alexander III. Pius II.* and *Alexander VII.* who were Natives of this City. The Painting of the Library belonging to this Church, representing the Great Actions of *Pius II.* is much admir'd by the most judicious Travellers, which remains as fresh and lively as at first, though done near three hundred Years ago. The other Curiosities usually shewn to Foreigners are, the Great Hospital, the House of *Pius II.* the Pillar with a Brazen Wolf upon it, suppos'd, erroneously, to be the Arms of the City; probably first set up by the *Romans*, who erected such Pillars in many of their Colonies, perhaps in Memory of the Wolf, which, according to Tradition, suckled *Romulus* and *Remus*, the Founders of their City; which is not however more incredible than some later Traditions concerning *St. Catherine*, the Saint of the Town; they still shew several places here made famous by her Devotions; as the Room where she receiv'd the five Wounds, now converted into a Chapel; the Apartment where she liv'd in the Church of the Dominicans; here they have preserv'd her Head and one of her Fingers, but her Body, it seems, is re-

Tus-
cany.

Tuscany. mov'd to the Church of the Dominicans at Rome. They relate, that she was not only visited by our Saviour in Person at *Sienna*, but formally married to him ; and that the Blessed Virgin, St. Peter, St. John and St. Dominick were at the Wedding : but the great use her Friends make of her, is, a Revelation which they pretend she receiv'd, that the Virgin was conceiv'd in Sin as well as other Mortals ; which was introduc'd in opposition to a contrary Revelation of St. Bridget's, confirming the Immaculate Conception. Thus do these bigotted People make Sport for those who are Atheistically inclin'd, and by their counterfeited Visions and Revelations, render those that are real, suspected. *Sienna* is an Archbishop's See and University, where young Gentlemen are instructed in all Manly Exercises, as well as the Sciences. Here also is an Academy of Wits, as in other *Italian* Cities. The Purity of their Language is much commended, being equal in that respect to *Florence*, and their Pronunciation as good as at *Rome* ; which, with the other Advantages of the Place above mentioned, in point of Air and Situation, make it frequently the Residence of Foreigners who intend to learn *Italian*. The Magistracy of this City consists of a Governor and Senate compos'd of Twelve of the Principal Inhabitants ; the Sovereignty being lodg'd in the Great Duke, under whose Dominion they have been ever since the Year 1555. before which time they were a flourishing Republick, and often disputed with the *Florentines* for Empire.

Massa.

2. *Massa*, situated on the side of a Hill near the Coast of *Tuscany*, about thirty-five Miles to

to the Westward of *Sienna*, to whom its Bishop is Suffragan. Tuscany.

3. *Grossetto*, a small Town, about forty Miles South-West of *Sienna*, near a Bay of the *Tuscan Sea*, defended by a Castle, whose Bishop also is Suffragan to *Sienna*. Grossetto.

4. *Monte Alcino*, famous for its Wine, lies twenty Miles South-West of *Sienna*, and is the See of a Bishop. Monte Alcino.

5. *Pienza*, twenty-five Miles South-East of *Sienna*, which has the Honour of being a Bishoprick. Pienza.

6. *Sovano*, a Bishop's See, fifty Miles South of *Sienna*. Sovano.

7. *Chiusi*, a Bishop's See, thirty-six Miles South of *Sienna*; but Travellers have not thought any of them deserve a particular Description. Chiusi.

8. *Radicofani*, a little Town, defended by a Castle upon a Hill, formerly look'd upon as impregnable, lies upon the Pope's Frontiers, about forty Miles from *Sienna* in the Road to *Rome*. Radicofani.

9. *Castiglione*, a small Town, situate on the Frontiers of the Pope's Territories, on a Lake to which it communicates its Name, forty-five Miles South-East of *Sienna*. Castiglione.

This Country which now goes under the Name of *Tuscany*, was antiently call'd by the several Names of *Ombria*, *Tyrrhenia* and *He-truria*, and divided into twelve small Principalities, each of them govern'd by their respective Sovereigns, till it fell under the Dominion of the *Romans* with the rest of *Italy*, and afterwards follow'd the Fortune of that Empire, being over-run and pillag'd by the *Goths* and other Northern People : *Florence*, the Capital City, particularly was destroy'd

M m m 2

by

Tuscany. by those Barbarians, and rebuilt by *Charles the Great* about two hundred and fifty Years after. It remain'd under the Power of the Emperors of the West for some timé; but during the Struggles for Dominion between them and the Pope of *Rome*, the principal Cities of *Italy*, such as *Florence*, *Pisa* and *Sienna*, withdrew themselves from the Subjection of both, and erected such Governments in their respective Territories as they saw fit, seldom remaining long under any one Form, but altering their several Constitutions as the People or the Nobility prevail'd, till some of the most popular Noblemen in *Florence* assum'd the Government of that City, and reduc'd it to the Form of a Monarchy. These were frequently depos'd by other aspiring Citizens, but at length the House of *Medicis* had the good Fortune to fix the Government in their Family, and now remain Sovereigns of the greatest part of *Tuscany*, having reduc'd the Republicks of *Pisa* and *Sienna* under their Dominion. It was *John de Medicis*, who by flattering the Populace, and pretending to defend them against the Oppressions of the Nobility, about the Year 1410, first procur'd the Sovereign Power to be put into his Hands; but his Descendants did not become absolute as they are at present till many Years after; this was obtained by slow Degrees, and by the most refined Policy. Pope *Pius V.* first conferr'd the Title of Great Duke on *Cosmo de Medicis*, in the Year 1570, crowning him with his own Hands at *Rome*; and the Pontiffs have ever since look'd upon these Princes as their Vassals; while the Emperor on the other Hand claims *Tuscany* as a Fee of the Empire, with a Power of disposing of it whenever Male Issue shall be wanting

wanting of the *Medicean* Family ; which was the Occasion of the Treaties above-mention'd in the Description of *Parma*, for the preventing a War in *Italy*. The Pope seem'd highly to resent this Proceeding of the Powers of *Europe*, in taking upon them to dispose of the Territories of *Tuscany*, exclaiming against it at the Courts of *Vienna*, *Madrid*, &c. But they still seem determin'd that *Don Carlos*, Son of the Queen of *Spain*, shall succeed if he dies without Issue. The present Grand Duke is *John Gaston de Medicis*, the Son of *Cosmo III.* and *Margareta Louisa*, Daughter of *Gaston John Baptist Duke of Orleans*. He succeeded his Father in the Year 1723, having been married to *Anne Mary Francis* of *Sax-Lawenburg*, Widow to *Philip William* Count Palatine of the *Rhine*, by whom he has had no Issue, and probably despairs of having any now : however, as there are some Branches of the Family of *Medicis* left in *Naples*, particularly the Princes of *Ottajono* and *Sarne*, whom the Great Duke has acknowledg'd to be of the same Blood, neither the *Florentines* or the Pope will contentedly acquiesce in the Determination of the Empire and *Spain* for the Succession of *Don Carlos* ; nor will *France* and *England*, who were Parties to the Quadruple Alliance, probably insist on this Disposition, since the Misunderstanding which hath happen'd between the Allies of *Hannover* and *Vienna*, unless this Matter be further confirm'd at the Congress of *Soissons*.

Tuf-
cany.The
Grand
Duke.

The Great Duke, as hath been intimated already, is Arbitrary in his Dominions, nor hath he so much as a Privy Council, in whose Name Proclamations and other Acts of State are issued, as is practis'd in the Courts of o-
ther

Tuf-
cany.



Revenues
and
Forces.

ther Monarchs, but all things of this Nature are executed as the sole Effect of his Will and Pleasure. The *Florentines* indeed retain the Shadow of their antient Government, having a Senate compos'd of forty of the Nobility and Great Officers, who serve to record the Decrees of the Prince. There are also a great Variety of Courts of Justice, a Council call'd the *Rota*, who determine Appeals from them, with many other Councils which superintend the Treasure, Forces, publick Buildings, &c. Governors and other Officers are appointed by the Great Duke throughout his Territories, and preferr'd and displac'd as he sees fit. His annual Revenues are computed to amount to five hundred thousand Pounds, arising from the Tenths of the Yearly Value of every House, the Tenth of all Lands and Houses that are sold, the Ground-Rents of the Houses in *Leghorn* and other Places, where he sells the Land to the Builders, eight *per Cent.* on the Portions of all Women who are married, two *per Cent.* on Law-Suits, five Shillings for every Heifer that is sold, an Excise upon Bread, Tobacco, Eggs, and almost all manner of Provisions; besides which these Princes have a prodigious Treasure in Bank, with part of which they traffick as Merchants: and were they only to lay up the Surplus of their Expences, which do not amount to half their Income, it is not to be conceiv'd what immense Sums they must have heap'd together since this Family have had the Government in their Hands, there being no Court in *Europe* which lives so frugally as this, keeping the Servants at board-Wages, and being at a set rate with their Cooks, Bakers, &c. They are only extravagant in their Buildings, Furniture, Gardens,

dens, Collections of Antiquities, and other Curiosities of Art and Nature, which are the Amusements of the *Italian* Nobility in general. Tuf-
cany.

As to their Forces, this Prince has only some Gallies at Sea, and two or three Troops of Guards; but 'tis said he has some thousands of Militia enroll'd, who are suffer'd to live at their respective Dwellings, and follow their Trades; I don't find they have been brought into actual Service of late Years. The *Italian* Princes chuse to employ *Swiss*, and other Mercenaries in their Service, rather than National Troops; and of these few Princes are able to maintain more, whose Dominions are of so small an Extent as the Duke of *Tuscany's*. But the Genius of these petty Sovereigns does not seem to lie this way at present; in which they differ pretty much from their Ancestors, who carried their Arms into every part of the habitable World: As they do from the *Germans*, who still impoverish themselves and their Subjects by keeping three times as many Forces on Foot as they can maintain. I shall only add, that besides the Territories of the Grand Duke of *Tuscany* already mention'd: He is possess'd of part of the Island of *Elba*, the Marquisate of *Scanzano*, the *Citto del sole* in *Romania*, and some other small places, which will be describ'd in treating of the Countries where they are situated. I proceed now to the Description of the rest of *Tuscany* which belongs to other Princes and States, namely,

1. The Territories possess'd by the Republick of *Lucca*.
2. The State *Delli Præsidi*, possess'd by the *Spaniards*.
3. The Principality of *Piombino*.
4. The Domain of the House

of

Tuscany. of *Cibo*. And lastly, The Marquisate *De fos di Nuovo*.



The
Territo-
ries of
Lucca.
Situation
and
Extent.
Chief
Towns.

The Territories of the Republick of *Lucca* are bounded by *Modena* on the North, *Pistoia* on the East, the *Pisan* on the South, and by the *Tuscan* Sea and Republick of *Genoa* towards the West ; being about five and twenty Miles in Length from East to West, and twenty in Breadth from North to South ; the Chief Towns whereof are, 1. *Lucca*. 2. *Via Reggio*. 3. *Coreglia*. And, 4. *Castiglione*.

Lucca City

The City of *Lucca* is situated in the middle of a fruitful Plain, about fifteen Miles over, near the River *Serchia*, ten Miles to the Northward of *Pisa*, and twelve Miles to the Eastward of the *Tuscan* Sea, being of an oblong Form, three Miles in Circumference, and encompass'd with a Wall, defended by eleven Bastions, and other Fortifications. The Walls are very wide, and fac'd with Brick, and so well planted with Trees, that they cover the whole Town, except the Steeple of the Cathedral, which only can be seen as we approach the place. The Streets are moderately wide and strait, the Squares large, the Private Houses equal to those of other *Italian* Cities ; and among their Publick Buildings is the Cathedral dedicated to *St. Martin*, a large handsome Fabrick, most remarkable for a Crucifix of our Blessed Saviour, according to Tradition, begun by *Nicodemus*, and finish'd by a Divine Hand. This Crucifix is of Cedar, and as others are usually naked, this is richly cloath'd, with a Crown upon its Head, adorn'd with precious Stones. In the Church of *St. Freidan* is a Tomb, which they call'd *St. Richard's* a *quondam* King of *England*, but our Histories do not furnish us with an account

account of any King of *England* of that Name who dy'd in *Italy*. The Palace of the Republick might make a noble Figure in another Country, but there are so many finer in *Italy*, that it is not thought worth a particular Description. This Republick is of about three hundred Years standing. The Legislative Authority is lodg'd in the Senate compos'd of about two hundred and twenty Noblemen, as they are call'd, or thereabouts, but these are generally Noblemen without Titles, or any Honours to distinguish them from Gentlemen, and most of these apply themselves to Trade and Merchandize: which enclines me to think that we have many Citizens of *London* who much better deserve the Character of Noblemen than those who go under that Denomination in some *Italian* Republicks. This Senate is divided in two equal parts, who sit alternately every six Months. The Executive Power is lodg'd in the *Gonfalonier*, or Standard Bearer, the chief Officer of the State, and a Council consisting of nine Members, called the *Signoria*, who with the *Gonfalonier* are chang'd every two Months, and incapable of serving in the same Posts for six Years afterwards, to prevent their having any ambitious Views. The *Signoria* while they are in Office live in the Palace, where their Expences are born by the State, but this is all the Reward they receive from the State for their trouble. The *Gonfalonier* is no more in effect than President of the Council, unless it be that he wears a Robe of Crimson Velvet, and has the Title of His Excellence, and a Guard of sixty *Switzers*. All Elections of Officers are made by Balloting in the Senate, of which the *Signoria* compose a part. They

Tuscany. have a *Podesta*, or Judge of Criminal Matters, and four other Judges for Civil Causes, from whence the Parties may Appeal to the *Gonfalonier* and *Signoria*, who are the last resort.

Revenues The Revenues of this Republick are computed at about thirty thousand Pounds *per Annum*, and 'tis said, they can raise ten or twelve thousand Men upon Occasion; but their greatest Security from their more Potent Neighbours is in the Emperor's Protection, especially now he is Master of the best part of *Italy*. They keep Guard constantly at their Gates as in time of War, and admit no Travellers but at one particular Port, taking their Arms from them before they enter the City, not so much as suffering any Man to wear a Sword in their Streets. This City is the See of a Bishop, subject immediately to the Pope, who officiates in the Vestments of an Archbishop, and the Canons in the Choir are habited like Cardinals. Here are as many Ecclesiasticks in Proportion, as in any other Town of *Italy*, unless Jesuits, and 'tis said, they will not admit any of this Order amongst them.

Trade. The Diligence of the People of this Place has given it the Name of *Lucca the Industrious*: Their Manufactures consist chiefly in Silk, and Gold and Silver Stuffs. The Olives and Oil produc'd in their Territories are very much esteem'd: They have also plenty of Wine, but not Corn sufficient for their Subsistence, the common People eat Chesnuts frequently instead of Bread, as they do in many other parts of *Italy*. Of the rest of the Towns of this Republick I meet with no particular Description, unless it be, that *Viarregio* is a little Port which preserves their Communication

tion with the *Tuscan* Sea, and lies about 10 or 12 Miles to the Westward of the City of *Lucca*. Tuscany.


The State *Delli Præsidi*, subject to the *Spaniard*, is extended about thirty Miles along the Coast of *Tuscany*, having the *Sianese* on the East, and is about fifteen Miles broad. The Chief Towns whereof are, 1. *Orbitello*. 2. *Porto Hercole*. 3. *Porto Sancti Stephani*. 4. *Talamone Vechio*. And, 5. *Talamene*. The Spanish Towns on the Coast of Tuscany.

Orbitello is situated on the *Tuscan* Shoar at the Foot of Mount *Argentario*, thirty Miles North-West of *Civitta Vechia*, and about as many to the Eastward of the Island of *Elba*, and fifty to the Southward of *Sienna*; a well fortified Town, and belong'd to the Republic of *Sienna*, till that State was brought under the Dominion of the *Florentines*; for about the same time the *Spaniards* made themselves Masters of *Orbitello*, *Porto Hercole*, and the other Towns in this District, putting Garrisons into all of them, which occasion'd the adjoining Country to be call'd *Il Stato Delli Præsidi*, or the Country of Garrisons. Orbitello.

Porto Hercole is a large Town and Harbour on the *Tuscan* Sea, six Miles to the Southward of *Orbitello*, defended by a strong Castle. The other places do not require a particular Description. Porto Hercole.

The Principality of *Piombino* lies along the Coast of the *Tuscan* Sea, between the *Sianese* and the *Pisan*, being about twenty Miles long, and ten broad: The Chief Town whereof is *Piombino*, about thirty five Miles South-East of *Leghorn*, a strong Fortrefs and Harbour, subject to the *Spainard*. Piombino. Principality and Town.

The Domain of the House of *Cibo* lies between the Territories of *Genoa* on the West; and *Val de Main* on the East, being ten Miles The Domain of Cibo.

Tuf- in Length, and about as much in Breadth;
cany. formerly govern'd by its own Prince, but
 now subject to *Tuscany*: The Chief Towns
are, 1. *Massa*. And, 2. *Carara*.

*Massa*City *Massa* is situated on the little River *Laven-*
za, about four Miles from the *Tuscan* Sea,
and twenty North-West of *Lucca*, a little well
built Town, formerly the Residence of the
Prince.

Carara. *Carara* is situated five Miles North-West of
Massa, near which is dug that fine White
Marble, esteem'd the best in *Europe*; but I
meet with no further Description of the
Town.

Fos de
Novo
Town
and Ter-
ritory. The Marquisate *De Fos di Novo* is a small
Territory North-West of *Massa*, belonging
to the Family of *Malespina*, the only considera-
ble Town being of the same Name, and situate
about eight Miles to the Northward of *Ca-*
rara.



THE
TABLE
OF THE
Ninth Volume.

A

| | |
|--|----------|
| A <i>a River of the Netherlands</i> | 132 |
| <i>Aar River</i> | 206 |
| <i>Abdication of King James, various</i> | |
| <i>Opinions about it</i> | 36 |
| <i>Acqui, a City of Montferrat</i> | 355 |
| <i>Adda River</i> | 206, 329 |
| <i>Adige, a River of Italy</i> | 329 |
| <i>Aeth, a Town of Hainault</i> | 183 |
| <i>Agnadel, a Town of Milanese</i> | 394 |
| <i>Aix, a Town of Savoy</i> | 336 |
| <i>Aire, a Town of Artois</i> | 177 |
| <i>Albenga, a Town of the Genoese</i> | 382 |
| <i>Alba, a City of Montferrat</i> | 356 |
| <i>Alby, a Town of Savoy</i> | 336 |
| <i>Alexandrin</i> | |

The T A B L E.

| | |
|---|-----|
| <i>Alexandrin and Alexandria, Territory and Town</i> | 356 |
| <i>Alliance of the Confederates against France Anno</i> | 42 |
| 1690 | 167 |
| <i>Alost, a Town of Flanders</i> | 225 |
| <i>Alfax, a Barony belonging to Zurich</i> | 1 |
| <i>Ambassadors from the States General allow'd the</i> | 402 |
| <i>same Honours as those from Crown'd Heads</i> | 336 |
| <i>Anghiera, a Town and County in Italy.</i> | 147 |
| <i>Annecy, a Town of Savoy</i> | 339 |
| <i>Antwerp City and District</i> | 221 |
| <i>Aouste Dutchy and City in Savoy</i> | 339 |
| <i>Appenzel, a Canton of Switzerland</i> | 160 |
| <i>Arche, a River of Savoy</i> | 134 |
| <i>Ardenburg, a Town of Dutch Flanders</i> | 447 |
| <i>Ardenne, a Forest of the Netherlands</i> | 9 |
| <i>Arezzo, a City of Tuscany</i> | 188 |
| <i>Argyle, Earl, his Expedition to Scotland</i> | 329 |
| <i>Arlun, a Town of Luxemburg</i> | 339 |
| <i>Arno, a River of Tuscany</i> | 176 |
| <i>Aroe, a River of Savoy</i> | 158 |
| <i>Arras, the Capital of Artois</i> | 175 |
| <i>Arfshot, a City of the Netherlands</i> | 49 |
| <i>Artois, a Province of the Netherlands</i> | 349 |
| <i>Assassination Plot</i> | 182 |
| <i>Asti, a Town and County of Piedmont</i> | 339 |
| <i>Avesnes, a Town of Hainault</i> | 131 |
| <i>Avise, a Town of Savoy</i> | 160 |
| <i>Austrian Netherlands</i> | |
| <i>See Netherlands</i> | |
| <i>Axel, a Town of Dutch Flanders,</i> | 160 |

B

| | |
|--|----------|
| B Aden, <i>a City and County of Switzerland</i> | 222 |
| Bailleulle, <i>a Town of Flanders</i> | 171 |
| Bank of Amsterdam | 116 |
| Bantam, <i>the English driven from thence by the Dutch</i> | 3 |
| Bapaume, <i>a Town of Artois</i> | 178 |
| Barcelonetta Valley | 353 |
| Barrier Towns, <i>the Number of Forces requir'd to defend them</i> | 99 |
| Battle of Fleury | 42 |
| Of Steinkirk | 45 |
| Of La Hogue | 44 |
| Of Landen | 45 |
| Of Turin | 45, 364 |
| Of Eckeren | 151 |
| Bavay, <i>a Town of Hainault</i> | 182 |
| Bazil Canton and City | 217 |
| Beaumont, <i>a Town of Hainault</i> | 185 |
| Bellinzona, <i>a Balliage of the Switzers</i> | 225 |
| Bergenopzoom, <i>a City of Brabant</i> | 152 |
| Bergon, <i>a Town of the Grisons</i> | 288 |
| Bern, <i>a City and Canton of Switzerland</i> | 212, 324 |
| Bethune, <i>a Town of Artois</i> | 177 |
| Bienne, or Biel, <i>an Allie of the Switzers</i> | 313, 349 |
| Bier Vliet, <i>a Town of Dutch Flanders</i> | 161 |
| Blankenburg, <i>a Fort in Flanders</i> | 165 |
| Bobbio, <i>a Territory in Italy</i> | 403 |
| Boisleduc, <i>City and District</i> | 153 |
| Bonneville, <i>a Town of Savoy</i> | 338 |
| Bonvineca, <i>a Town of Namur</i> | 186 |
| Borgleto, | |

The T A B L E.

| | |
|---|-----|
| Borgleto, <i>a Town of the Genoese</i> | 382 |
| Borgo de Sessia, <i>a Town of Milan</i> | 394 |
| Borgo di Val de Taro, <i>a City of Italy</i> | 419 |
| Borgoforte, <i>a Town of Mantua</i> | 406 |
| Bormio, <i>Town and County</i> | 292 |
| Bosco | |
| Bossetto, <i>a City of Italy</i> | 419 |
| Bouchain, <i>a Town of Hainault</i> | 181 |
| Bourbourg, <i>a Town of French Flanders</i> | 175 |
| Bourget, <i>a Town of Savoy</i> | 336 |
| Boxtel, <i>a Town of Brabant</i> | 156 |
| Bozolo, <i>a City and Principality of Italy</i> | 407 |
| Brabant, <i>a Province of the Netherlands</i> | 137 |
| Braine le Compte, <i>a Town of Hainault</i> | 184 |
| Breda, <i>a City of Brabant</i> | 150 |
| Brest, <i>the English defeated there</i> | 46 |
| Bremgarten, <i>a City of Switzerland</i> | 224 |
| Brianconet, <i>a Town of Savoy</i> | 338 |
| Broglio, or Bueil, <i>Town and County</i> | 353 |
| Bruges, <i>a City of Flanders</i> | 164 |
| Brussels <i>City and Territory</i> | 143 |
| Brussels <i>Bombarded</i> | 48 |

C

| | |
|---|-----|
| C Adsandt, <i>an Island on the Coast of Flanders</i> | 161 |
| Cambray, <i>a City and Province of the Netherlands</i> | 178 |
| Canobio, <i>a Town of Italy</i> | 402 |
| Cariguan, <i>a Town of Piedmont</i> | 343 |
| Casal, <i>a City of Montferrat</i> | 355 |
| Casal Maggior, <i>a Town of Italy</i> | 416 |
| Cassaccia, <i>a Town of the Grisons</i> | 288 |
| Castiglione, <i>a Town of Tuscany</i> | 451 |
| Castiglione | |

The T A B L E.

| | |
|---|----------|
| Castiglione de la Stivere, <i>a Town and Territory of Italy</i> | 451 |
| Cæsar's Wall near Geneva | 322 |
| Cennis, <i>a Mountain of the Alps</i> | 339 |
| Ceva, <i>a Town of Piedmont</i> | 348 |
| Chablais Dutchy in Savoy | 336 |
| Chamberry, <i>the Capital of Savoy</i> | ibid. |
| Charlemont, <i>a Town of the Netherlands</i> | 187 |
| Charleroy, <i>a Town of the Netherlands</i> | ibid. |
| Chatteau Cambresis, <i>a Town in the Netherlands</i> | 180 |
| Chatillon, <i>a Town of Savoy</i> | 339 |
| Chiavenna, <i>a Town of the Grisons</i> | 292 |
| Chimay, <i>a Town of the Netherlands</i> | 184 |
| Chiny, <i>a Town of Luxemburg</i> | 189 |
| Chivari, <i>a Town of Genoa</i> | 374 |
| Chivas, <i>a Town of Piedmont</i> | 346 |
| Chiusi, <i>a Town of Tuscany</i> | 451 |
| Cluse, <i>a Town of Savoy</i> | 338 |
| Cogereto, <i>a Town of the Genoese</i> | 381 |
| Coire, <i>the Capital of the Grisons</i> | 288 |
| Colle, <i>a Town of Tuscany</i> | 446 |
| Comines, <i>a Town of the Netherlands</i> | 169 |
| Commachio <i>surrendered to the Pope</i> | 414 |
| Conde, <i>a Town of the Netherlands</i> | 180 |
| Como and Comasco, <i>a Town and Territory in Italy</i> | 401, 402 |
| Coni, <i>a Town of Piedmont</i> | 346 |
| Cortona, <i>a Town of Tuscany.</i> | 447 |
| Coutray, <i>a Town of the Netherlands</i> | 7, 168 |
| Cremona, <i>a Town in Italy</i> | 401 |
| Crevecoeur, <i>a Town of the Netherlands</i> | 180 |

D

| | |
|--|-----|
| D Alem, <i>a Town of the Netherlands</i> | 190 |
| Damme, <i>a Town of Flanders</i> | 165 |
| Damvillers, <i>a Town of Luxemburg</i> | 189 |
| Davas, or Tafas, <i>a Town of the Grisons</i> | 288 |
| Delf, <i>famous for Earthen-Ware</i> | 76 |
| Demer, <i>a River of the Netherlands</i> | 133 |
| Dendermond, <i>a City of Flanders</i> | 167 |
| Dendre, <i>a River of the Netherlands</i> | 133 |
| Deynse, <i>a Town in Flanders</i> | 167 |
| Diest, <i>a Town of the Netherlands</i> | 142 |
| Donas, <i>a Town of Savoy</i> | 339 |
| Dislensis, <i>a Town of the Grisons</i> | 288 |
| Dixmude, <i>a Town of Flanders</i> | 172 |
| Donat Fort <i>in Flanders</i> | 165 |
| Doway, <i>a Town in Flanders</i> | 174 |
| Dunkirk, <i>a Town of Flanders</i> | 173 |
| Dutch expel the English from Bantam | 3 |
| <i>They Land at Torbay, See United Provinces</i> | 19 |
| Dyle, <i>a River of the Netherlands</i> | 133 |

E

| | |
|--|-----|
| E Chelens, <i>a Town of Switzerland</i> | 226 |
| Eckeren, <i>a Town of the Netherlands</i> | 151 |
| Echelens, <i>a Town of Switzerland</i> | 226 |
| Eindhoven, <i>a Town of the Netherlands</i> | 154 |
| Empoli, <i>a City of Italy</i> | 446 |
| Enchuyfen, <i>famous for Herrings</i> | 76 |
| England, | |

The T A B L E.

| | |
|---|-----|
| England, <i>the Duke of Monmouth's Expedition</i>
<i>thither</i> | 8 |
| English <i>pay the Dutch 600,000<i>l.</i> for bringing over</i>
<i>the Prince of Orange.</i> | 42 |
| Erlach, <i>a Town of Switzerland</i> | 213 |

F

| | |
|--|----------|
| F Aigne, <i>a Forest in the Netherlands</i> | 135 |
| Farnesian Family | 420 |
| Fanquemont, <i>a Town of the Netherlands</i> | 190 |
| Feversham, <i>King James stopp'd there</i> | 30 |
| Fiesoli, <i>a City of Italy.</i> | 445 |
| Final, <i>a Town belonging to the Genoese</i> | 381 |
| Fiorenzola, <i>a City of Italy</i> | 446 |
| Fisheries of the Dutch | 57 |
| Flanders <i>describ'd</i> | 158, 172 |
| Florentin, <i>a Province of Tuscany</i> | 430 |
| Florence, <i>the Capital of Tuscany</i> | 431 |
| Fos de Novo, <i>a Town and Territory in Italy</i> | 460 |
| Fossano, <i>a Town of Piedmont</i> | 346 |
| Frawenfield, <i>a Town of Switzerland</i> | 223 |
| Friburg, <i>a Canton and City of Switzerland</i> | 219, 322 |

G

| | |
|--|---------|
| G Asteren, <i>a Territory of the Switzers</i> | 226 |
| Geneva, <i>City, Republick and County,</i> | 305, |
| | 336 |
| Genoa <i>City and Territory</i> | 372 |
| Ghent, <i>the Capital of Flanders</i> | 161 |
| O o o 2 | Glaris, |

The T A B L E.

| | |
|--|------|
| Glaris, <i>one of the Swiss Cantons</i> | 217 |
| Goito, <i>a Town of Italy</i> | 406 |
| Gonzaga, <i>a Town of Italy</i> | ibid |
| Governolo, <i>a Town of Italy</i> | ibid |
| Grammont, <i>a Town of the Netherlands</i> | 168 |
| Graveling, <i>a Town of Flanders</i> | 174 |
| Granson, <i>a Territory of the Switzers</i> | 226 |
| Grave, <i>a Town in the Netherlands</i> | 155 |
| Grison Leagues | 287 |
| Grossetto, <i>a City of Italy</i> | 451 |
| Guaftalla, <i>a Town and Dutchy of Italy</i> | 408 |

H

| | |
|--|-----|
| H Ainault, <i>a Province of the Netherlands</i> | 180 |
| Halle, <i>a Town of the Netherlands</i> | 184 |
| Harlebeck, <i>a Town of the Netherlands</i> | 168 |
| Harlem, <i>famous for fine Linnen and Silk</i> | 75 |
| Helmont, <i>a Town of the Netherlands</i> | 154 |
| Herentals, <i>a Town of the Netherlands</i> | 151 |
| Hermitage, <i>a remarkable one</i> | 323 |
| Herring Fishery of the Dutch | 58 |
| Heiden, <i>a Town of the Netherlands</i> | 178 |
| Hoogstraten, <i>a Town of the Netherlands</i> | 151 |
| Horn, <i>famous for Cheese</i> | 76 |
| Hulst, <i>a Town of the Netherlands</i> | 160 |

The T A B L E.

I

| | |
|--|--------|
| J <i>Ames II. King of England, his unhappy Administration</i> | 13, 21 |
| <i>He leaves the Kingdom</i> | 27, 33 |
| <i>Ilantz, a Town of the Grifons</i> | 288 |
| <i>India, the Forces of the Dutch there</i> | 106 |
| <i>Ipres, or Ypres, a City of Flanders</i> | 171 |
| <i>Isabel, Fort in the Netherlands</i> | 165 |
| <i>Hendick, a Town of the Netherlands</i> | 161 |
| I T A L Y , <i>the Form, Situation and Extent</i> | 327 |
| <i>The Air, Seas, Lakes, Rivers and Mountains</i> | 328 |
| <i>Genius and Temper of the Natives</i> | 331 |
| <i>Their Persons and Habits</i> | 333 |
| <i>Grand Division of Italy</i> | 334 |
| <i>Ivrea, City and Marquisate</i> | 349 |

K

| | |
|--|-----|
| K <i>Noque Fort in Flanders</i> | 173 |
|--|-----|

L

| | |
|---|-----|
| L <i>A Basse, a City of Flanders</i> | 175 |
| <i>La Chambre, a Town of Savoy</i> | 338 |
| <i>Landen</i> | |

The T A B L E:

| | |
|---|-----------|
| Landen <i>Battle</i> | 45, 143 |
| Lanebourg, <i>a Town of Savoy</i> | 338 |
| Landeron, <i>a Town of the Switzers</i> | 294 |
| La Tuille, <i>a Town of Savoy</i> | 339 |
| Lavagne, <i>a City of the Genoese</i> | 383 |
| Lausanne, <i>Town in Switzerland</i> | 214, 322 |
| Leagues of the Grisons | 287 |
| Leghorn, <i>a City of Tuscany</i> | 427 |
| Lens, <i>a Town of Flanders</i> | 178 |
| Lessines, <i>a Town of the Netherlands</i> | 185 |
| Leue, <i>a Town of the Netherlands</i> | 142 |
| Liefkins, <i>a Town of the Netherlands</i> | 160 |
| Leyden, <i>famous for Woollen Manufactures</i> | 75 |
| Liene, <i>a River of the Netherlands</i> | 132 |
| Lier, <i>a Town of the Netherlands</i> | 151 |
| Lillo, <i>a Town of the Netherlands</i> | ibid. |
| Limburg, <i>Province and City in the Netherlands</i> | 190 |
| Lisle, <i>a City of French Flanders</i> | 172 |
| Locarno, <i>a City and Territory of Switzerland</i> | 225 |
| Lodi and Lodesan, <i>a City and Territory of Milan</i> | 400 |
| Lomellin and Lomello, <i>a Territory and Town in Montferrat</i> | 356 |
| Louvain <i>City and Territory</i> | 139 |
| Lucca, <i>a City and Territory of Italy</i> | 456 |
| LUCCA <i>Republick</i> | 456 |
| <i>Situation and Extent</i> | ibid. |
| <i>Chief Towns</i> | ibid. |
| <i>Government</i> | 457 |
| <i>Revenues and Forces</i> | 458 |
| <i>Their Trade</i> | ibid. |
| Luxemburg <i>Dutchy and City</i> | 3, 7, 187 |
| Lucern, <i>City and Canton of Switzerland</i> | 214 |
| Lucern, <i>a Valley of the Vaudois</i> | 349 |
| Lugano, <i>a City and Territory of the Switzers</i> | 225 |

M

| | |
|---|-------|
| M Aastricht, <i>a City of the Netherlands</i> | 155 |
| M antua <i>Dutchy and City</i> | 406 |
| M ardyck, <i>a Town of Flanders</i> | 174 |
| M arienburg, <i>a Town of the Netherlands</i> | 182 |
| M ary <i>Queen of England dies</i> | 47 |
| M artinach, <i>a City of Switzerland</i> | 304 |
| M assa <i>in Italy</i> | 450 |
| M asleran, <i>a City of Piedmont</i> | 349 |
| M aurienne, <i>a Town and Territory of Savoy</i> | 338 |
| M echlin <i>Province and City</i> | 156 |
| M egen, <i>a Town of the Netherlands</i> | 154 |
| M ellingen, <i>a Town of Switzerland</i> | 224 |
| M endrisco, <i>a Territory in Switzerland</i> | ibid |
| M enin, <i>a Town of Flanders</i> | 169 |
| M iddleburg, <i>a Town of the Netherlands</i> | 160 |
| MILAN <i>Dutchy</i> | 393 |
| <i>Situation, Extent, Rivers, Lakes, Air and</i> | |
| <i>Soil</i> | 393 |
| <i>Provinces</i> | 394 |
| <i>Milan City</i> | ibid. |
| <i>Government</i> | 398 |
| M incio, <i>a River of Italy</i> | 329 |
| M iolaus, <i>a City of Savoy</i> | 336 |
| M onaco, <i>a Town and Territory on the Coast of</i> | |
| <i>Genoa</i> | 383 |
| M ondovi, <i>a City a Piedmont</i> | 346 |
| M onmouth, <i>Duke, his Expedition to England</i> | 8 |
| M ons, <i>a City of the Netherlands</i> | 183 |
| M ons <i>taken by the French</i> | 44 |
| M onstier, <i>a City of Savoy</i> | 338 |
| M ontferrat <i>Dutchy</i> | 355 |
| | Monte |

The T A B L E.

| | |
|--|-----|
| Monte Alcino <i>in Italy</i> | 451 |
| Mont Cassel <i>in Flanders</i> | 171 |
| Monte Pulciano <i>in Italy</i> | 451 |
| Montmelian, <i>a City of Savoy</i> | 336 |
| Montmedy, <i>a Town of Luxemburg</i> | 189 |
| Morat, <i>a Territory of Switzerland</i> | 226 |
| Morbegno, <i>a Town of the Switzers</i> | 292 |
| Morges, <i>a Town of Savoy</i> | 339 |
| Mortara, <i>a Town of Italy</i> | |
| Mulhausen City | 314 |

N

| | | |
|----------|---|---------|
| N | Amur taken by the French | 44 |
| | Namur City and County retaken by the
<i>Allies</i> | 47, 185 |
| | Northern Trade of great Advantage to the Dutch | 81 |
| | NETHERLANDS, Austrain, French
and Dutch | 131 |
| | <i>Their Seas, Harbours, Rivers</i> | 132 |
| | <i>Their Air, Forests and Mountains</i> | 134 |
| | <i>Provinces and Towns</i> | 137 |
| | <i>Their Manufactures, Trade and Navigation</i> | 191 |
| | <i>Religion, Government, Forces and Revenues</i> | 199 |
| | Neufchatel City and Territory | 294 |
| | Newport, <i>a City of Flanders</i> | 167 |
| | Nice City and County | 352 |
| | Ninove, <i>a Town of Flanders</i> | 168 |
| | Nivelle, <i>a Town of the Netherlands</i> | 146 |
| | Noli, <i>a City of the Genoese</i> | 381 |
| | Novarese, <i>a Country in Italy</i> | 402 |
| | Novarra, | |

The T A B L E.

| | |
|---|-----|
| Novarra, <i>a City of Italy</i> | 402 |
| Novellara, <i>City and Territory in Italy</i> | 406 |

O

| | |
|--|-----|
| O Glio, <i>a River of Italy</i> | 329 |
| Oneglia, <i>a City on the Coast of Genoa</i> | 382 |
| Orange <i>Principality seiz'd on by the French</i> | 3 |
| Orange, <i>Prince, his Expedition to England</i> | 17 |
| <i>Lands at Torbay</i> | 19 |
| <i>Forces King James to leave White-Hall</i> | 32 |
| <i>He is declar'd King of England</i> | 38 |
| Orbitello, <i>a Town of Italy</i> | 459 |
| Orchies, <i>a Town of Flanders</i> | 175 |
| Orta, <i>a Town of Italy</i> | 402 |
| Ostend, <i>a City of Flanders</i> | 165 |
| Oudenard, <i>or Audenard City</i> | 168 |

P

| | |
|----------------------------------|-----|
| P Alanza, <i>a City of Italy</i> | 402 |
|----------------------------------|-----|

PARMA

| | |
|--|--------------|
| <i>Situation and Extent</i> | 416 |
| <i>Chief Towns</i> | ibid. |
| <i>Parma City</i> | ibid. |
| Passy, <i>a Town of Savoy</i> | 338 |
| Pavefe, <i>a Province of Milan</i> | 399 |
| Pavia, <i>a City of Milan</i> | ibid. |
| Perusa, <i>one of the Valleys of the Vaudois</i> | 350 |
| Vol. IX. | P p p Philip |

The T A B L E.

| | |
|---|----------|
| Philip <i>Fort in Flanders</i> | 160 |
| Philipville, <i>a Town of the Netherlands</i> | 182 |
| Piacenza, <i>or Plaizance</i> | 416, 418 |

PIEDMONT

| | |
|---------------------------------------|----------|
| <i>Situation and Extent</i> | 342 |
| <i>Provinces and chief Towns</i> | 343 |
| <i>Prince's Titles</i> | 367 |
| <i>Forces and Revenues</i> | 369 |
| Pignerol, <i>a Town of Piedmont</i> | 346 |
| Plasendal, <i>a Town in Flanders</i> | 166 |
| Pisan, <i>a Province of Tuscany</i> | 424 |
| Pisa, <i>a City of Tuscany</i> | ibid. |
| Pistoia, <i>a City of Tuscany</i> | 431, 446 |
| Pleury, <i>a Town of the Grisons</i> | 292 |
| Po, <i>a River of Italy</i> | 328 |
| Pongibond, <i>a City of Tuscany</i> | 431 |
| Poodsburg <i>Forest</i> | 136 |
| Poperingen, <i>a Town in Flanders</i> | 171 |
| Porto Venere, <i>a Town of Genoa</i> | 383 |
| Pratolino, <i>a City of Tuscany</i> | 445 |

Q

| | |
|---|-----|
| Quesnoy, <i>a Town of the Netherlands</i> | 183 |
|---|-----|

R

| | |
|---|-----|
| Radicofani, <i>a City of Tuscany</i> | 447 |
| Ramillies, <i>famous for a Battle near it</i> | 143 |
| Rapallo, <i>a Town of the Genoese</i> | 383 |
| Reineck | |

The T A B L E.

| | |
|---|-------|
| Reineck, <i>a Town of Switzerland</i> | 224 |
| Rhintal, <i>a Territory in Switzerland</i> | ibid. |
| Ripaille, <i>a Town of Savoy</i> | 337 |
| Rocles, <i>a Town of the Netherlands</i> | 185 |
| Rolduc, <i>a Town of the Netherlands</i> | 190 |
| Rouffelaer, <i>a Town and Territory in Flanders</i> | 171 |
| Rupel, <i>a River of the Netherlands</i> | 133 |
| Ruperfweil, <i>a Town of Switzerland</i> | 224 |
| Rupplemond, <i>a Town in Flanders</i> | 167 |
| Ryswick, <i>the Peace made there</i> | 50 |

S

| | |
|--|----------|
| S Abionetta <i>Dutchy and Town</i> | 408 |
| <i>Sail-cloth, the best made in Holland</i> | 77 |
| St. Amand <i>Wood and City</i> | 135, 175 |
| St. Gall, <i>a City and Country of Switzerland</i> | 296 |
| St. Ghillian, <i>a Town of the Netherlands</i> | 184 |
| St. John de Maurienne, <i>a Town of Savoy</i> | 338 |
| St. Martins, <i>a Town belonging to the Vaudois.</i> | 350 |
| St. Maurice, <i>a Town of Savoy</i> | 338 |
| St. Maurice, <i>a Town of the Switzers</i> | 304 |
| St. Omer, <i>a City of the Netherlands</i> | 176 |
| St. Paul, <i>a Town of the Netherlands</i> | 178 |
| St. Remi, <i>a Town of Savoy</i> | 339 |
| St. Remo, <i>a Town of the Genoese</i> | 382 |
| St. Tron, <i>a Town of the Netherlands</i> | 132 |
| St. Venant, <i>a City of the Netherlands</i> | 177 |
| Salanches, <i>a Town of Savoy</i> | 338 |
| Saluzzo <i>Marquisate and City</i> | 347 |
| Sambre, <i>a River of the Netherlands</i> | 133 |
| Sardam, <i>in Holland, famous for Shipping and Ship-Builders</i> | 76 |
| P p p 2 | Sardinia |

The TABLE.

| | |
|---|-----|
| <i>Sardinia given to his Sicilian Majesty</i> | 366 |
| <i>Sargants Town and County</i> | 223 |
| <i>Sarzana, a Town of the Genoese</i> | 383 |
| <i>Sas Van Ghent, a Town of the Netherlands</i> | 160 |
| <i>Savona, a Town of the Genoese</i> | 381 |

SAVOY

| | |
|---|----------|
| <i>Situation and Extent</i> | 335 |
| <i>Provinces and Towns</i> | ibid. |
| <i>The Air, Rivers and Mountains</i> | 339 |
| <i>Manners and Customs</i> | 340 |
| <i>Produce of the Country</i> | 341 |
| <i>The Prince's Pedigree</i> | 361 |
| <i>Revenues and Forces</i> | 368 |
| <i>Scarpe, a River of the Netherlands</i> | 133 |
| <i>Schaffhausen Town and Territory</i> | 221 |
| <i>Scotland, a Rebellion there</i> | 9 |
| <i>Senect, a Town of the Netherlands</i> | 146 |
| <i>Sessia Valleys in Piedmont</i> | 356 |
| <i>Sienna City</i> | 447 |
| <i>Sionese, a Province of Tuscany</i> | ibid. |
| <i>Soigny Forest and Town</i> | 135, 185 |
| <i>Soluthurn, or Soleure, Canton and Town</i> | 220, |
| | 324 |
| <i>Sondrio, a Town of the Grisons</i> | 292 |
| <i>Sovano, a City of Tuscany</i> | 451 |
| <i>Spaniards invade Sicily</i> | 365 |
| <i>Splagen, a Town of the Grisons</i> | 289 |
| <i>States General, their Ambassadors allow'd the same</i> | |
| <i>Honours as those of Crown'd Heads</i> | 1 |
| <i>Their Reasons for assisting the Prince of</i> | |
| <i>Orange</i> | 14 |
| <i>Steinkirk Battle</i> | 45 |
| <i>Strasburg seiz'd by the French</i> | 3 |
| <i>Stura, a River of Piedmont</i> | 351 |
| <i>Susa Marquisate and City</i> | 347 |
| <i>Swartzenburg, a Town of Switzerland</i> | 228 |

SWIT ER-

The TABLE.

SWITZERLAND

| | |
|--|-------|
| <i>The Situation and Extent of it</i> | 205 |
| <i>The Air, Climate and Mountains</i> | ibid. |
| <i>Rivers, Lakes, Springs and Woods</i> | 207 |
| <i>The Nature and Produce of the Soil, Plants,</i> | |
| <i>Animals and Minerals</i> | ibid. |
| <i>Provinces and chief Towns</i> | 210 |
| <i>Persons and Habits of the Swifs</i> | 227 |
| <i>Genius and Temper</i> | 229 |
| <i>History of Switzerland</i> | 234 |
| <i>Government of the Switzers</i> | 245 |
| <i>Revenues and Forces</i> | 267 |
| <i>Trade and Manufactures</i> | 279 |
| <i>Religion of the Switzers</i> | 283 |
| <i>Allies of the Switzers</i> | 287 |
| Switz Canton | 215 |
| Syon, a Town of the Switzers | 304 |

T

| | |
|--------------------------------------|----------|
| T Alamene | 459 |
| Tanaro, a River of Italy | 329 |
| Tarantaife, a County of Savoy | 338 |
| Tende County and Town | 353 |
| Terneus, a Fort in the Netherlands | 160 |
| Terouen, a Town of the Netherlands | 178 |
| Tesin, a River of Italy | 329 |
| Thionville, a City of Luxemburg | 189 |
| Thonon, a Town of Savoy | 337 |
| Tiber, a River of Italy | 329 |
| Tirlemont, a Town of the Netherlands | 142 |
| Tirano, a Town of the Valteline | 292 |
| Tockenbourg, a County of Switzerland | 296, 299 |
| Tournay, | |

The T A B L E.

| | |
|--|---------|
| Tournay, a City of the Low Countries | 169 |
| Trade, the Way to render the British Trade superior to that of the Dutch | 95 |
| Treaties at Ryswick, Anno 1697 | |
| Between France and Savoy | 51 |
| Between France and England | 52 |
| Between France and the Dutch | ibid. |
| Between France and Spain | ibid. |
| Between France and the Emperor | 53 |
| Turin, the Capital of Piedmont | 343 |
| Turin Battle | 45, 364 |

TUSCANY

| | |
|---------------------------|-------|
| Situation and Extent | 423 |
| Air, Soil and Produce | ibid. |
| Provinces and chief Towns | 424 |
| Trade | 442 |
| Diversions | ibid. |
| History of Tuscany | 451 |
| Government | 453 |
| Revenues and Forces | 454 |

V

| | |
|--|-------|
| V Alais, a Country in Switzerland | 302 |
| Valengin, a Territory of the Switzers | 296 |
| Valenza, a Town in Italy | 356 |
| Vallies of the Vaudois | 349 |
| Valenciennes, the Capital of Hainault | 181 |
| Valteline, a Territory of the Grisons | 291 |
| Vaud, a Country of Switzerland | 322 |
| Vercell, a City of Piedmont | 348 |
| Verue, a City of Piedmont | ibid. |
| Viadana Town | 406 |
| Viarregio Town | 458 |
| Vigevano | |

The T A B L E.

| | |
|------------------------------------|-------|
| Vigevano Town | 402 |
| Vigenevasco Territory | ibid. |
| Vintimiglia, a Town of the Genoese | 382 |
| Underwald, a Canton of Switzerland | 216 |

UNITED PROVINCES

| | |
|--|----------|
| <i>Their Modern History continu'd,</i> | 1 |
| <i>Their Ambassadors allow'd the same Honours as those of Crown'd Heads</i> | ibid. |
| <i>They seize the English Settlement at Bantam</i> | 3 |
| <i>They assist the Prince of Orange in his Expedition to England</i> | 14 |
| <i>K. James's Preparations against them</i> | 20 |
| <i>The English pay them 600,000 l. for bringing over the Prince of Orange</i> | 42 |
| <i>Nature of the Soil, and Produce of the United Provinces</i> | 54 |
| <i>Their Fisheries</i> | 56 |
| <i>Manufactures</i> | 73 |
| <i>Foreign Trade</i> | 81 |
| <i>To the Baltick, Norway, Russia, Denmark, Sweden, Germany, the Netherlands, France, Spain, Italy, Turkey, Britain, &c.</i> | 82 to 97 |
| <i>Extent of their Navigation</i> | 97 |
| <i>Revenues and Forces</i> | 98, 109 |
| <i>Forces in the East-Indies</i> | 106 |
| <i>Coin and Bank</i> | 115 |
| <i>Weights and Measures</i> | 116 |
| <i>Language, Learning and Universities</i> | 118 |
| <i>Religion, Marriages and Funerals</i> | 122 |
| Volterra City | 430 |
| Uri, a Canton of Switzerland | 215 |

Walcourt,

The T A B L E.

W

| | |
|--|-----|
| W Alcourt, <i>a Town of the Netherlands</i> | 186 |
| Weil, <i>a Town of Switzerland</i> | 223 |
| Werdenberg, <i>a County in Switzerland</i> | 225 |
| Winoxburg, <i>a Town of Flanders</i> | 174 |

Z

| | |
|--|-------------|
| Z UG, <i>a Canton, Town and Lake of Switzerland</i> | 216 |
| Zurich, <i>a City and Canton of Switzerland</i> | 210,
325 |

F I N I S.

1452-4



